

1 Proceedings taken via Videoconference for The Alberta  
2 College and Association of Chiropractors, Edmonton,  
3 Alberta

4

5 September 2, 2021

Afternoon Session

6

7 HEARING TRIBUNAL

8 J. Lees

Tribunal Chair

9 W. Pavlic

Internal Legal Counsel

10 Dr. L. Aldcorn

ACAC Registered Member

11 Dr. D. Martens

ACAC Registered Member

12 D. Dawson

Public Member

13 A. Nelson

ACAC Hearings Director

14

15 ALBERTA COLLEGE AND ASSOCIATION OF CHIROPRACTORS

16 D. Lawrence

ACAC Complaints Director

17 B.E. Maxston, QC

ACAC Legal Counsel

18

19 FOR DR. CURTIS WALL

20 J.S.M. Kitchen

Legal Counsel

21

22 K. Schumann, CSR(A)

Official Court Reporter

23

24 (PROCEEDINGS RECOMMENCED AT 1:18 PM)

25 THE CHAIR:

This Hearing Tribunal is back

26 in session. It's 1:15, and I believe we are at the

1 point where Mr. Maxston on behalf of the College  
2 Complaints Director will have Dr. Todd Halowski take  
3 the stand to provide testimony.

4 Dr. Halowski, I'm going to ask the court reporter  
5 to swear or affirm you in, whichever is your  
6 preference.

7 A I'm happy to affirm.

8 DR. TODD HALOWSKI, Affirmed, Examined by Mr. Maxston

9 Q MR. MAXSTON: Good afternoon, Dr. Halowski.

10 MR. MAXSTON: Just for the Tribunal's  
11 benefit, I'm going to be asking Dr. Halowski questions  
12 in six areas. The first is some -- the first area is  
13 some very brief questions about his background. The  
14 second area is going to be some questions, again  
15 relatively brief, about his role as Registrar at the  
16 College. Third area I will be asking questions about  
17 is generally the functions of the College. The fourth  
18 area I'm going to ask questions about are the  
19 educational background for chiropractors and to ask  
20 Dr. Halowski to discuss briefly the educational  
21 information the College has on its registration file  
22 for Dr. Wall. The fifth area I'm going to take  
23 Dr. Halowski to are the CMOH orders and the Pandemic  
24 Directive and what I will call the ACAC notices and web  
25 blasts and things that were sent out to the members,  
26 which are Exhibits C-1 to C-22. And then the final

1 sixth area I'll be asking questions of Dr. Halowski  
2 about is his specific involvement in the Wall  
3 complaint.

4 So skipping to the first area then, Dr. Halowski,  
5 I understand that you are the Registrar for the  
6 College. Are you also a licensed practicing  
7 chiropractor?

8 A I am.

9 Q Can you tell me about what your chiropractic education  
10 is and your employment history in the profession?

11 A Yeah, I graduated from Palmer College of Chiropractic  
12 in 2005. Since then, I entered private practice in  
13 September of 2005 and have been a practicing  
14 chiropractor until 2019, when I left full-time practice  
15 and became the Registrar of the College.

16 I am still currently practicing in a part-time  
17 capacity, with my role as Registrar demanding the  
18 majority of my time, and right now I'm practicing part  
19 time in Sherwood Park as an associate in a clinic.

20 Q Thank you. Going to the secondary, I think you  
21 mentioned you became Registrar in 2019 then?

22 A M-hm, yes.

23 Q Okay, can you tell me before you became Registrar, did  
24 you have any positions or other involvement with the  
25 College?

26 A Yeah. I had started volunteering with the College I

1 think in 2007 or 2008 -- or with the ACAC. At that  
2 time, I was on a fee negotiating committee, which is an  
3 association activity versus the College.

4 In 2014, I was asked to become an investigator for  
5 the ACAC, which is a College activity. I received  
6 investigator training with Field Law at the time, and I  
7 think I started into investigations shortly thereafter,  
8 where we would participate as an investigator under  
9 Part 4 of the HPA. In 2015, I was trained also as a  
10 member of a -- to be a member of a hearing tribunal.  
11 During that time, I actively participated in  
12 investigations but never served as a member of the  
13 hearing tribunal.

14 Q Now, I understand you have the title of Registrar and  
15 you carry out Registrar duties, but there is also a,  
16 I'll call it a management or administration function  
17 you carry out as well. Can you tell me what -- first  
18 of all, what your duties are as Registrar?

19 A Yeah, the Registrar, we primarily focus -- that role  
20 primarily focuses on registration and registration  
21 decisions and also membership renewal in a year, so  
22 we're making sure that those people that are joining  
23 the profession meet the requirements that are set out  
24 by council or under the Health Professions Act, and  
25 then we also, for renewal, we perform that same duty,  
26 and that would be very specific to the Registrar role.

1           Beyond that, I'm also the director of regulatory,  
2           and in that capacity, I oversee the regulatory programs  
3           administered by the College. Specifically, I look  
4           at -- I work with the complaints, and I am aware of  
5           what's going on in the complaints department, I work in  
6           the continuing competence. I also oversee things like  
7           professional corporation and some of the other duties  
8           that go on on an ongoing basis like professional  
9           corporation renewal and membership renewal and the  
10          other things that go on in a year that the College  
11          administers on behalf of the members.

12       Q   You've helpfully gone to my second area of questioning  
13           here, which is what your other duties are over and  
14           above Registrar. In your -- I'll call it your  
15           management or administration duties you described, do  
16           you work with council at all?

17       A   Yes, I attend all council meetings, and one of the  
18           roles that I have is, because I am a clinician, I  
19           advise council on clinical matters as well, so for  
20           consideration. Our council is composed right now of  
21           six chiropractors and two public members. We are  
22           waiting for more public members to be appointed so that  
23           that does go to an equal representation.

24           So my role is also in providing practice  
25           information and being a consultant to council on areas  
26           of that and advising council on policy -- recommending

1 policy to support the safe practice of chiropractic in  
2 the Province of Alberta.

3 Q And I take it -- I'm going to take you to Pandemic  
4 Directive in a few minutes, but I take it you were  
5 given assignments from time to time to become involved  
6 on certain projects and things like that?

7 A That is a hundred percent correct.

8 Q Okay, I'm going to go to my third area of questioning,  
9 which is just to talk a little bit about the College.  
10 Can you explain the role of the College and what its  
11 mandate is?

12 A Absolutely. The best -- you know, if we look at it  
13 very high level, a college, a regulatory college has  
14 two duties: Protection of the public and professional  
15 competence. And at a high level, protection of the  
16 public comes down to setting standards, Codes of Ethics  
17 and bylaws that set the guidelines and direction that  
18 members must follow when they're practicing.

19 And then there's the whole aspect of complaints  
20 that a college oversees. So when a complaint or  
21 concern comes from the public, how we address it and  
22 how we respond is one of the primary functions that is  
23 in the Health Professions Act.

24 And then the other is the competence component, is  
25 identifying the competence programs that are there, how  
26 they're operating, is it meeting the intended goals,

1 highlighting what competencies may need extra attention  
2 from members due to -- our practice visit program will  
3 observe patterns or trends in practice, and that may  
4 result in recommendations to counsel on ways that we  
5 can improve the competence requirements that the  
6 profession meets as part of being a regulated member.

7 Q In keeping with your comment about sort of a high-level  
8 view of the College and its role, I don't need you to  
9 go to this section of the HPA, the Health Professions  
10 Act; are you familiar with Section 3 of the HPA?

11 A That is -- that defines specifically the roles that a  
12 college must fulfil or the reason that we exist.

13 Q Is public protection part of the College's role?

14 A That is -- absolutely. That's -- when we talk about  
15 that public protection is our -- the primary mandate  
16 that we have is making sure that we are producing -- or  
17 protecting the public in -- is our primary  
18 consideration.

19 Q You talked a few minutes ago about the College creating  
20 bylaws and Standards of Practice and Codes of Ethics,  
21 is the creation of a Code of Ethics and a Standard of  
22 Practice is that a mandatory duty under the HPA?

23 A Yes, it is. It's mandatory, and they need to be  
24 consulted with members but adopted by council, and once  
25 they are adopted, they do become binding upon the  
26 membership. And it's the standard under which, when we

1 look at it, that we enforce conduct based on the  
2 Standards of Practice. And some people look at  
3 standards are -- you know, really, one of the  
4 considerations there that's really important, and it's  
5 a discussion often is that they're meant to be the  
6 minimal acceptable level of performance that our  
7 members must meet.

8 Q Okay. I'll get to this later in some more detail,  
9 questioning with you on the Pandemic Directive and some  
10 other things, but are some of those Standards of  
11 Practice, are they mandatory in nature?

12 A That's a great question. I would say all Standards of  
13 Practice are meant to be mandatory. There is specific  
14 languaging in them that highlights -- when we see the  
15 word "must", they are mandatory; that is an absolute  
16 that must be followed.

17 Sometimes you'll see the word "may", which is  
18 meant to leave that to the professional judgment of the  
19 member, and so -- but they are meant to define  
20 practice.

21 Q I'm going to move to then the fourth area of questions  
22 I wanted to chat with you about, and that is, again,  
23 the educational background for chiropractors generally  
24 and what Dr. Wall's education is reflected in the  
25 College's records. So I'll just start off with a  
26 general question, are you familiar with the education



1       generally required to become licensed as a  
2       chiropractor?

3     A   Absolutely.  Yeah, would you like me to describe that  
4       for you?

5     Q   Yeah, if you could.

6     A   Absolutely.  So the majority of chiropractors are  
7       trained here in North America.  Most, who are in the  
8       entry school, have some form of undergrad education  
9       with -- meaning they'll have a Bachelor's degree or  
10      some have advanced degrees in Masters of Science or  
11      other components.

12           A chiropractic program has very set requirements  
13      to go through that are defined by the council -- well,  
14      they're defined by the regulators, but they're put  
15      forward by the council on chiropractic education, and  
16      chiropractic colleges are -- must be accredited, or a  
17      chiropractor that practices must be accredited and  
18      leave an institution that's accredited in order to be  
19      eligible to licence in Alberta.

20           And so -- but those requirements cover over  
21      aspects of delivery of health care and broad ranges of  
22      topics that prepare us to be clinicians.

23     Q   As part of the education that chiropractors receive to  
24       get their degree, is there a required component for  
25       public health education?

26     A   There is, yeah.  So we do have a very, very -- we do

1        have two courses that may apply. We have one in kind  
2        of microbiology, which is a component that is  
3        considered. And then we actually have specific courses  
4        in public health, and more of an introductory -- I  
5        would call an introductory course. They are not meant  
6        for chiropractors to be prepared to manage public  
7        health situations; it's meant to understand kind of the  
8        implications of public health and to understand how our  
9        role is relative to public health.

10    Q    Are there any specific training or educational  
11        requirements then in any of these approved programs  
12        relating to infection prevention and control, for  
13        example?

14    A    There would be, relative to practice, there would be  
15        things like hand hygiene and so on like this. Never  
16        during our training initially would we have been  
17        exposed to things like PPE or personal protective  
18        equipment. It wasn't a consideration because  
19        chiropractors are not typically working with an  
20        infectious population; you know, we're not having  
21        people come in that could be highly infectious or  
22        contagious with different things. So we tend to run  
23        and work from that point of view of -- around  
24        neuromusculoskeletal conditions.

25                And so with that, PPE isn't typically used, nor do  
26        we work with body fluids typically. Gloves may be

1 another thing we're exposed to; i.e., if we're working  
2 in or around the mouth or on the face in treating,  
3 chiropractors may use gloves to work with in the mouth  
4 or in intraoral situations.

5 Q Is there any required training then in these programs  
6 for how to address viral outbreaks or pandemics?

7 A I -- so I'll speak personally, I graduated in 2005. I  
8 took my public health training in 2003 or 2004, and we  
9 were not advised to any such learning during education.  
10 It is something that is, I would say, has been a gap in  
11 our education up to now, and given the current  
12 environment that may adapt, but I can't speak to that.

13 Q I'm going to ask you a question about the chiropractic  
14 profession sort of generally, but are there  
15 chiropractors who take the position that chiropractic  
16 care can strengthen the immune system?

17 A There is. That is an issue within the profession where  
18 some chiropractors do believe that by providing  
19 chiropractic care that they may prevent illness or  
20 prevent infections. We do know that there has been  
21 research focused on that in the last couple of years  
22 that has come out and said that there isn't evidence to  
23 support the position that chiropractic care is an  
24 effective treatment for many immune-based disorders  
25 such as infections or common colds or flus.

26 Q Okay, I'm going to switch gears a little bit here in

1       this fourth area I'm asking you questions about. Have  
2       you been able to review Dr. Wall's registration file  
3       with the College?

4     A    I did go through and look at that just to confirm the  
5       details for this file, yeah.

6     Q    Can you tell me where Dr. Wall was educated?

7     A    Yeah, Dr. Wall was educated at Palmer College of  
8       Chiropractic in Iowa, the same place I was.

9     Q    And do you know when he graduated?

10    A    On his transcripts, it identifies October 18th, 1996.

11    Q    And do you know when he became licensed with the  
12       Alberta College?

13    A    Yeah, that, in our records, indicates that he was  
14       originally -- his initial joining with the College was  
15       December 2nd of 1996.

16    Q    Now, you mentioned before that you were involved in  
17       managing the required continuing competence program for  
18       chiropractors, and I should say that's a mandatory  
19       requirement, to maintain your continuing competence?

20    A    M-hm.

21    Q    And to meet the College's requirements for continued  
22       competence?

23    A    That's correct. Yes, we have set requirements on an  
24       annual basis, and so annually all chiropractors are  
25       required to complete a minimum of 24 continuing  
26       competence credits. That's usually obtained through

1 seeking further development in courses, seminars, or  
2 different things. Those could focus on anywhere from  
3 assessment right through to treatment in that, or they  
4 could be more informationally based in their  
5 presentation.

6 And further, that we also currently have required  
7 recordkeeping, we have a required -- all members must  
8 demonstrate competence in first aid, right? And then  
9 we -- since the introduction of Bill 21, all members  
10 must annually demonstrate that they've taken trauma  
11 informed training.

12 Q When you look through Dr. Wall's continuing -- well, I  
13 should go back, did you look through Dr. Wall's  
14 continuing competence history with the College?

15 A I have reviewed Dr. Wall's continuing competence  
16 history in his profile, and in reviewing that, I did  
17 look back to see what kind of continuing competence,  
18 and there is no record of Dr. Wall completing any  
19 continuing competence around the treatment of  
20 infection, nor anything to do with practicing during a  
21 pandemic or any kind of public health training.

22 Q Okay. I want to go to the next area of my questions  
23 for you, which is the CMOH orders and the Pandemic  
24 Directive. I'm going to take you to the CMOH orders  
25 specifically and the Pandemic Directive specifically,  
26 but I'd just like you to begin with some -- giving me

1       some background, some history about what was happening  
2       with the College in I believe late March of '20, 2020,  
3       and the CMOH orders that were coming out and what the  
4       status of the profession was at that point.

5     A   Absolutely I can talk to that. So in -- I think it was  
6       right around the middle of March where there -- you  
7       know, there was -- we started to see some notices  
8       coming from Dr. Hinshaw about the presence of the novel  
9       Coronavirus here in Alberta. As that escalated, we  
10      kind of watched -- on March 27th, CMOH order I think it  
11      was 7 was issued that effectively closed all health  
12      care except to urgent care.

13               Once that came down, that was I think both a very  
14      psychological blow to Albertans but also, speaking to  
15      our profession, was a psychological blow to many of my  
16      colleagues, right? It was a very tough time to see us  
17      shut down. You know, it wasn't something that we  
18      planned for, prepared for, would have expected in our  
19      lifetime.

20               One of the things that became very acutely aware  
21      is that our members didn't have any skill set around  
22      practicing in a pandemic, and there was a lot of  
23      confusion. This was novel. There was a lot of  
24      discussion around how it -- you know, the risk, the  
25      severity, all those things like this, but one of the  
26      things we set about doing as a college right away, and

1 we advised council and were given direction to go in  
2 that direction is to prepare a guide or directive for  
3 members to follow during the pandemic so that they  
4 would know how to practice safely and have kind of a  
5 guideline to practice during a pandemic.

6 And so we set about doing the research, reviewing  
7 the documents that Alberta Health was publishing, other  
8 information that was available at that time.  
9 Ultimately though, we did look at Alberta Health as a  
10 guide, because they were advising practice and health  
11 care workers in the province on how to practice safely  
12 during a pandemic.

13 Q So that's late -- I think you said March 27, that's  
14 late March where you're starting this effort or looking  
15 at this question, this issue. Did you consult with any  
16 other regulators in the province or outside the  
17 province about what they were doing for the -- their  
18 response to pandemic issues?

19 A Absolutely. During that time, in Alberta, there's  
20 something called the Alberta Federation of Regulated  
21 Health Professions, and that would be kind of like --  
22 it's like a -- I don't want to call it a working group,  
23 but it's a federation, we actually work together and  
24 address issues together. And many regulators face  
25 common issues, and so I know there was discussions  
26 going on amongst Alberta regulators in that group on

1 exactly the impact to the environment introduced by the  
2 novel Coronavirus.

3 Also at that time, the ACAC as a member of the  
4 FCC, which is the Federation of Chiropractic Colleges,  
5 which is all the Canadian chiropractic regulators  
6 across the country. And all provinces were shut down  
7 at that time as a result of Coronavirus, and so why  
8 was -- one of the things that we were doing was sharing  
9 what we were looking at in developing.

10 And during that time, in Alberta, we're really  
11 lucky, we actually have one of our members, who is a  
12 published microbiologist who we were able to consult  
13 with, we consulted with our competence committee,  
14 because we really wanted to contextualize how to  
15 practice safely during the pandemic to chiropractors  
16 and make those considerations.

17 So we consulted with regulators to understand kind  
18 of the environment, the Alberta regulators, which are  
19 not chiropractors, but every other profession, on  
20 practicing safely, and then we consulted with  
21 chiropractic regulators from across the country and  
22 were very proactive in developing kind of a plan and a  
23 guide. And, you know, it took us a lot.

24 What we ended up with is what I would call a  
25 summit of documents. So there was a lot of  
26 information, and we kind of compiled it into different



1 areas, things like hand hygiene, we compiled it into  
2 areas on physical distancing, we compiled it into areas  
3 on personal protective equipment, and, you know,  
4 infection prevention and control. And what would we  
5 require, what would we not require.

6 And then once we developed all of that, we  
7 actually initiated a member consultation where all  
8 members had an opportunity to review what we developed  
9 and provide comments.

10 In addition to that, that was conducted via two  
11 things, we had town halls where we could talk and  
12 listen; we also had a digital consultation, where  
13 members were able to provide responses. And then once  
14 we had those consultations, we took the information  
15 back and prepared revisions to what we put forward. We  
16 listened to the membership, and we had a lot of  
17 information to contextualize, how to inform safe  
18 practice during a pandemic.

19 And then -- so that's kind of where we went to.  
20 That was April 22nd, 23rd, we were consulting. The  
21 next week, by April 29th, we were meeting with council  
22 with what was a plan, which we do call the Pandemic  
23 Practice Directive. And so that was by -- and then  
24 that was published, we reviewed that, council had some  
25 corrections. We came back to them a day later, and  
26 they adopted that, which we were then able to prepare

1           and publish to the membership.

2       Q    Okay, I want to skip back to something you said before  
3           that -- and I think you used the word "direction", that  
4           you felt it was important to give clear direction to  
5           chiropractors. Why was it important to do that?

6       A    Well, one of the things that we experienced and we had  
7           to be really clear with the membership, and I think  
8           some of that goes back to, one, we're not trained to  
9           practice; we were never trained to originally practice  
10          in that environment. It wasn't a consideration of our  
11          training.

12                The second one is that within the profession, we  
13          do see a diversity in membership, where, you know, some  
14          members, even to this day, I think really struggle with  
15          the idea that they shouldn't be offering adjustments to  
16          treat COVID. And so when I look at that, like that  
17          direction was required in order to provide -- and for  
18          us, our primary concern was making sure that what we  
19          were doing was going to be safe for the public to meet  
20          our mandate as a College. We have that obligation to  
21          protect the public, and so we needed to provide a way  
22          for our members to practice as safe as possible for the  
23          public during a pandemic.

24       Q    So before the Pandemic Directive was created, was there  
25           any type of significant training or exposure in PPE  
26           that chiropractors would have had?

1     A     I don't -- not to the degree that was required during  
2           the pandemic. I would say, you know, some  
3           chiropractors were very aware of when to use gloves,  
4           but as far as things like face masks, face shields,  
5           gowns, or other PPE, there was a low level of uptick in  
6           consumption amongst members.

7           Even now, I can speak to members, and some of  
8           them, you know, around some of -- they kind of go, Oh,  
9           this has actually been really helpful. It's really  
10          helped me reframe how I'm going to practice and how to  
11          make considerations for safe practice going forward.

12          And one thing too, Mr. Maxston, that we have to  
13          consider is that a lot of the information we present  
14          here is actually in our standard of practice. Like  
15          there's nothing that we presented that was new. We  
16          just provided direction per the Health Professions Act  
17          on informing practice according to the standard of  
18          practice.

19         Q     I want to skip back. You talked about two  
20           communication modes you used. I think, I'll let you  
21           clarify the time period, but I think it's March and  
22           April of last year being town halls and digital  
23           consultations. What was the purpose of having that  
24           communication?

25         A     We wanted to -- you know, it's really important for us,  
26           like we are a very transparent organization, and you

1 know, like just like our members, this was novel for  
2 us, and so we were doing our absolute best to make sure  
3 we provided a safe environment for the public, but we  
4 also needed to make sure that it's enforceable.

5 Remember, when we talk about Standards of Practice  
6 or practice direction has to meet a minimally  
7 acceptable level. It's not about ideal or being  
8 aspirational; it's a minimal acceptable level of  
9 performance and in the context of practicing safely.  
10 And so, you know, well, we go there, we want that  
11 perspective from all of our membership.

12 And so we did conduct two consultations. We had  
13 town halls that, you know -- where they could actually  
14 ask questions, provide feedback in a live way. We  
15 could go through, listen to them, respond, and all  
16 those kinds of communications.

17 And the second is we used a platform called  
18 ThoughtExchange, which allowed us -- you know, they  
19 could read the whole practice directive and then  
20 provide any feedback they chose to anonymously. We had  
21 a high uptick, we had over 356 unique IP addresses  
22 provide feedback to that. I'd like to think that that  
23 was significant, considering our membership at the time  
24 was probably around between 1150, 1200 members. You  
25 know, so I think that that's at 25 percent of our  
26 membership were actively providing feedback.

1           And it came on a spectrum at that time as well.  
2           It wasn't all like, This is great. Some people really  
3           challenged and helped to inform, you know, and maybe  
4           some of the things, hey, this shouldn't be used now, or  
5           we should do this now.

6           So where we got to after consultation was a place  
7           that really represented -- it was a great way for us to  
8           understand the climate of the membership and also to  
9           advise council on how to adopt a directive that was  
10          going to keep the public safe.

11       Q    I think I want to skip back again, was there a  
12           particularly -- was there a large or significant risk  
13           that you identified when you were putting together the  
14           pandemic derivative?

15       A    The risk for our membership, there was a couple. One  
16           is that, you know, if I speak about it, there's kind of  
17           two ways I can look at this, so even during the  
18           development of it, we would have -- we receive emails  
19           from people going, Oh, this is -- you know, why are we  
20           doing this, we shouldn't be shut down. One of the  
21           biggest concerns for chiropractors, we should be  
22           considered essential services, and essential services  
23           didn't have to shut down during COVID, right? And so  
24           that was -- we got a lot of communication around that.

25           When we started looking at it and asking, well,  
26           what do you mean; you know, a lot of our membership

1        wanted to understand, well, we want to be safe, how do  
2        we practice safe, why weren't we considered to be safe  
3        at this time. And so there was obviously some  
4        questions around that that came in, but a lot of it was  
5        also around things like, you know, like hand hygiene.

6            You know, one of the practices we identified is  
7        that chiropractors really need to be consistent in  
8        their hand hygiene, when they apply it, how to apply  
9        it. PPE was one that we recognized that the membership  
10       really needed to -- we needed to be able to advise a  
11       member on the safe and effective use of PPE according  
12       to the evidence that was available.

13           And so the -- we really went through the stuff  
14       that the Medical Officer of Health was instructing, who  
15       was obviously the lead -- leading the response to the  
16       public health crisis or pandemic that we were  
17       experiencing, so we looked at that kind of feedback.

18       Q     Was close body contact a concern?

19       A     It was for us, because we do work very close -- I mean,  
20       when we're actually delivering care to a patient, the  
21       hands-on care that chiropractic is known for, we're  
22       right over top. We stand and breathe on a patient,  
23       sometimes like less than a foot away from their face.

24           Similar like -- to contextualize it, some members  
25       on the Hearing Tribunal may have been to a  
26       chiropractor, some, they haven't, but think of like

1       when a dental hygienist or a dentist is working on you,  
2       where they're leaning over top, when we're caring for  
3       patients, we're right there, and so that close contact  
4       is there. There's other things where we do work are  
5       maybe not as close or our faces aren't in close  
6       proximity. Sometimes when we do assessments, like  
7       ophthalmological assessments or doing some of the other  
8       things, we're like face to face and mouth to mouth --  
9       well, close to mouth to mouth with patients. So that  
10      was an important consideration we had to make.

11     Q    I should go back, was masking intended to address that  
12           risk?

13     A    Absolutely. Masking was identified in what we were  
14           looking to be a measure that would ensure that we  
15           reduce the risk of transmission of COVID.

16     Q    I'm going to take you to CMOH Order 16-20 [sic] in a  
17           little while, but I'll just stay in this area of the  
18           Pandemic Directive and how it was developed. I  
19           understand that under Order 16-2020, you are required  
20           to or were required to send your directive to  
21           government for review; did that occur?

22     A    That did. We sent that and submitted that to  
23           government on May 1st. So prior to the releasing of  
24           that, we had some opportunities to have phone calls  
25           with Dr. Hinshaw and a couple other representatives. I  
26           believe Martin Tyre [phonetic] was one of them as well,

1       who was head of the emergency operations centre at that  
2       time. And they were very specific to us in the  
3       guidelines that they were looking for, and that we  
4       would need to submit that in order for our  
5       practitioners to be able to return to practice when  
6       things opened back up.

7       Q     Give me a moment, Dr. Halowski.

8       A     Okay.

9       Q     Did you receive any feedback from the CMOH about the  
10       Pandemic Directive before you adopted it then?

11      A     No. We were able to adopt it and advised our  
12       membership that they could return to practice right  
13       away.

14               We did have one follow-up inquiry specific to what  
15       we were advising employers, but we did point them to  
16       the section of the practice directive that covered  
17       that, and they were satisfied.

18      Q     In your consultation with CMOH, did they ever ask about  
19       an exemption for members under the masking requirements  
20       of the Pandemic Directive?

21      A     There was no expectation in any of the Alberta Health  
22       literature we reviewed in developing that us in the  
23       proximity, because we're always going to be breaching  
24       that 2 metre physical distance that has been identified  
25       very early on, that there would be exemptions for that  
26       close of practice.



1           We did recognize, like -- yeah, so there was never  
2           any thought of an exemption, because we are always  
3           going to breach when delivering physical care to a  
4           patient, that 2 metres.

5    Q    I'm going to skip ahead. I'll ask you some more  
6           questions in a little about this, but did the College  
7           recognize or identify in any way that treatment could  
8           be provided outside of that 2 metre space?

9    A    Yeah. So one of the things that we did do in very  
10           early March -- I was so focused on the practice  
11           directive, I forgot to mention it, but we had developed  
12           and council had adopted Telehealth, and so Telehealth  
13           and Telerehabilitation is a practice. It's not  
14           obviously the same as providing physical care, but it  
15           was a way for us to consult with patients, it is a way  
16           for us to instruct patients on movement, exercises, and  
17           shown to be effective for mitigating many common MSK  
18           conditions through education and instruction.

19   Q    And "MSK" means, just for those of us --

20   A    Oh, yeah --

21   Q    -- who aren't chiropractors?

22   A    -- fair enough, I apologize. So "MSK" or NMSK means  
23           neuromusculoskeletal, so the common conditions that  
24           chiropractors do see patients for.

25           MR. MAXSTON:                   Mr. Chair, I'm going to ask  
26           you and your colleagues to turn to Exhibit F-1, which

1 is the government relaunch document. Just wait a  
2 little bit to make sure everybody's literally and  
3 figuratively on the same page, and I'm going to be  
4 looking at the top of page 2 of that 5-page document.

5 Q MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Halowski, are you familiar  
6 with this document?

7 A I am. This document actually -- I'm very familiar with  
8 it, because when they first announced, it was very  
9 contentious because they did not specifically list  
10 chiropractors to be able to return to work on May 4th,  
11 and so we had to seek clarification to provide that for  
12 our members.

13 Q Well, that's right where I was leading you. On the top  
14 of page 2, there's a second bullet. Maybe I'll just  
15 ask you to read that.

16 A (as read)

17 Dental and other health care workers, such as  
18 physiotherapist, speech-language  
19 pathologists, respiratory therapists,  
20 audiologists, social workers, occupational  
21 therapists, dieticians, and more will be  
22 allowed to resume services starting May 4th  
23 as long as they are following approved  
24 guidelines set by their professional  
25 colleges.

26 Q So just two questions. We talked about "and more", I

1 take it you received confirmation that chiropractors  
2 were in the "and more" category?

3 A We did, yes.

4 Q And as long as they were following approved guidelines,  
5 did they tell you that was mandatory then, the CMOH?

6 A Yes, that we had to actually submit that before our  
7 membership could return to practice.

8 MR. MAXSTON: So, Mr. Chair and Tribunal  
9 Members, I'm going to ask you to go to CMOH Order  
10 16-2020, which is Exhibit F-2.

11 Q MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Halowski, you weren't  
12 present for Dr. Hu's testimony, but I took him through  
13 this, but I'm going to ask you some specific questions  
14 about it, given your direct role in the College in this  
15 regard.

16 Are you familiar with this document?

17 A Yes, I am.

18 Q Can you tell me what the second numbered paragraph,  
19 number 2, says?

20 A Would you like me to read it?

21 Q Sure.

22 A (as read)

23 Effective May 4th, 2020, and subject to  
24 Section 6 of this order, a regulated member  
25 of a college established under the Health  
26 Professions Act practicing in the community

1 must comply with the attached workplace  
2 guidance for community health care settings  
3 to the extent possible when providing a  
4 professional service.

5 Q Does that attached guideline that's attached to this  
6 order, does it require masking?

7 A It does. There's two references to it in there, and  
8 specifically, I'll just find them and share them with  
9 the Tribunal. On page 3 of Appendix A for that, for  
10 prevention, it does highlight personal protective  
11 equipment. And then on page 9, it does go further into  
12 defining that: (as read)

13 All staff providing direct client/patient  
14 care or working in client/patient care areas  
15 must wear a surgical/procedure mask  
16 continuously at all times and in all areas of  
17 the workplace if they are either involved in  
18 direct client/patient contact or cannot  
19 maintain adequate physical distancing [which  
20 they defined as 2 metres] from  
21 client/patients and co-workers.

22 Q I'm going to ask you to skip ahead to paragraph 6. Can  
23 you tell me what that says in this CMOH order?

24 A Yes: (as read)

25 Section 2 of this order [meaning the section  
26 that we just read] does not apply in respect

1           of a regulated member under the Health  
2           Professions Act whose college has published  
3           COVID-19 guidelines as required by Section 3  
4           of this order.

5    Q    So let's go to Section 3 then.  I'll ask you to look at  
6           that, read that in, and tell us what that means to you.

7    A    Yeah:  (as read)

8           Subject to Section 5 of this order, each  
9           college established under the Health  
10          Professions Act must as soon as possible  
11          publish COVID guidelines applicable to the  
12          regulated members of the college that are  
13          substantially equivalent to the guidance set  
14          out in the workplace guidance for community  
15          health care settings developed by Alberta  
16          Health along with any additional guidelines  
17          to the usual practices of the regulated  
18          profession.

19   Q    So the option here was, under item 2, you could use the  
20          guidance document that they have with mandatory  
21          masking, or the College could create its own?

22   A    Yes.

23   Q    And was this a condition to re-opening?

24   A    That was what was indicated to us, and that is the  
25          information we had from the Medical Officer of Health,  
26          so the -- so that was our exact understanding that this

1           was a condition.

2       Q     So was it a requirement to practice then?

3       A     Yes, and it was adopted by council motion.

4       Q     Can you tell me what paragraph 4 -- paragraphs 4 and 5  
5           say?

6       A     Yeah: (as read)

7           Each college must provide the Chief Medical  
8           Officer of Health with a copy of any COVID-19  
9           guidelines published in accordance with  
10          Section 3 of this order.

11       And then Section 5 says: (as read)

12          The Chief Medical Officer of Health may amend  
13          any COVID-19 guidelines created by a college  
14          under Section 3 if the Chief Medical Officer  
15          of Health determines that the guidelines are  
16          insufficient to reduce the risk of  
17          transmission of COVID-19 in the practice of  
18          the regulated profession.

19       Q     I think a few minutes ago, you told me that you  
20           complied with Order Number 4, you provided to the  
21           Minister of Health, and just to be clear, did you  
22           receive amendments from the CMOH; did you get any  
23           amendments from them?

24       A     We did not amend our practice directive due to any  
25           feedback from the CMOH. There was no feedback provided  
26           that we needed to amend anything or make further

1       considerations to reduce the risk of COVID-19 in  
2       chiropractic practice.

3       Q     I'm going to ask you to go to CMOH Order 38-20, which  
4       is Exhibit D-8. This is a November 24, 2020 CMOH  
5       order. I'm going to ask, Dr. Halowski, you and  
6       everyone to go to part 4 on page 4.

7       THE CHAIR:                        Sorry, which number was this?

8       D --

9       MR. MAXSTON:                     Sorry, Mr. Chair, this is  
10      Exhibit D-8.

11      THE CHAIR:                        Okay.

12      MR. MAXSTON:                     And it's CMOH Order 38-20.

13      Q     MR. MAXSTON:               So, Dr. Halowski, I'm just  
14      going to ask you to go to paragraphs -- well, I've  
15      taken you to page 4, which talks about masks and the  
16      geographic application of this order, but I'm going to  
17      ask you to go to paragraphs 23 and 24, and can you tell  
18      me what those two sections mean or what you interpreted  
19      them to mean?

20      A     Yeah. So we took a very literal look at this: (as  
21      read)

22               For the purpose of part 4 of this order, a  
23               "public place" has the same meaning given to  
24               it in the Public Health Act but does not  
25               include a rental accommodation used solely  
26               for the purpose of a private residence.

1 And then 24 says: (as read)

2 For the purpose of this order, a "face mask"  
3 means a medical or nonmedical face mask or  
4 other face coverings that cover a person's  
5 nose, mouth, and chin.

6 When we saw this and had an opportunity to read this,  
7 one of the things that we did look at is is a  
8 chiropractic office a public space. And at that time,  
9 we were under direction that appointments were by -- or  
10 if we were to control our environment, so who was  
11 coming into the office was by schedule. And we  
12 interpreted this, and the interpretation was that  
13 chiropractic offices are, for the intent of this, a  
14 private space, meaning that we control who's in the  
15 office or can control who receives care at the time.

16 And then face masks under this order, one of the  
17 things when we looked at this, we reviewed and  
18 recognized that, you know, when they start talking  
19 about cloth face masks and the other, we knew that this  
20 didn't specifically apply to chiropractors as the  
21 requirement was that we had to wear at least a Level 1  
22 surgical procedural mask as identified in the practice  
23 directive.

24 So when we saw this section, we saw it as applying  
25 not to our profession but to the public and more of a  
26 guidance for the public on what they should be doing.



1       And I think this is when the Province started to  
2       institute their provincial face mask guidelines and  
3       requirements.

4       Q     So let's go to paragraph 26 of this order, and we there  
5       have a -- I'm going to ask a question -- but it says:  
6       (as read)

7             Subject to Section 27, a person must wear a  
8             face mask at all times while attending an  
9             indoor public place. For greater certainty,  
10            an indoor public place includes any indoor  
11            location where a business or an entity is  
12            operating.

13       Chiropractic clinics would be covered by that?

14       A     Correct.

15       Q     There's an exemption in paragraph 27(c) of this order.  
16       You're aware of that exemption?

17       A     I did read that, yeah. We had read that when it was  
18       published.

19       Q     Okay, I'll have some questions for you later on about  
20       the exemption and the Pandemic Directive ultimately.

21             I'll get you to now go to and everyone to go to  
22       Exhibit D-9, which is CMOH Order 42-20, and the date of  
23       that order is December 11th, 2020. And, Dr. Halowski,  
24       I will get you to go to paragraphs 23 and 24, which are  
25       on page 5 of that CMOH order.

26       A     M-hm. Yeah, I'm there.

1 Q I could ask you to read these in, but are these  
2 substantially similar, if not identical, to the  
3 equivalent provisions in the last CMOH order we looked  
4 at?

5 A Yes, they are, on a quick reading, yes.

6 Q And there's the same exemption there in 24(c)?

7 A Correct.

8 Q So we have these two exemptions then or two references  
9 to exemptions. Was there ever any consideration about  
10 whether those exemptions should apply to chiropractors?

11 A We did look at that in consideration. Based on the  
12 guidance that Public Health had provided, that we could  
13 not maintain a physical distance of 2 metres, the  
14 consideration was made that this wouldn't apply because  
15 we can't maintain a physical distance of 2 metres when  
16 providing in-person or close contact care.

17 And I remember communicating this to our members  
18 and using the example that this is probably more meant  
19 for situations like in the public, like if you were  
20 going to a grocery store where you could maintain a  
21 physical distance, or in the public where you can space  
22 yourself appropriately from somebody. But when  
23 we're -- as a practitioner, when we're face to face, we  
24 are not maintaining that distance of 2 metres, which  
25 was identified as one of the risks for transmission  
26 during COVID.

1 Q I'm going to ask you to go to the Exhibits C-20, 21,  
2 and 22, which are the three versions of the Pandemic  
3 Directive. They are dated I believe May 5, 2020, May  
4 25, 2020, and January 6th, 2021. Just broadly  
5 speaking, can you tell me why there are three  
6 directives?

7 A That's a great question. So obviously the first one  
8 was published, this is the one we had originally  
9 submitted to government when they had alerted us that  
10 we would have to provide this for our members to be  
11 able to return to practice on May 4th, and so that was  
12 published and sent to them for review.

13 On May 25th, we had done some review and revisions  
14 and included the practice of mobile chiropractic for  
15 chiropractors to be able to provide chiropractic care  
16 in mobile settings. And for a percentage of our  
17 population, our members, they do provide mobile care,  
18 where they go and provide care in different settings  
19 outside of their office. And, originally, we had not  
20 allowed it, and so council had made the decision that  
21 this would be allowed as long as they were following  
22 the Pandemic Practice Directive. And then --

23 Q Then --

24 A Sorry, yeah, I'll stop.

25 Q No, you go ahead. I was just going to say January 6th.

26 A Yeah, oh, yeah, January 6th, that one was published,

1       that was right in the middle of the second wave of  
2       COVID or the one that was identified as being  
3       significant, and there had been a significant number of  
4       cases. And so we did continue to regularly review the  
5       Pandemic Practice Directive with council.

6               And one of the recommendations we made on this one  
7       was to include the requirements -- or, sorry, include  
8       the recommendation of PPE to include a face shield or  
9       eye protection. And that specifically -- and one of  
10      the unique things about that is this is one of the  
11      first considerations we specifically made for members  
12      to be protected, because it was -- some of the  
13      information that was published in an advisement that we  
14      had had was that eye protection was seen as protective  
15      against the Coronavirus.

16             Up until this time, the practice directive was  
17      focused on public protection. With the introduction of  
18      the eye protection, that was one of the pieces that and  
19      one of the few that we actually specifically put --  
20      meant for the protection of the member only, and that  
21      was to consider the use of eye protection.

22    Q       I'm going to take you through the portions of the  
23       Pandemic Directive in a couple of minutes when we deal  
24       with masking and social distancing and plexiglass  
25       barriers. Through those three versions of the Pandemic  
26       Directive, were there changes about masking and social

1 distancing and the plexiglass barrier requirements?

2 A There was slight -- I believe there were some slight  
3 changes, nothing significant. Some of it may have been  
4 wording.

5 Specifically when we got the last one in January,  
6 we introduced the requirement that patients must be  
7 masked in the clinic as well. And that was in response  
8 to, one, the orders that we received, there was a lot  
9 of confusion from membership, going, well, do my  
10 patients have to mask, the practice directive doesn't  
11 say they have to mask. And so we implemented that  
12 patients are required to mask in that January 6th one,  
13 and then that has -- that persisted through to this  
14 summer.

15 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I think as I  
16 mentioned earlier, I'm going to simply use the January  
17 6th, 2021 Pandemic Directive in my questions for  
18 Dr. Halowski and other witnesses, so I'm going to  
19 continue that here.

20 THE CHAIR: Can you give us a reference  
21 number for that?

22 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, it's C-22.

23 THE CHAIR: Great, thank you.

24 Q MR. MAXSTON: So I'd just like to summarize  
25 I think what are the more -- ask you questions about  
26 what are the more relevant elements of the personal

1 directive -- sorry, Pandemic Directive for today's  
2 hearing in the questions for you.

3 I'd like you to go to page 7 of the Pandemic  
4 Directive. And there's a heading "Physical  
5 Distancing", and I think the comments on this actually  
6 go over to page 8, but can you tell me what the  
7 requirements were in that regard in the Pandemic  
8 Directive?

9 A Yeah, that we were to, as much as possible, in this  
10 space ensure that physical distancing was provided for  
11 in treatment areas.

12 And one of the things that some of our members do  
13 operate is more an open-concept style where they'll  
14 have multiple tables in one area, so we wanted to make  
15 sure that patients receiving care were at least 2  
16 metres apart in those spaces. In waiting areas, that  
17 the patients were provided a place, if they were  
18 waiting indoors, to be 2 metres from the next closest  
19 patient, right; or from staff that may be working  
20 behind the desk, right; in transition areas, i.e., you  
21 know, like hallways or there might be areas where  
22 patients are moving in and out of treatment rooms.

23 Then we did provide an exemption for people who  
24 lived together to be 2 metres, because they're  
25 obviously within the same cohort already, and there are  
26 patients that may present to the office who have care

1       givers or companions with them, and so they were  
2       exempted from that requirement as well. You know, we  
3       didn't feel that it was our place to separate,  
4       especially if somebody that needed a care giver, in the  
5       office environment.

6               And then we did talk about non-clinical employees  
7       in the public, right? So that would be the reception  
8       area. And if 2 metres cannot be maintained, that staff  
9       must be continuously masked, or the installation of a  
10      plexiglass or plastic barrier must occur to protect  
11      reception staff.

12   Q    So, again, the word "must" is used, that's mandatory?

13   A    Yeah, that's correct, "must" is a mandatory  
14      requirement.

15   Q    Okay. I'm going to take you to the heading that says  
16      "Personal Protective Equipment", and I wonder if you  
17      can tell me about the opening paragraph, what it means.

18   A    Yeah. So one is that we -- personal protective  
19      equipment is an essential element for the disease.  
20      Like that was identified early on that it was being  
21      novel and without an effective treatment, personal  
22      protective equipment would be essential in order to  
23      provide as safe an environment as possible.

24               We also wanted to alert members that if they were  
25      not using PPE appropriately, it could fail to prevent  
26      transmission and may facilitate the spread of the

1 disease.

2 Q So the next heading is "Staff and Practitioner PPE",  
3 and there's a quote from an AHS announcement. Can you  
4 tell us what that quote says, what it means?

5 A Yeah. So one of the things we were looking at in the  
6 development stage is what is the requirement or what  
7 are we going to look at around the use of personal  
8 protective equipment. And so this was very clear, it  
9 says: (as read)

10 Effective immediately, AHS is advising all  
11 health care workers [which chiropractors are  
12 considered a health care worker] providing  
13 direct patient care in both AHS and community  
14 settings [chiropractors are in a community  
15 setting] to wear a surgical procedural mask  
16 continuously at all times and in all areas of  
17 their workplace if they are involved in  
18 direct patient contact or cannot maintain  
19 adequate physical distancing from patients  
20 and co-workers.

21 Q Can you take me to the next section "PPE Requirements"  
22 and tell me what those first three bullets say?

23 A Yeah: (as read)

24 Surgical or procedural masks are the minimal  
25 acceptable standard.

26 And that's identified, because there's -- you know, one



1 of the questions that we had during the development is  
2 like do I need an N95 mask, which is a fitted mask  
3 meant for aerosol producing procedures. We wanted to  
4 be very clear that that was not a requirement.

5 Again, we always set minimally acceptable  
6 standards. So a minimal acceptable standard in this  
7 would be a surgical mask.

8 Q Okay.

9 A And then the next one: (as read)

10 Chiropractors and clinical staff must be  
11 masked at all times while providing patient  
12 care.

13 That was very clear. Like if you're providing patient  
14 care, you must wear a mask. It wasn't a suggestion; it  
15 was a requirement.

16 And then the last one is: (as read)

17 Nonclinical staff must be masked when a  
18 physical distance of 2 metres cannot be  
19 maintained.

20 And that would be like some offices are smaller, the  
21 reception desk may not be able to be isolated, the --  
22 you know, or the receptionist is in and out from behind  
23 the desk because they have double duty in bringing  
24 patients to rooms or to cleaning or other aspects. We  
25 wanted to make sure that there was a safety provided  
26 for that person as well.

1 Q So I'm going to ask you to go ahead to page 9.

2 A Okay.

3 Q And at the top of that page, there's some requirements  
4 for donning and doffing masks. But there's a paragraph  
5 right after number 7 under "Doffing of Masks", and it  
6 starts off with: (as read)

7 It is essential that all chiropractors and  
8 staff providing services in a clinic area are  
9 aware of the proper donning and doffing of  
10 PPE.

11 I just want to be clear here, who is responsible for,  
12 in a chiropractic clinic, for ensuring that staff  
13 complies with the Pandemic Directive requirements?

14 A That would be anybody, the chiropractor as a regulated  
15 member has a requirement to provide a safe environment  
16 for themselves and those that work at their direction.

17 Q Okay. I'm going to ask you when the masking  
18 requirement was developed, were you focusing only on  
19 the protection to patients, or were you also  
20 considering your members' protection?

21 A Obviously, there was member protection, but as a  
22 College, our first consideration is always the public  
23 as well. And so anything we could do to reduce the  
24 risk of transmission from a chiropractor who had  
25 acquired a COVID infection was our first consideration,  
26 followed by the safety of the member.

1           And I would say, you know, followed by, it's not  
2           like it was a large gap. You know, both were very,  
3           very important, but as a College, we had a requirement  
4           to definitely consider the needs of the public first.

5    Q    Okay, we talked before about CMOH Order 16-2020 and the  
6           use of the guideline or opting into the Pandemic  
7           Directive and the mandatory guideline on masking or  
8           creating your own Pandemic Directive, in terms of  
9           masking and what you developed for your Pandemic  
10          Directive here, were less restrictive directives than  
11          requiring masking considered?

12   A    We did look at all sorts of things. And I do remember  
13          the final meeting, the second -- on April 29th, when we  
14          met with council, I believe that was the Wednesday,  
15          they had -- that was one of their considerations. Like  
16          they had a question: Should masking be a  
17          recommendation or a requirement.

18               And after discussion, council felt strongly that  
19               masking was and should be a requirement of practice at  
20               that time. So it was discussed, but given the climate,  
21               given that this was novel, and given the risk of being  
22               close contact body workers, council ultimately did  
23               adopt the position that masking is required.

24   Q    I note that -- well, I should ask you, does the  
25          Pandemic Directive contain an exemption for masking,  
26          social distancing, or plexiglass barriers?

1     A     There -- let me see if I understand the question, so  
2           there is no exemption for masking at any time when  
3           we're providing care within 2 metres. The original one  
4           did allow -- the original one introduced did allow for  
5           them to not have a mask on if they were conversing over  
6           2 metres apart, so i.e., on the other side of the room.

7           And the other exemption that was provided is that  
8           if you can't -- if you need to, you could use  
9           Telehealth as a form of care for patients to lessen the  
10          risk of spread for COVID-19.

11     Q     Ultimately, why wasn't there an exemption for masking  
12           like we saw in the CMOH orders?

13     A     You mean in the CMOH 38 and 42?

14     Q     Yeah.

15     A     Yeah, so the reason that we didn't ever consider an  
16           exemption is because we work face to face with a  
17           patient. We're not walking around in parks or open  
18           spaces; we're in closed rooms, sometime poorly  
19           ventilated, and we are breathing right on a patient,  
20           and patients are breathing right on us as well, but  
21           having a mask was meant to be protective for the  
22           patient as well as for the practitioner.

23     Q     Are you aware of any other HPA colleges and their  
24           pandemic directives?

25     A     Yeah. So one of the things that we did do after is we  
26           had an opportunity to read and review other colleges

1       and what they were directing. And to my knowledge,  
2       every college adopted a position of masking is a  
3       requirement.

4               I know recently that, talking to one of the  
5       registrars, who -- for I think it was ACSLPA, which is  
6       the Alberta College of Speech-Language Pathology [sic]  
7       and Audiologists. They had indicated that that had  
8       been very stressful for their members to practice  
9       during the pandemic when masking was required, because  
10      they need to observe the mouth and visualize it in  
11      order to respond or appropriately teach or provide  
12      interventions, but they also, in some of their  
13      interventions, identified that they produced more  
14      aerosols because they're -- of speaking and causing  
15      that, and so they had to maintain masking. And then up  
16      until the end of June or beginning of July this year,  
17      they amended it to become a recommendation. And that  
18      was one that had indicated it was stressful.

19             Physiotherapists from when I reviewed, the  
20      physicians when I reviewed, everybody else was  
21      requiring masking for providing that close care.

22    Q      So I'm going to ask you to go a little bit backwards in  
23             this document. I'd like to go to page 1 -- actually  
24             page 2 of the Pandemic Directive.

25    A      Okay.

26    Q      And right after the introduction, the first paragraph,

1       there's a second paragraph that says -- actually it's  
2       an indent after the second paragraph: (as read)

3               Note to chiropractors, this directive is  
4               current as of the date of publication and  
5               reflects the rules and requirements for  
6               chiropractors. In the event of a discrepancy  
7               between this information and the directives  
8               of Provincial Public Health authorities, the  
9               directions of the Provincial Public Health  
10              authorities take precedence.

11      Can you tell me what you meant by that language and --

12   A   Absolutely.

13   Q   -- what would or wouldn't take precedence, I guess?

14   A   Absolutely. So when we look at that, one of the things  
15       that -- I think the word we could describe around COVID  
16       is it was a very fluid environment, and it seemed that  
17       information was consistently and constantly shifting or  
18       changing, or new information would come to light.

19              And so one of the things we wanted to make sure  
20       that our members were aware that, say, this was in  
21       place, and something came out from the Chief Medical  
22       Officer of Health that had a more stringent  
23       requirement, i.e., that maybe all practitioners were  
24       required to wear an N95 mask or were required to wear a  
25       face shield, that our members would know that they  
26       should follow that direction, that they should wear

1 something more stringent.

2 Q So -- sorry.

3 A No, go ahead.

4 Q So that comment is directed to chiropractors then?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Health care professionals?

7 A Yeah.

8 Q If we go a little further down, it says: (as read)

9 As regulated health professionals,  
10 chiropractors are required to: 1. Follow all  
11 mandates and recommendations from Public  
12 Health and Government of Alberta regarding  
13 your personal and professional conduct. As a  
14 regulated -- [Mr. Kitchen, there is a  
15 question coming] -- regarding your personal  
16 and professional conduct. As a regulated  
17 health professional, you have a fiduciary  
18 responsibility to follow all civil orders  
19 that originate from any level of government.

20 And then number 2: (as read)

21 Read to and adhere to all communication from  
22 the ACAC.

23 So what message are you sending to chiropractors there?

24 A Yeah, that's a great question. This was introduced for  
25 our regulated members, because, at one time, we were  
26 getting a lot of members calling in and going, hey, you

1 know, the City of Calgary has a masking mandate, or  
2 this city has a masking mandate; and what we were  
3 finding is people were calling us to interpret local  
4 legislation, so we wanted to inform them that they  
5 actually also have a responsibility to be aware of and  
6 follow legislation or requirements or orders, civil  
7 orders, that are introduced in the location where they  
8 practice.

9 You know, one of the ones I remember dealing with  
10 specifically was the City of Chestermere had ordered  
11 all clinics closed at one time, and our members that  
12 were there were calling and saying, But we're  
13 regulated. I said, You need to follow the civic orders  
14 that are introduced by your local government.

15 And so that was the intent of that, because those  
16 may change or have a crossover, an impact for the  
17 direction that we're providing. And we continually  
18 also informed members that we wanted them to follow the  
19 more stringent requirements. So that would be the part  
20 of it as well.

21 Q Okay, so I want to just explore that a little bit with,  
22 so if a local bylaw, for example, was more stringent,  
23 you were required to follow that?

24 A Correct.

25 Q If a Pandemic Directive was more stringent, you were  
26 required to follow that?



1 A Correct.

2 Q Dr. Halowski, you were not part of the discussion or  
3 not present when we talked about entering some new  
4 exhibits relating to Alberta Health Services, but I  
5 have provided those to you, and I'm just going to ask  
6 you to go through them briefly. They are again three  
7 documents.

8 MR. MAXSTON: And, Mr. Chair, you'll have  
9 those I believe in your File H [sic], and they're the  
10 AHS Guidelines for Continuous Masking, the AHS Personal  
11 Protective Equipment document, and the Alberta Health  
12 Services Directive Use of Masks During COVID-19.

13 A Mr. Maxston, I don't have those documents available  
14 right now. Can I obtain them? I apologize, I just  
15 don't have them here.

16 Q I wonder if Ms. Nelson can send those to you in the  
17 Dropbox, or we can have her forward them to you by  
18 email.

19 A Okay, I'll wait for her to provide those.

20 MS. NELSON: Yeah, I will email those out  
21 right now. Just the three AHS docs?

22 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I wonder if this  
23 isn't a good time to just take a 5- or 10-minute break,  
24 just to allow some time for those documents to make  
25 their way to Dr. Halowski, and we'll make sure he's got  
26 them, and then we'll resume.

1 THE CHAIR: I was about to suggest the  
2 same thing. It's 25 after 2, so let's take a 10-minute  
3 break, and we'll come back at 25 to 3 and resume, and  
4 hopefully by then, Dr. Halowski, you'll have received  
5 and had a chance to look at the three documents.  
6 They're not lengthy.

7 MR. MAXSTON: And, Mr. Kitchen, I'm aware of  
8 the fact that I can't speak with Dr. Halowski about his  
9 testimony, but I am going to chat with him just briefly  
10 to make sure he's got the right documents if you're  
11 okay with that.

12 THE CHAIR: Okay, I'm okay with that.  
13 Mr. Kitchen, any comment?

14 MR. KITCHEN: I was muted, I'm sorry.  
15 Blair, it looks like we're going to have time for me to  
16 do my whole cross, and that's probably going to be it  
17 for the day. Is that what you're thinking?

18 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, I'll see how far I've  
19 got to go. I still have to go through Exhibits C-1 to  
20 C-22 with Dr. Halowski. I'm not going to through every  
21 line of them; I'm going to highlight some things, but,  
22 yeah, I think we're making some good progress. So I'm  
23 just going to make sure he's got these documents,  
24 James. I won't talk to him about his testimony, but I  
25 want to make sure he's on the literally the same page,  
26 so --

1 MR. KITCHEN: That's fine, yeah.

2 MR. MAXSTON: -- okay, thanks, yeah.

3 THE CHAIR: Okay, we're in recess now, and  
4 we'll reconvene in 10 minutes, thank you.

5 (ADJOURNMENT)

6 THE CHAIR: The Hearing Tribunal is back  
7 in session, and Mr. Maxston is continuing with his  
8 direct examination of Dr. Halowski.

9 EXHIBIT G-1 - AHS - Directive Use of Masks  
10 During COVID-19

11 EXHIBIT G-2 - AHS - Guidelines for Continuous  
12 Masking

13 EXHIBIT G-3 - AHS - Personal Protective  
14 Equipment (PPE)

15 Q MR. MAXSTON: So, Dr. Halowski, you've got  
16 these three AHS documents in front of you?

17 A Yes, I do.

18 Q I'm not going to be very long with these with you. You  
19 talked before about the fact that council was  
20 monitoring the situation in terms of the Pandemic  
21 Directive. Were you and council considering AHS  
22 documents?

23 A We were considering them. That was one of the  
24 resources, one of the primary resources we used when  
25 evaluating the practice directive.

26 Q So I'm just looking at the first document, which is AHS

1 Guidelines for Continuous Masking, and the middle of  
2 the page, it says: (as read)

3 To prevent the spread of COVID-19, AHS has a  
4 continuous masking directive in place.

5 I take it that supports the Pandemic Directive from  
6 your perspective?

7 A It does, and it -- one of the things in reading this,  
8 and I remember having conversations with council about  
9 it is we would see these documents, and, you know,  
10 obviously these were developed specifically for the AHS  
11 environment, but we did pay close attention to them  
12 because they're advising how to keep their staff safe  
13 and how to limit the risk of spread between patients  
14 and between patients and staff.

15 Q The next document is the Personal Protective (PPE)  
16 document, and really I'm just going to take you to page  
17 2, under the heading "AHS Guidelines For Continuous  
18 Masking and Use of Eye Protection". Again, there's a  
19 statement about AHS has a continuous masking directive  
20 in place, and, again, that would have been consistent  
21 with the directive?

22 A Correct.

23 Q The final document is the AHS directive on use of  
24 masks, and I'll take you to the principle section, and  
25 the first sentence there, I wonder if you can just read  
26 that, the one beginning with "Continuous".

1     A     Yeah:  (as read)

2                 Continuous masking can function either as a  
3                 source control, being worn to protect others,  
4                 or part of personal protective equipment to  
5                 protect the wearer to prevent or control the  
6                 spread of COVID-19.  Working collaboratively,  
7                 we shall ask all individuals to assist us in  
8                 limiting the spread of COVID-19 through the  
9                 use of procedure masks in AHS  
10                facilities/settings.

11    Q     So we talked --

12    A     Okay, next paragraph?  Okay, sorry.

13    Q     No, that's fine.  So we talked a little bit about this  
14             before.  They're talking here about two things, source  
15             control protecting others and protecting the wearer;  
16             was that a consideration for the development of the  
17             Pandemic Directive?

18    A     That is the consideration that we made to protect our  
19             patients and also to provide that protection for our  
20             members as well.

21    Q     To your knowledge, has AHS ever granted an exemption  
22             from masking for the health care workers they regulate?

23    A     No, and specifically during the pandemic, I did speak  
24             to members who raised concerns, i.e., one had a severe  
25             allergy to latex and was reacting to the mask.  And I  
26             did reach out to AHS and had a conversation with them

1       about that, and they indicated that there was no  
2       substitution for a procedural mask available. And so  
3       even in the case of somebody that was having that  
4       reaction and actually having a like constant contact  
5       dermatitis reaction, there was no exception provided to  
6       masking.

7       Q    I'm going to talk now about the manner in which the  
8       Pandemic Directive was communicated or distributed to  
9       members, and I'm going to, in a couple of minutes, I'm  
10      just going to ask you to go through some of the  
11      highlights of the documents C-1 to C-22, but I'll  
12      just -- I'll ask you to call those up.

13               When we look at C-1 to C-22, they are a series  
14      of -- they're entitled "Notice to Member", "Registrar's  
15      Report", "Council Updates". Can you tell me generally  
16      how the Pandemic Directive was communicated and what  
17      the purpose of these notices was?

18      A    Yeah, no, and that's great. So a lot of -- I looked  
19      back, during COVID, we were highly communicative with  
20      our members, right from the time there was an  
21      identified pandemic declared, all the way up and to --  
22      including the provision of the Pandemic Practice  
23      Directive, we were sending communications to members or  
24      notices to members once, sometimes twice a day, to make  
25      sure they had the most current information for their  
26      consideration.

1           And that would have been a blend of -- because we  
2           are a dual-mandate organization currently, that would  
3           have been a blend of both Association communications  
4           and College communications. And often they may -- that  
5           communication may have come from one, like clearly the  
6           Association or the College, or made a blended  
7           communication where we would have covered topics of  
8           both in that communication.

9       Q    Okay, so when we look at these notices and the, again,  
10           Registrar's report, who sends them; how do they go out  
11           to chiropractors?

12      A    Yeah, so those are sent specifically out of our  
13           patient -- or not our patient but our member database.  
14           So those are in there. We have -- we can see who we're  
15           sending to. They would have distributed to all of the  
16           regulated members at the same time.

17           One of the requirements of the College, of the  
18           ACAC is that members must receive our electronic  
19           communications because we're an electronic  
20           communicator.

21      Q    So are you confident that Dr. Wall would have received  
22           all of these notices and updates?

23      A    I am confident. It is our members' responsibility to  
24           ensure that their email address is up to date and on  
25           the College database. And I am confident, because when  
26           I did contact Dr. Wall, I did so using the email

1 address that's provided to the College when I first  
2 reached out to Dr. Wall in December of 2020.

3 Q We talked about the -- I'm going to take you through  
4 some of these, of course -- or take you through them in  
5 a minute. We talked about the fact that the Pandemic  
6 Directive had mandatory language for masking. Do these  
7 notices all have mandatory language in terms of  
8 masking?

9 A I would say that it depends on each notice. Some will  
10 say "must", some will say "may", but whenever we were  
11 being direct with members of what they were required to  
12 do, we always used the word "must". If they were  
13 allowed to -- professional discretion in a situation,  
14 then we used the word "may".

15 Q So I'm going to (INDISCERNIBLE) --

16 THE COURT REPORTER: That was all -- you were  
17 turned away from the camera. I did not hear a word of  
18 that, sorry.

19 MR. MAXSTON: I'm sorry, Madam Court  
20 Reporter.

21 Q MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Halowski, I'm going to  
22 take you or ask you questions about Notices C-1, C-10,  
23 and C-13, and they are the Telehealth notices.

24 MR. MAXSTON: I don't need, Mr. Chair, you,  
25 and the Tribunal Members, to go to all of them.

26 Q MR. MAXSTON: But I just wonder if you can



1 tell me what these Telehealth notices to members are,  
2 when they came out, and what they were intended to  
3 achieve.

4 A Absolutely. So C-1 specifically we sent to members.  
5 We had developed a framework for our members to be able  
6 to provide Telehealth, but one of the things that we  
7 were getting questions on was billing. And I say "we",  
8 often they would call me in looking to do that. The  
9 College cannot advise on billing matters, so then this  
10 would have been a communication that came from the  
11 Association but specific to needs identified, where  
12 they were asking, well, how do I bill for Telehealth,  
13 how do I, you know. And so they were looking for a  
14 way. So this was our advisement provided to members on  
15 how to bill when they're providing Telehealth services.

16 Q Okay. Was this something new for the profession, to be  
17 allowed to do Telehealth?

18 A Absolutely. This -- we had never provided Telehealth  
19 as a profession before, and so this was something that  
20 we developed as soon as -- we started working on this  
21 right away when things were -- when we saw where this  
22 was going so that we could offload or offset the risk  
23 for in-person care at that time. And so this was  
24 developed and adopted by a motion from council as a  
25 temporary Telehealth solution, which was intended to be  
26 reviewed in June of that same year.

1 Q Is Telehealth now a permanent allowed modality for  
2 treatment for chiropractors?

3 A It is a permanent allowed modality, and it's the  
4 intention of the ACAC to take and turn that into a  
5 standard of practice as time permits. Some of that's  
6 been restricted due to other legislative challenges  
7 within the system and introduction of other bills. So  
8 that is our intention to make that a standard of  
9 practice down the road.

10 Q Okay, I'm going to be mindful of the court reporter's  
11 caution to me, I'm going to keep looking at the camera  
12 here when I go to the next documents. I'd like to take  
13 you to C-2, which is an April 21, 2020 Notice to  
14 Members.

15 A Yeah.

16 Q Broadly speaking, when I look at paragraph 2, this  
17 addresses, at least in part, the return to practice  
18 plan. Can you tell me what paragraph 2 is talking  
19 about in terms of consultation or feedback?

20 A Yeah. So when we developed this, you know, we had done  
21 a lot of work to develop, but we wanted to inform  
22 members how we developed it, that we weren't pulling it  
23 out of a hat, we had spoken to other regulators, we had  
24 spoken to members of the competence committee, to  
25 specialists within the profession, and other regulators  
26 across Canada so that we had a framework for

1           chiropractors to reasonably practice during a pandemic.

2           And then what we did is that we were advising  
3           members that as -- we've done the work, but we're not  
4           just going to say here it is, we wanted consultation,  
5           we wanted their feedback.

6       Q   The second paragraph talks about the platform you  
7           referred to before as ThoughtExchange, and there's a  
8           final sentence in that paragraph: (as read)

9           This is your opportunity to engage in the  
10          development of this plan, so please  
11          participate.

12         Were you hoping for participation?

13      A   Absolutely. We wanted feedback, and I believe we  
14           received robust feedback from members in the form of  
15           participation in the ThoughtExchange, during the town  
16           halls, and then also with direct communication from  
17           members to myself or to council during the time that we  
18           were developing that.

19      Q   If you go to paragraph 3 in this notice, it talks about  
20           virtual member meetings on COVID-19 to be held next  
21           week, and the final sentence: (as read)

22          There will be an opportunity for members to  
23          submit questions related to COVID-19 during  
24          the meeting.

25         Did you receive questions?

26      A   I do, we did receive questions. During that, there was

1 a lot of questions ranging from like everything in the  
2 practice directive and other questions that were also  
3 other than College questions, there was Association  
4 questions, people worried about different aspects of  
5 practice and when could we go back.

6 As indicated when I spoke earlier, one of the  
7 concerns that chiropractors continued to voice was  
8 around the idea of why aren't we considered an  
9 essential worker, and so that was a question that was  
10 also raised during that meeting.

11 Q When we go to document C-3, which is a Notice to  
12 Members, the first line after that says: (as read)

13 Participate in the member consultation on the  
14 draft return to practice plan.

15 Is this the mechanics of getting that access we were  
16 just talking about?

17 A Yeah, absolutely. We published it, which is what  
18 step 1 was so they could review the draft return to  
19 practice plan, and step 2 was to provide anonymous  
20 feedback to that draft practice plan.

21 Q There is a statement just above the heading  
22 "Registration for ACAC", and it says: (as read)

23 If you have any questions or concerns about  
24 the plan or survey, please email Dr. Todd  
25 Halowski.

26 Were you available to take questions then about the

1 plan for re-entry?

2 A Absolutely. In addition to that, I received I would  
3 say upwards of a hundred emails from members, ranging  
4 and weighing in of topics of concern or consideration  
5 in regard to the Pandemic Practice Directive as  
6 presented -- as the draft was presented.

7 Q I'm going to ask you more about this in a moment, but  
8 do you recall if you received any communications or  
9 questions from Dr. Wall?

10 A I did review my email to see if Dr. Wall had submitted  
11 any feedback to the practice directive, and in all the  
12 emails that I reviewed, I did not see any feedback  
13 received from Dr. Wall.

14 Q I'm going to ask you to go to document C-4, "Our  
15 Clinics are Adjusting to Keep You Safe". What is that  
16 document?

17 A Yeah, so this is one of the things, this would be an  
18 Association style communication that was produced, and,  
19 again, this is more meant for marketing to patients,  
20 but it's also highlighting what chiropractors are going  
21 to be doing to keep them safe when patients return to  
22 practice.

23 And so this was developed and prepared, and you'll  
24 see the date on it was April 29th. That's when we knew  
25 that we were going to be going ahead, and this had been  
26 approved for distribution, so members could get these

1 posters prepared for use in their clinics when we had  
2 the opportunity to re-open.

3 Q Did this also go to chiropractors then, just so I'm  
4 clear?

5 A Yeah, yes, that was distributed to all members of the  
6 Alberta College and Association of Chiropractors.

7 Q Okay. I'm looking at the next document, C-5, it's a  
8 Notice to Members, and item 1, numbered paragraph 1,  
9 the last paragraph says: (as read)

10 Chiropractors will not be able to open until  
11 the ACAC has received Public Health approval  
12 of the return to practice plan.

13 This is referring to the Pandemic Directive approval  
14 process we talked about before?

15 A That is correct, we wanted to make members very aware  
16 that that was a part of that.

17 Q If you go to number 5 on the next page, it's dealing  
18 with PPE, and can you tell me what the first sentence  
19 says and what it means?

20 A Yeah: (as read)

21 The initial information from Alberta Health  
22 Services is that the appropriate use of PPE  
23 will be a requirement of return to practice  
24 for close contact practitioners. As  
25 mentioned in the --

26 Oh, sorry, I'll stop.

1 Q Sorry. This would have gone to all chiropractors?

2 A This was distributed to all chiropractors of the  
3 Alberta College and Association of Chiropractors.

4 Q Okay, I'll go to document C-6, which is a May 1, 2020  
5 Notice to Members. And I'll just ask you to tell me  
6 what the first paragraph -- first couple sentences in  
7 paragraph 1 say.

8 A Is that starting with "Yesterday"?

9 Q No, numbered paragraph 1, I'm sorry --

10 A Oh, sorry.

11 Q -- "Status on".

12 A Yes: (as read)

13 Status on the return to practice plan.  
14 Council approved the ACAC COVID-19 Pandemic  
15 Practice Directive today, which can be  
16 accessed here. This directive has been  
17 submitted to Public Health for review and  
18 approval as required by the Government of  
19 Alberta.

20 And then: (as read)

21 Public Health must approve the directive  
22 before chiropractors can proceed with  
23 re-opening, and chiropractors can remain  
24 limited to urgent, critical, and emergency  
25 care until otherwise notified by the ACAC.

26 Q So was this the first communication of the Pandemic

1 Directive to members?

2 A It absolutely was, yes. And we did that because we  
3 wanted members to be able to review it so they could be  
4 prepared to implement it, because they weren't allowed  
5 to return to practice till they could implement it.

6 Q So that sort of takes us to the next document, C-7,  
7 which is a May 3, 2020 notice.

8 A Yeah.

9 Q And I wonder if you can just read the first three  
10 paragraphs, it begins with "We are", and tell me what  
11 this means.

12 A Yeah: (as read)

13 We are excited to report that Alberta Health  
14 notified all regulated health professions  
15 today that effective May 4th, 2020, regulated  
16 health professions who are ready to execute  
17 all requirements of their respective  
18 regulatory college pandemic practice  
19 directives can return to practice.

20 Q And the next, I've got a question, tell me about the  
21 next two paragraphs, if you can read those.

22 A Yeah: (as read)

23 The ACAC COVID-19 Pandemic Practice Directive  
24 is approved. Chiropractors who can  
25 completely implement the directive may  
26 re-open. Chiropractors who are unable to



1           fully implement the ACAC Pandemic Practice  
2           Directive may not proceed with re-opening  
3           until all measures are in place.

4   Q    So compliance was a condition to re-opening?

5   A    Absolutely.

6   Q    And was that mandatory compliance, just to be clear?

7   A    Mandatory, yes.

8   Q    I'll go to the next document C-8, which is a May 25,  
9           2020 Notice to Members.

10   A    Yeah.

11   Q    And in specific, I'll get you to go to page 2, and  
12           there is a heading "Why do Chiropractors need to wear  
13           masks". I'm wondering if you can just explain why this  
14           is being sent to members?

15   A    Yeah, and so we did have some questions from members  
16           once we originally returned to practice who were  
17           wondering why we were required to wear masks, and so we  
18           wanted to make sure that we were answering that for  
19           members, and that that was that proper -- the observing  
20           PPE requirements protects chiropractors from mandatory  
21           self-isolation if they treat an asymptomatic patient  
22           who later tests positive for COVID-19.

23           So when we returned to practice, what we did start  
24           to see is that members that were being deemed close  
25           contacts would have to isolate, and it was communicated  
26           via Public Health that chiropractors that were wearing

1 masks at the time would not be required to self-isolate  
2 if they were masked when exposed to a pre -- what  
3 Alberta Health termed a presymptomatic patient.

4 Q Okay, if we go to Notice C-9, it's July 24, 2020 Notice  
5 to Members, there's a reference on page 1 to the City  
6 of Calgary's mandatory face bylaw, but I'd like to take  
7 you to the top of page 2, and there's a bullet that  
8 starts off with "Exemptions", I wonder if you can just  
9 read that.

10 A Yeah. So: (as read)

11 Exemptions to any bylaw are designated by  
12 each municipality.

13 And I should give context to that, at that time, only  
14 the cities were providing exemptions; there was no  
15 provincial exception -- our provincial bylaw requiring  
16 masking, sorry, not exemptions: (as read)

17 A medical diagnosis that leads to an  
18 exemption may only be provided by  
19 practitioners who have the authority to grant  
20 exemptions.

21 So currently, chiropractors are not entitled to offer  
22 exemption from face covering to their patients.

23 Q So I'm going to stop you. Are you telling  
24 chiropractors there that they can't grant exemptions?

25 A Absolutely correct. One of our concerns was that  
26 chiropractors may attempt to write exemptions once

1       these were introduced, and so we wanted to be very  
2       clear that that is not in our scope of practice to  
3       exempt patients from a face covering when required by a  
4       bylaw.

5     Q   And there's a sentence you read:  (as read)

6             A medical diagnosis that leads to an  
7             exemption may only be provided by  
8             practitioners who have the authority to grant  
9             exemptions.

10       The College was requiring a medical diagnosis then?

11    A   No, so I think in the initial stages of the bylaw  
12       introduction, one of the things we were trying to be  
13       clear to our members is if a medical -- "that leads to  
14       an exemption may only be" -- so if there was a medical  
15       diagnosis, i.e., that somebody was -- because I -- like  
16       Edmonton required an exemption card, Calgary had a  
17       different way, but we wanted our members to know that  
18       they weren't authorized to provide any sort of --  
19       exemption for a member of the public from a masking  
20       bylaw.

21    Q   I'm going to ask you a question, but was -- did you  
22       ever -- that's okay.

23             I'll go to the next notice, C-10 -- sorry, we've  
24       talked about C-10, that's the Telehealth notice, my  
25       apologies.

26             I'd like to go to C-11, which is your August 2020

1 Registrar's report.

2 A Yeah.

3 Q And more specifically, I'm going to ask you to go to  
4 page 9.

5 A Okay.

6 Q And under the heading "Return to Practice Feedback  
7 Survey, I wonder if you could read that sentence.

8 A Yeah: (as read)

9 We want to hear how implementation of the  
10 return to practice plan is going in your  
11 clinic. Please submit your feedback to us  
12 using this survey.

13 And that was another ThoughtExchange survey that was  
14 sent out for members to be able to make comments on.

15 Q So you had a line of communication for positive  
16 comments or negative comments?

17 A For any comment, and comments received could have been  
18 both positive or negative.

19 I can take a second and explain how  
20 ThoughtExchange works. So in ThoughtExchange, what  
21 happens is somebody gets to make a comment, and they  
22 could say, I love masking, or they could say, I hate  
23 masking. And when then they do that, then what happens  
24 is, once you get enough thoughts in there, people get  
25 to go and read the thoughts that are currently in it,  
26 and they can rank them; they can go this is actually

1       really important, or, oh, this is garbage, or they may  
2       flag inappropriate comments. So ThoughtExchange is  
3       meant for a much more interactive response than, say,  
4       the idea of a yes/no survey.

5     Q    Okay. Let's go to document C-12, which is an August  
6       11, 2020 Notice to Members.

7     A    Okay.

8       MR. MAXSTON:                   Mr. Chair and Tribunal  
9       Members, I'm planning on going through these quickly.  
10      I'm assuming that once you're in that C file, you're  
11      able to click ahead fairly easily too. If any of you  
12      are not at a document, please let me know.

13    Q    MR. MAXSTON:                So, Dr. Halowski, I'm looking  
14      at C-12 again, and numbered paragraph 1 says: (as  
15      read)

16           Chiropractors must adhere to the ACAC  
17           COVID-19 Pandemic Directive regardless of  
18           local bylaws.

19      What are you intending to communicate there?

20    A    Yeah. So one of the questions that members were going,  
21      say -- they were asking what's the interplay between  
22      bylaws and what's the interplay between this. And so  
23      when we said this, that "Chiropractors must adhere to  
24      the ACAC COVID" ... "regardless of local bylaws", local  
25      bylaws only expand practice requirements. They do not  
26      remove the requirements of the practice directive.

1           And so we're saying like they may add things in,  
2           but they can't diminish the minimally acceptable level  
3           of performance that's put out by the practice  
4           directive.

5    Q    Okay. We've already talked about C-13, that's one of  
6           the Telehealth directives, so I'm going to go ahead to  
7           C-14, which is a November 23, 2020 Notice to Members,  
8           and I'd just like you to, I'm on page 1, if you could  
9           read the last couple of sentences on that page, "As  
10          always".

11   A    (as read)

12           As always, as soon as we know more, we will  
13           advise you. If you have questions, please  
14           contact us at the ACAC office.

15          So we -- again, we were always very open and  
16          communicative with members, especially when questions  
17          were coming up. You know, speaking as a -- as the  
18          Registrar, I was often communicated to with questions.  
19          And speaking as a practitioner, this time, I think this  
20          is when we started to see kind of the development of  
21          that second wave, and practitioners were getting  
22          nervous, that, hey, we're going to get shut down again  
23          like we did when the first wave happened. And so they  
24          were often seeking clarification. We wanted to make  
25          them very aware that they could reach out and speak to  
26          us at any time.

1 Q Okay. So C-15 is a November 25, 2020 document.

2 A Yeah.

3 Q I'd like you to read the last sentence on the bottom of  
4 that page "As a health professional", that's what it  
5 begins with.

6 A Oh: (as read)

7 As a health professional, it is your  
8 obligation to be informed of and to uphold  
9 all restrictions, bylaws, or other decisions  
10 that impact your clinic and the health and  
11 well-being of staff, patients, and visitors.

12 Q And then if you go to the next page, can you read the  
13 last sentence, "If you have"?

14 A Yeah: (as read)

15 If you have questions, please contact the  
16 ACAC office.

17 Q So this is an opportunity for members to contact you  
18 again?

19 A Yes, it is.

20 Q Again, these would go to all members?

21 A Yes.

22 Q If we go to the next document, C-16, which is a  
23 November 25, '20 FAQ or frequently asked questions, I'm  
24 going to ask you to go to page 7.

25 A Okay.

26 Q And there's a heading "Do we need barriers for our

1 reception desks", and can you tell me what it talks  
2 about in that next paragraph?

3 A Yeah, I will read it, and then interpret it, if that's  
4 okay: (as read)

5 Employees in the public should be 2 metres  
6 from each other. If 2 metres cannot be  
7 maintained at reception/payment area, other  
8 noncontact electronic payment means can be  
9 used or installed, or installation of a  
10 plexiglass or plastic barrier can be used to  
11 protect reception staff. Many local  
12 companies are retooling to do installations  
13 of barriers in local businesses.

14 One of the things that we wanted to make sure is that  
15 members knew how to obtain and provide for barriers for  
16 their staff, especially with the uptick in cases, that  
17 that was made available for members as a resource and  
18 also just to remind them that they have a duty to keep  
19 barriers in place when the physical distance of 2  
20 metres can't be maintained or to separate them from the  
21 general public that was receiving care.

22 Q Just below that, there's a heading "Personal Protective  
23 Equipment (PPE)", and it has some Q and As again about  
24 wearing masks, et cetera. Is this a reminder to  
25 members of your profession?

26 A Yeah, absolutely, because we were getting not only



1        questions about that but questions around things like,  
2        Do I have to wear a mask, or, Do I have to wear gloves  
3        or gowns when treating. So we wanted to just be very  
4        mindful and remind them of the duty that a  
5        surgical/procedure mask must be worn by the member when  
6        treating patients and a physical distance of 2 metres  
7        cannot be maintained.

8        Q    If we go to page 10 of that document, there is a  
9        heading "Who should I contact if I have questions", I  
10       wonder if you can read that paragraph?

11       A    (as read)

12                If you have questions, please contact the  
13                ACAC at office@albertachiro.com, and we will  
14                respond to you as quickly as possible. If  
15                you have a question, it's likely that other  
16                chiropractors are having the same question.  
17                We'll answer your question if we can. Follow  
18                up with the Government on anything that  
19                requires further investigation, and continue  
20                to update you on any news.

21        And that's one of the patterns that we saw, like if we  
22        started to get one member asking a question, usually  
23        we'd get three or four questions. That's one of the  
24        ways we identified some of our FAQs, because if  
25        somebody was asking it, we'd get multiple questions  
26        along the same line around topics like that.

1 Q And there's a reference here to an email address so  
2 members could communicate with you by email as well  
3 then?

4 A That's correct.

5 Q I'd just like to go to the next document very briefly,  
6 C-17, which is I think an ACAC website update, and it's  
7 entitled "Adjusting for you". I'm assuming this is  
8 something that was intended to go to the public or more  
9 for public consumption?

10 A Yes, yeah, this is more of an Association style  
11 communication relative versus a College style.

12 Q And the second page has a heading called "Wearing  
13 Masks", can you tell me what that is telling the  
14 public, members of the public who might read this?

15 A Yeah, so if you look like -- like if we -- and for a  
16 second, if you juxtapose this to the practice  
17 directive, this language is meant to be clear, like  
18 everyday language so that chiropractors are wearing  
19 personal protective equipment such as masks during  
20 treatments.

21 We're letting the public know that that's what  
22 chiropractors are doing, because in the directive,  
23 we're very clear that that's a requirement, and we  
24 thought it was reasonable to alert the public that  
25 chiropractors are wearing masks.

26 Q I'd like to go to the next document, which is C-18, a

1 Notice to Members dated December 9, 2020.

2 A Yeah.

3 Q And about halfway down the page, maybe two-thirds of  
4 the way down the page, there's a paragraph that begins  
5 with "Masking is mandatory", and there is a sentence  
6 sort of about a third of the way down or half of the  
7 down that paragraph that says: (as read)

8 There are no exemptions to chiropractors and  
9 staff masking.

10 Was that consistent with the Pandemic Directive?

11 A That was a hundred percent consistent with what we had  
12 indicated to our members.

13 Q So this is another reminder to members?

14 A Yes.

15 Q If you go to page 2, there's an impacts -- sorry,  
16 "Impacts on ACAC operations", and there's a paragraph  
17 that begins, it's the third one: (as read)

18 If you experience a COVID-19 emergency.

19 Can you tell me what that paragraph says?

20 A Yeah, so at that time, with the -- right now, the  
21 province was in the full, like kind of a ramp-up up to  
22 that second wave of COVID-19, and we were shutting down  
23 operations, and so we wouldn't be answering the phones  
24 live, so we wanted to make sure that our members knew  
25 how to reach us and how to contact us and that we were  
26 there to receive their communications.

1           And so when you look at that, they could email the  
2 Registrar, email directly. Under that, this contact  
3 information, where you see the underlined in blue,  
4 where it says "Dr. Todd Halowski" or "Sheila Steger",  
5 those lines, that provided a direct link to our  
6 personal emails. And then also that was the extension  
7 of the phone number, if they called the College office,  
8 it would come to us, and we received all voice mails  
9 electronically at that time.

10 Q   So they can communicate by email or by phone?

11 A   We were available to be communicated to at all times.

12 Q   C-19 is a Notice to Members, and I'm just going to get  
13 you to go to the third page of that three-page  
14 document, and I'd like you to read the last sentence  
15 literally above your signature. It says "We are here  
16 to support you: Can you read that sentence?

17 A   Yeah: (as read)

18           We are here to support you. If there are  
19 COVID topics that will benefit the profession  
20 that you believe the ACAC should cover,  
21 contact me.

22 Q   So this is another opportunity for members to contact  
23 you?

24 A   Yes.

25 Q   I just have to grab a binder, just bear with me for one  
26 moment.

1 I'm looking -- I'd like to take you to File F,  
2 File Folder F and, in specific, F-3, the ACAC Registrar  
3 report from July 5 of 2020, and more specifically, I'll  
4 just get you to go to page 5 -- sorry, 2021, thank you.  
5 Mr. Lawrence just reminded me.

6 And on page 5, there's a reference to a simple  
7 rule. Can you read that sentence?

8 A I'm just going to pull it up on the 'K' drive here.

9 Q And, again, that's the --

10 A Registrar's report.

11 Q -- yeah, July 2021, yeah.

12 A Yeah, okay.

13 Q So I've asked you to go to page 5, and the second  
14 complete paragraph has a sentence about the "simple  
15 rule". Can you just tell me what the "simple rule" is?

16 A Yeah: (as read)

17 The simple rule to follow to maintain  
18 compliance is that the more stringent  
19 requirement applies to chiropractic practice  
20 in Alberta.

21 And that's -- we communicated that: (as read)

22 For example, if Public Health relaxed a  
23 restriction, but your local municipality  
24 maintained their bylaw, then the bylaw would  
25 be considered more stringent and would need  
26 to be followed. If your local --

1 Q Okay -- yeah, I'm sorry.

2 A Oh, so, yeah, this is part of that line of  
3 communication. Like it's the more strict. The  
4 baseline, the minimal accepted level is the practice  
5 directive. If there was a more strict requirement  
6 introduced, it was the requirement of the member to  
7 follow the more strict requirement.

8 Q And just finally, very quickly, the next document, F-4,  
9 is an FAQ from July 7. I'll just let you get to that.  
10 I'm not sure if you have it handy or have to go through  
11 your computer to --

12 A I have it, I have it handy.

13 Q Okay. There's a question on the first page: (as read)  
14 Why are we still required to do all this when  
15 the rest of the province is back to normal.  
16 Can you tell me what the answer is?

17 A Yeah, we are a regulated health profession. We're  
18 not -- not to diminish the work or role that anybody  
19 else plays, but we have a responsibility as a health  
20 care provider to act first for the safety and  
21 protection of our patients and to consider their health  
22 needs.

23 And so when we're looking at that, we have a duty  
24 to maintain the privilege that we're offered as a  
25 regulated health profession, and part of that is to  
26 make sure that we're following the highest standard in

1       ensuring public health and safety.

2       Q     So I've taken you through a number of documents --

3       MR. MAXSTON:                   Thank you, Mr. Chair, for your  
4       patience, and Tribunal Members --

5       Q     MR. MAXSTON:            -- that have talked about the  
6       communication efforts and the feedback efforts from the  
7       College.

8               I asked you this question before, but I'm just  
9       going to confirm, you did receive feedback from the  
10      membership?

11     A     I did receive feedback from the membership.

12     Q     I'm going to talk with you in a couple of minutes about  
13      your communications with a lady named Ms. Ho and how  
14      the Dr. Wall complaint arose.

15             After -- or in April and May, when the Pandemic  
16      Directive was being created and thereafter, did you  
17      receive any communication from Dr. Wall?

18     A     I received -- in preparing for this, I was reviewing  
19      and I didn't see any communication via email directly  
20      to myself or the College from Dr. Wall. And all  
21      communication around COVID was always forwarded to me  
22      for a response and -- and review and response of the  
23      College, and I have no record of Dr. Wall emailing the  
24      College.

25     Q     Just so I'm clear, no emails or phone calls?

26     A     No phone calls either.

1 Q Before the introduction of the Pandemic Directive, did  
2 Dr. Wall contact you about pandemic concerns?

3 A I didn't -- prior to this, I didn't have any  
4 communication from Dr. Wall about the pandemic.

5 You have one communication in my record that I had  
6 received from Dr. Wall in early March, just when the  
7 thought of the pandemic was coming.

8 Council had recently introduced some direction on  
9 discussion of vaccines and that -- chiropractors, we  
10 wanted to be very clear with our members that, you  
11 know, we don't have it in our scope of practice to  
12 administer, educate on vaccinations, and so we had  
13 tightened up a position statement that directed our  
14 regulated members to send questions direct -- send  
15 patients with questions directly to Public Health or  
16 their medical doctor in order to receive the  
17 appropriate answer and education.

18 One of the things that we know is that vaccine  
19 misinformation or -- can elevate vaccine hesitancy and  
20 put the public at risk especially in the times of  
21 communicable disease. And Dr. Wall had written a  
22 letter saying that, you know, that he was -- he said  
23 that he recognizes that chiropractors are governed  
24 under the Health Professions Act, and he intends to  
25 follow any guidelines and rules put forth to our  
26 profession through Standards of Practice and bylaws.



1           But then he was also expressing frustration that  
2           chiropractors couldn't speak up about vaccines, that he  
3           indicated that he doesn't believe in vaccines to the  
4           same extent that Public Health does and that he thinks  
5           that, you know, it's a shame that we were being limited  
6           in our ability to communicate about vaccination. So he  
7           provided feedback to a policy that council had put  
8           forward that he disagreed with.

9    Q    And that was before the Pandemic Directive though?

10   A    Absolutely.

11   Q    I'm not going to take you to these documents to look  
12           at, but Exhibits D-3 to D-7 are a series of CMOH  
13           orders, and I'll just ask you, are you generally  
14           familiar with those?

15   A    I believe so, yes.

16   Q    And just to close off a discussion on the Pandemic  
17           Directive, did the College review CMOH orders as they  
18           came out?

19   A    We did, we did review them and consider them in our  
20           policies that we were maintaining and the direction  
21           that council was providing.

22           CMOH orders were an essential part in looking at,  
23           reviewing, and advising council so that council had the  
24           best information when they were making their decisions.

25   Q    Was the Pandemic Directive a fluid document?

26   A    It was fluid in the sense that when a change was

1       required, we would make a change. As we reviewed that,  
2       there was no need to change the directive relatively --  
3       when it first came out, we were very -- we wanted to  
4       think big picture with it, so we wanted to have a  
5       document that would stand during a pandemic. I didn't  
6       want the idea of tinkering it. It's difficult for  
7       members to have to adapt if we were reviewing it every  
8       two weeks and going, What about this and what about  
9       that.

10               So we really did develop a document that was able  
11       to stand during a pandemic and provide and inform  
12       members' practice relative to the standard of practice.

13    Q    I understand that there was change to the Pandemic  
14       Directive in early July of 2021; is that correct?

15    A    I think -- oh, this year, yeah, sorry. There was.  
16       That was changed -- sorry, I was thinking back to last  
17       year. I don't think anything happened in 2020, but  
18       2021, that's correct, we did introduce new direction  
19       for the members based on the current environment and  
20       current information and the medical orders that were in  
21       place from the Medical Officer of Health at that time,  
22       so ...

23    Q    So mask --

24    A    Yeah, we amended specifically, we changed and we  
25       maintained requirements around infection prevention and  
26       control in the office, but specifically, you know, hand

1 washing and some of the other measures in around  
2 screening as well.

3 We did remove the requirement for masking and eye  
4 protection but did maintain a strong recommendation  
5 that members consider to continue to use the masking  
6 for themselves and the eye protection for themselves as  
7 well.

8 Q So, Dr. Halowski, a while ago when we were first  
9 talking, I think you mentioned to me that the Pandemic  
10 Directive, at least in part, was based on Standard  
11 4.3 --

12 A Yes.

13 Q -- that was already in place. I'd like you to go to  
14 and the Tribunal Members to go to Exhibit A-11, which  
15 is an excerpt from the -- or, pardon me, it is the  
16 Standards of Practice for the College, and I'd like  
17 everyone specifically to go to page 15 and Standard  
18 4.3, which is "Infection Prevention and Control". So,  
19 again, that's Exhibit A-11, and I'd ask all of you to  
20 go to page 15.

21 Dr. Halowski, this is a bit of a lengthy standard.  
22 I'm more interested in -- most interested in the  
23 opening statement and then the bullets that appear on  
24 page 16. I'm wondering if you can take me through this  
25 with as much detail as you need to. Can you tell me  
26 what the standard of practice says?

1     A     Yeah, so this is our infection, prevention, and control  
2           standard. It was adopted in 2010 and revised in 2014  
3           specifically.

4           And, again, one of the things that, Mr. Maxston  
5           and the Hearing Tribunal, is that I cannot stress  
6           enough that Standards of Practice represent our  
7           minimally acceptable level of performance. These are  
8           not aspirational; they're meant to designate the low  
9           bar for practice.

10          And so when we look at that -- and that's the same  
11          in every profession, that's not unique to us as  
12          chiropractors or unique to physicians or  
13          physiotherapists, dentists, or anybody; Standards of  
14          Practice are the minimal acceptable level of  
15          performance, and it's kind of how we measure if  
16          somebody has met the threshold of professional conduct.  
17          And if they're at or exceed the standards, then that's  
18          one of the considerations.

19          So when we look at that and go through this, the  
20          standard does lay out specifically what the  
21          requirements are for our members to be minimally  
22          acceptable, to: (as read)

23                 Remain current in generally accepted routine  
24                 practices and infection control protocols  
25                 relative to their current practice context.

26          And practice context can be what's internal in the

1 environment and what's external to the environment.

2 In the case of something like a novel Coronavirus,  
3 none of us have practiced that in that environment, and  
4 so that's where we saw a need that we would have to  
5 provide direction for membership, right?

6 The next one: (as read)

7 Develop, incorporate, and keep up to date  
8 infection control policies to promote the use  
9 of infection control measures, which may be  
10 unique to their personal professional  
11 practice style.

12 That's a -- so that's incorporating that they need or  
13 are required to have an infection prevention control  
14 policy in their office that highlights how they execute  
15 and practice to keep in consideration of infection and  
16 infectious disease, right?

17 (as read):

18 Ensure that their clinic is fully equipped,  
19 operated, and maintained to meet generally  
20 accepted infection control guidelines.

21 And that's a really important one is the "generally  
22 accepted". You know, it's not -- we're not looking to  
23 set a bar higher for the chiropractic profession than  
24 any other profession; these are measures that are  
25 generally accepted.

26 Like, you know, hand washing is a great example.

1 The World Health Organization continues to identify  
2 that hand washing is the single most effective way to  
3 break the transmission of disease. Every standard of  
4 practice I review from other professions highlights the  
5 importance of hand hygiene before and after care.

6 And so that's -- and you look at that in our  
7 practice directive: (as read)

8 Hand hygiene, which must include the use of  
9 hand cleaner or a hand washing -- or hand  
10 washing before and after each patient  
11 contact.

12 We're very consistent as a generally accepted measure:  
13 (as read)

14 Use of protective barriers as standard  
15 practice whenever contact with blood and body  
16 fluids is likely to occur during patient  
17 contact. Barriers must also be used when a  
18 patient's personal care equipment is likely  
19 to have been contaminated with potentially  
20 infected fluids, like wheel chairs or  
21 walkers.

22 So protective barriers, and that's defined specifically  
23 in here as personal protective equipment: (as read)

24 Specialized equipment or clothing used by  
25 health care workers to protect themselves  
26 from direct exposure to client's blood,

1           tissue, or body fluids. Personal protective  
2           equipment [and here's where we leave it to  
3           practitioner discretion in the standard of  
4           practice] may include gloves, gowns,  
5           fluid-resistant aprons, head and foot  
6           coverings, face shields or masks, eye  
7           protection, and ventilation devices, for  
8           example, mouth pieces, respirator bags,  
9           pocket masks.

10       And the reason that it's left to practitioner  
11       discretion in a standard of practice is -- and if we  
12       required our practitioners to wear gloves, to wear a  
13       gown, fluid-resistant aprons, and head and foot  
14       coverings for every patient interaction would be  
15       significantly oppressive to practice and to the  
16       practice style that we practice in. You know,  
17       chiropractors tend to work with non-infectious  
18       patients, we tend to work with patients that are coming  
19       in with neuromusculoskeletal conditions or NMSK as I  
20       indicated earlier.

21           We go on to talk about: (as read)  
22           Internal environmental cleaning, disinfecting  
23           and sterilizing equipment and facilities, and  
24           managing waste and materials contaminated by  
25           body fluids [which we use Appendix A to  
26           define all of that].

1 And I'm happy to review that as part of this, right?

2 And highlights of that is measures practiced in  
3 appendix -- I'm going to jump over to that, and then  
4 I'll come back to the bullets. But: (as read)

5 Measures practiced by health care  
6 practitioners intended to prevent spread,  
7 transmission, and acquisition of agents or  
8 pathogens between patients, from health care  
9 practitioners to patients, from patients to  
10 health care practitioners in the health care  
11 setting. Infection control measures  
12 instituted are based on how an infectious  
13 agent is transmitted and includes standard,  
14 contact, droplet, and airborne precautions.  
15 Cleaning is really the physical cleaning of a space,  
16 right? Disinfection is using different things that we  
17 know are -- during contact time are meant to kill or --  
18 kill the pathogen, right? Sterilization is a two-step  
19 process not typically applied in practice, but there  
20 may be some practitioners who use metallic pinwheels,  
21 and those require sterilization versus, say, a disposal  
22 one.

23 And then we really highlight as well as part of  
24 Appendix A that we have to consider our policies in  
25 light of both external and internal practice  
26 environments. External would be: (as read)



1 Any locale beyond the internal practice  
2 environment and may extend to municipal,  
3 provincial, national, or international  
4 borders, depending on the nature of the  
5 infection risk being considered.

6 Specifically when I look at that, that just  
7 specifically speaks about a novel infection. There was  
8 so much information that was lacking at the onset of  
9 the pandemic that we -- this is where we again  
10 identified that we really need to be -- get the  
11 information and provide the information that's relevant  
12 to practice.

13 And then when you come back, we are adamant that  
14 our members must: (as read)

15 Adopt appropriate -- [and this is a minimal  
16 level] -- but adopt appropriate infection  
17 control measures, including contact  
18 management protocols and monitor their use  
19 and effectiveness to identify problems,  
20 outcomes, and trends; provide infection  
21 prevention and control training for clinical  
22 staff and monitor implementation of that.

23 So, again, they are highlighting, to a question you had  
24 asked earlier, Mr. Maxston, part of this standard is  
25 that our members have a responsibility to make sure  
26 their staff are trained and monitored in their use of

1 infection prevention and control procedures, which --  
2 excuse me for a sec -- which does include the use of  
3 personal protective equipment.

4 And then to: (as read)

5 Conduct ongoing assessments of current risk  
6 of infections and transmissions to patients,  
7 staff, colleagues, and other health  
8 professionals, and take appropriate remedial  
9 action in a timely manner consistent with  
10 professional requirements --

11 Right? And when I look at that word "professional  
12 requirements", you know, that is the Pandemic Practice  
13 Directive, that was the professional requirement that  
14 council put in place in respect of the novel  
15 Coronavirus that -- pandemic: (as read)

16 -- and the applicable law based on  
17 consideration of the following: The  
18 assessment of the treatment [so this is  
19 speaking to, you know, assessing what's going  
20 on]; the health condition of the patients;  
21 the degree of infection and risk currently  
22 present in the internal practice environment;  
23 the degree of risk presently in the external  
24 practice environment; and current best  
25 practice infection prevention control  
26 protocols relative to his or her practice.

1 Again, going back to, you know, if -- what they're  
2 doing with patients.

3 For instance, we have some practitioners that work  
4 intraoral or do work inside of somebody's mouth,  
5 they're going to wear gloves. There's a risk that they  
6 could be closer or developing aspirations or -- from  
7 the patient or where they would need face shields. So  
8 that was a significant portion of that.

9 And then, you know, so this standard of practice  
10 is there -- there isn't a requirement in our Pandemic  
11 Practice Directive that isn't already considered in our  
12 standard of practice, but the Pandemic Practice  
13 Directive was contextualized to the information  
14 provided by Alberta Health and Public Health to  
15 practicing during the novel Coronavirus outbreak and  
16 was meant to -- as a requirement for our members to  
17 follow. Hence, why we use the word "directive" instead  
18 of "suggestions".

19 Q Okay.

20 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, it's about 3:30.  
21 The -- I have my last section of questions for  
22 Dr. Halowski is about his involvement in the complaint  
23 concerning Dr. Wall and a couple of I guess  
24 housekeeping questions after that, not many.

25 I understand from the College that the Hearings  
26 Director at 4:00 would need to hand over control of the

1 meeting hosting to someone else. I think I would  
2 propose to go another half an hour unless you need a  
3 break, and I don't think, unfortunately, we're going to  
4 get to cross-examination today by Mr. Kitchen, but I  
5 think I can finish with Dr. Halowski today. And then  
6 next Tuesday, we would resume with Mr. Kitchen. I, of  
7 course, wouldn't talk to Dr. Halowski about his  
8 testimony during that break.

9 Do you want to take a quick break now though for 5  
10 or 10 minutes, or do you want me to just go ahead, and  
11 I'm fine either way?

12 THE CHAIR: No, I think my body doesn't  
13 like sitting in front of a computer screen eight hours  
14 a day, so I'd like to get up and stretch. So let's  
15 just -- I mean 5 minutes is fine, and then we'll --

16 Mr. Kitchen, does that sound fair to you in terms  
17 of a plan for the rest of today and for next week?

18 MR. KITCHEN: That's fine, yeah. We're not  
19 going to have time to do my cross, so that's fine.

20 THE CHAIR: Okay, very good. All right,  
21 well, if that's the case, let's break for -- come back  
22 at 20 to 4, and then we'll plow through the rest of the  
23 direct examination. So we're in -- session is in  
24 recess for now, reconvene at 3:40. Thank you.

25 (ADJOURNMENT)

26 THE CHAIR: The hearing is back in

1 session, and, Mr. Maxston, it's your floor to continue  
2 with Dr. Halowski.

3 MR. MAXSTON: Thank you, Mr. Chair.

4 I'm now going to turn to the sixth and final area  
5 that I wanted to have questions for Dr. Halowski on,  
6 and that is his involvement in the complaint concerning  
7 Dr. Wall. I'm going to ask you, Mr. Chair and your  
8 colleagues, to go to Exhibit A-2, which is a December  
9 1, 2020 email from a lady named Heidi Ho at Alberta  
10 Health Services that was sent to Dr. Wall and was  
11 copied to Dr. Halowski, so I'll just let everybody get  
12 to that document, and then I'll -- I've got a few  
13 questions on that.

14 THE CHAIR: And, Dr. Halowski, do you have  
15 a copy?

16 A Yes, I do, thank you.

17 Q MR. MAXSTON: So, Dr. Halowski, I really, as  
18 I said, going to want to talk to you here about your  
19 involvement with this complaint and how things started.  
20 Can you tell me who Heidi Ho is at Alberta Health  
21 Services?

22 A Yeah. Heidi Ho is a community medical specialist, so  
23 she's like a ground-worker for Public Health, and so  
24 when Public Health complaints are received, then she  
25 would go out and investigate.

26 During the pandemic in the initial phase, we

1 received many contacts specifically from Public Health  
2 about the conduct of our membership, where we would  
3 investigate. That was something that I would often  
4 receive, initiate, and then follow up and let me them  
5 know that we'd investigated and any action taken.

6 So for Heidi Ho to reach out and communicate to me  
7 directly was an occurrence that wouldn't have raised on  
8 my radar from time to time, but it was a signal that  
9 Public Health had something that they wanted us to look  
10 into and be able to respond to them that our member  
11 was, in fact, doing what they should do, or if there  
12 was concerns, then we would raise them back to Public  
13 Health as well.

14 Q So the December 1, 2020 email, you're copied with it,  
15 it's going to Dr. Wall. Can you tell me what Ms. Ho is  
16 communicating to you in this email?

17 A Yeah. So she says: (as read)

18 Alberta Health Services received a complaint  
19 indicating that the administration staff and  
20 yourself are not masking even when within 2  
21 metres distance with patients. As per our  
22 phone conversation, you indicated you were  
23 mask-exempted as per CMOH 38-2020. Please  
24 indicate which exemption you would fall  
25 under; otherwise, you are required to be  
26 masking when within 2 metres distance with a

1 patient. As for your administrative staff,  
2 you indicated that there is no plexiglass  
3 barrier at the reception and that staff are  
4 not masking. Patients could be within 2  
5 metres' distance when making payments. This  
6 is in violation of the CMOH Order 26-2020,  
7 where every person attending an indoor or an  
8 outdoor location must maintain a minimum of 2  
9 metres distance from every other person.  
10 Your clinic must have control measures,  
11 physical barriers -- for example, physical  
12 barriers to promote physical distancing at  
13 all times; otherwise, the administrative  
14 staff must be masked as per CMOH Order  
15 38-2020.

16 And then she just informs that she's copied me, and  
17 when I received this email, I was quite concerned that  
18 Dr. Wall was not following the practice directive,  
19 because we were very clear about what the requirements  
20 are, and masking was one of them, and Ms. Ho was also  
21 aware of that.

22 Q Okay. I'll ask you to go and everyone else to go to  
23 Exhibit A-3, which is your December 2, 2020 letter to  
24 Mr. Lawrence, in his capacity as Complaints Director.  
25 And I'll just -- you quote Ms. Ho's email in there in  
26 your letter, I'll just ask you to read the first

1 paragraph in your letter to Mr. Lawrence.

2 A (as read)

3 It has come to the attention of the Registrar  
4 through Public Health on December 1st, 2020,  
5 at 4:17 PM that Dr. Curtis Wall is not  
6 following the ACAC Pandemic Directive and the  
7 CMOH orders regarding masking and the  
8 requirements to maintain 6 feet of social  
9 distance.

10 And I included that body of the email just for  
11 Mr. Lawrence's consideration.

12 Q Okay, and can you read the last two paragraphs -- I'm  
13 going to have questions for you on these, but can you  
14 read the last two paragraphs in your letter,  
15 beginning --

16 A Yeah.

17 Q -- with "Further to"?

18 A (as read)

19 Further to the email from Public Health, in  
20 conversation with Dr. Wall, he indicated that  
21 he does not mask, and he has not provided  
22 for barriers in his clinic.

23 So I did, once I had this, send an email to Dr. Wall,  
24 letting him know I would need to speak with him. We  
25 did have a conversation on December 2nd.

26 And so that's what that's referencing, that, in



1 conversation, he had communicated that he wasn't doing  
2 it and nor do he have intention to: (as read)

3 I have serious concern for public safety as  
4 Dr. Wall refuses to mask when he breaches the  
5 physically distance of 6 feet with the  
6 public. He is not providing for or requiring  
7 his staff to mask when they are within 6 feet  
8 of distance.

9 Q Okay, so I want to turn back to this phone conversation  
10 you had with Dr. Wall, and can you just refresh my  
11 memory, what day did that happen?

12 A December 2nd.

13 Q And did he call you?

14 A I can't remember the exact -- I did imply that we would  
15 need to converse, and I believe that I did call him at  
16 his clinic, but I don't know off the top of my head.

17 Q Okay, I want to just be very clear about your  
18 conversation with him and what he said to you. You  
19 said in your letter he indicated that he does not mask?

20 A Yeah.

21 Q And that's accurate?

22 A That's what he indicated at the time, that he was not  
23 masking, and I also remembered he indicated he had no  
24 intention to mask because -- yeah, well, he did, for a  
25 brief moment in that conversation, describe how he  
26 didn't think that COVID was serious, and that it was --

1       we were overreacting with the Pandemic Practice  
2       Directive. And so he was indicating that he was not  
3       going to because he did not believe that he needed to  
4       follow this, that he would be just fine.

5               And somewhat at -- somewhat at the time, I think  
6       they've come to be known as COVID deniers in the  
7       public, that there was rhetoric, there was speech about  
8       how COVID's not real, how it's not serious, that it's  
9       no more than a mild flu, and some of that language that  
10      was common and has continued to be common about COVID  
11      during the pandemic.

12   Q   Did he talk to you about his exemption from masking or  
13       his alleged exemption?

14   A   He had talked about how he had originally worn a mask  
15       but then decided that he didn't like to wear it and  
16       that he -- you know, I think he said, you know, he just  
17       didn't feel comfortable wearing it, so he had been  
18       wearing it since May. And so at the end of May, I  
19       think, is when he indicated that he had removed the  
20       mask from what I recall of that conversation.

21   Q   And, I'm sorry, what did he identify as the reason for  
22       not masking?

23   A   He said he didn't like how he felt when he wore it, you  
24       know, he just didn't feel comfortable wearing it, which  
25       I believe were the words he used in that conversation.

26   Q   Okay. Did he identify any other reasons for not

1           wanting to wear the mask?

2     A     Other than, you know, I asked why, and I think that's  
3           when some of the conversation around COVID not being  
4           real and that this is, you know, we're just  
5           overreacting, and, in this environment, to have to wear  
6           a mask and that he wasn't comfortable doing that.

7     Q     Did he mention any religious objections?

8     A     I don't believe he did at that time; not that I can  
9           recall.

10    Q     Did he argue that he couldn't practice because of the  
11           Pandemic Directive then?

12    A     No, he didn't raise anything. You know, I tried to  
13           encourage him that masking is required, and he said  
14           that he wouldn't be masking, that he -- I think he then  
15           was -- yeah, I think, you know, part of it he was  
16           claiming he was now exempt from masking because of the  
17           City bylaws allowed him to be exempt. And I do  
18           remember having a conversation that that's not the  
19           intent of the bylaws, and the practice directive  
20           applies to you.

21           Hence, the follow-up communication to  
22           Mr. Lawrence, that we have a member that's not  
23           following the Pandemic Practice Directive.

24    Q     We talked before about the Telehealth directives; were  
25           there some options for practice available to Dr. Wall  
26           if he didn't want to mask?

1 A Dr. Wall could have practiced Telehealth. Dr. Wall  
2 could have -- at that time, he could have had  
3 conversations with his patients to only mask when he  
4 was going to be within 6 feet, but Dr. Wall indicated  
5 that he wouldn't do that either.

6 Q I'm going to ask you some closing questions here just  
7 about I guess the regulatory function of the College  
8 and, more specifically, the regulatory roles that you  
9 occupy or have involvement with as Registrar.

10 Does the College have mandatory practice visits?

11 A Yes, that is a part of our practice. That's part of  
12 the rights given in our regulations that our competence  
13 committee has mandatory practice visits.

14 Q And can a chiropractor choose to opt out of practice  
15 visits?

16 A They cannot.

17 Q Does the College have a required continuing competence  
18 program?

19 A We do have a continuing competence program that  
20 requires a certain number of CC hours. Council has  
21 also directed that members have to maintain currency in  
22 first aid, that right now we have a requirement for a  
23 recordkeeping course that must be completed annually,  
24 and that members also must complete trauma-informed  
25 training on an annual basis.

26 Q Can a member choose to opt out of those requirements?

1 A Not if they would like to renew their practice permit.

2 Q So I take it that means, no, if they want to practice?

3 A That's correct, yes.

4 Q In his questions with a prior witness, Mr. Kitchen  
5 asked a question about whether chiropractic clinics are  
6 or are not health care settings; how would you respond  
7 to that?

8 A The way I would look at that is we're a regulated  
9 profession underneath the Health Professions Act, and  
10 we are health professionals, health care workers.  
11 We're regulated members of a health care profession,  
12 and that's what the Health Professions Act establishes.  
13 That's the level of expertise.

14 When people come to us, they're coming to us for  
15 health care problems. They're coming to us because  
16 they're seeking our care for conditions that impact  
17 their health. So I would say, in every sense of the  
18 word, we are health care workers.

19 Q Dr. Halowski, since the COVID-19 pandemic began, have  
20 any chiropractors died from COVID-19, to your  
21 knowledge?

22 A Yes. We've had two of our members that passed away as  
23 a result of COVID-19. We had one practitioner in his  
24 early 50s in Calgary that passed way as a result of it.  
25 We had one of our members in their early 60s passed  
26 away as a result of it. And during that time, I've had

1 an opportunity to speak to many of our members who  
2 acquired COVID as well.

3 MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Halowski, those are all my  
4 questions for you.

5 I see we're just coming to 4:00, so Ms. Nelson is  
6 still involved. I take it, based on our previous  
7 discussion, Mr. Chair and Mr. Kitchen, that what the  
8 intention will be is that next Tuesday, when we resume,  
9 Dr. Halowski's testimony would continue, and  
10 Mr. Kitchen would commence his cross-examination, I  
11 would do my redirect, if any, and the Tribunal would  
12 ask any questions of Dr. Halowski?

13 THE CHAIR: That's my understanding. I  
14 think that's the path that we shall follow.

15 The Chair Questions the Witness

16 THE CHAIR: But before we break for today,  
17 I had one quick question that I would like to ask  
18 Dr. Halowski, and this goes to the complaint that was  
19 received.

20 Q THE CHAIR: So the complaint was made by a  
21 patient to Alberta Health?

22 A It was made by one of Dr. Wall's patients specifically  
23 to Alberta Health, but Alberta Health communicated it  
24 back to us. They indicated that that patient would  
25 like to stay anonymous, as they had a -- often  
26 patients -- and that's very standard for a patient not

1 to want to be identified -- but when they made that  
2 complaint and with that follow-up conversation to  
3 Dr. Wall where I became aware of it, that's when we  
4 decided to action further.

5 Q Okay, so there was no further communication with the  
6 patient?

7 A No, at no time did we communicate with the patient;  
8 that came to Alberta Health from a patient.

9 Q Okay, I just was curious as to how -- what the path was  
10 for that complaint to end up where it did.

11 THE CHAIR: Did any other Members of the  
12 Tribunal have questions they wanted to talk about  
13 today? We can caucus and discuss those, or we can --  
14 you have a chance to think about this and certainly  
15 raise them next week when we meet.

16 Okay, I think the Hearing Tribunal Members are  
17 fine; I'm fine.

18 So thank you very much, Dr. Halowski, for your  
19 time and your testimony today. Much appreciated.

20 Thank you, counsel, both counsel for your efforts.  
21 They are long days, but there's a lot to cover, and we  
22 shall pick this up at 9:00 on September 7th and  
23 continue, at that point, with Mr. Kitchen's  
24 cross-examination of Dr. Halowski.

25 And I would just ask, Mr. Pavlic, do we need to  
26 caution Dr. Halowski not to discuss his testimony, or

1 is that not an issue?

2 MR. PAVLIC: He should be provided the  
3 usual caution, but I think Mr. Maxston has already  
4 indicated that he will not be discussing any matters  
5 with him, so I think that will cover it off.

6 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, your comment, mine, and  
7 Mr. Maxston's.

8 THE CHAIR: Okay, that's great. Okay,  
9 thanks everybody. We will call this hearing to close  
10 for today, and we'll see everybody on the 7th. Have a  
11 good long weekend.

12 \_\_\_\_\_  
13 PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED UNTIL 9:00 AM, SEPTEMBER 7, 2021

14 \_\_\_\_\_

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26



1 CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPT:

2

3 I, Karoline Schumann, certify that the foregoing  
4 pages are a complete and accurate transcript of the  
5 proceedings, taken down by me in shorthand and  
6 transcribed from my shorthand notes to the best of my  
7 skill and ability.

8 Dated at the City of Calgary, Province of Alberta,  
9 this 27th day of September, 2021.

10

11

12

13

Karoline Schumann

14

Karoline Schumann, CSR(A)

15

Official Court Reporter

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

IN THE MATTER OF A HEARING BEFORE THE HEARING  
TRIBUNAL OF THE ALBERTA COLLEGE AND ASSOCIATION  
OF CHIROPRACTORS ("ACAC") into the conduct of  
Dr. Curtis Wall, a Regulated Member of ACAC, pursuant  
to the Health Professions Act, R.S.A.2000, c. P-14

---

DISCIPLINARY HEARING

VOLUME 3

VIA VIDEOCONFERENCE

---

Edmonton, Alberta

September 7, 2021

1	TABLE OF CONTENTS	
2		
3	Description	Page
4		
5	September 7, 2021 Morning Session	409
6	DR. TODD HALOWSKI, Previously affirmed,	410
7	Cross-examined by Mr. Kitchen	
8	Mr. Maxston Re-examines the Witness	441
9	The Tribunal Questions the Witness	450
10	Discussion	453
11	DAVID LAWRENCE, Affirmed, Examined by	455
12	Mr. Maxston	
13	Discussion	490
14		
15	September 7, 2021 Afternoon Session	493
16	DAVID LAWRENCE, Previously affirmed,	494
17	Cross-examined by Mr. Kitchen	
18	Mr. Maxston Re-examines the Witness	526
19	Mr. Kitchen Re-cross-examines the Witness	547
20	Discussion	551
21	Certificate of Transcript	554
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		

1 Proceedings taken via Videoconference for The Alberta  
2 College and Association of Chiropractors, Edmonton,  
3 Alberta

4

5 September 7, 2021 Morning Session

6

7 HEARING TRIBUNAL

8 J. Lees Tribunal Chair

9 W. Pavlic Internal Legal Counsel

10 Dr. L. Aldcorn ACAC Registered Member

11 Dr. D. Martens ACAC Registered Member

12 D. Dawson Public Member

13 A. Nelson ACAC Hearings Director

14

15 ALBERTA COLLEGE AND ASSOCIATION OF CHIROPRACTORS

16 B.E. Maxston, QC ACAC Legal Counsel

17

18 FOR DR. CURTIS WALL

19 J.S.M. Kitchen Legal Counsel

20

21 K. Schumann, CSR(A) Official Court Reporter

22

23 (PROCEEDINGS COMMENCED AT 9:08 AM)

24 THE CHAIR: Good morning, everybody.

25 Thank you, Dr. Halowski, for coming back this morning.

26 A Thank you for having me back.

1 THE CHAIR: Just to remind everybody, we  
2 concluded on September 2nd with the direct examination  
3 of Dr. Halowski, and we will start this morning -- I  
4 should, first of all, remind everybody that the Hearing  
5 Tribunal is back in session, and we will start this  
6 morning with the cross-examination of Dr. Halowski.

7 And, Dr. Halowski, I would just remind you that  
8 you are still under oath. Very good.

9 Mr. Kitchen, I'll turn the floor over to you.

10 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you, Chair.

11 DR. TODD HALOWSKI, Previously affirmed, Cross-examined  
12 by Mr. Kitchen

13 Q MR. KITCHEN: Good morning, Dr. Halowski.

14 Is it all right, if I call you Dr. Halowski?

15 A Yeah, that works for me.

16 Q Thank you. Well, I'm going to start with just a few  
17 questions about some of the things you had to say on  
18 Thursday, and I might refer to last Thursday, and  
19 that's just a reference to your direct examination with  
20 Mr. Maxston.

21 Now, Dr. Halowski, the primary form of care  
22 provided by chiropractors is physical manipulation of  
23 the musculoskeletal system of their patients; isn't  
24 that right?

25 A That is one form of treatment provided. There's also  
26 consultation. There's education. There's also soft

1 tissue immobilization. There's exercise instruction.

2 And so one of the modalities of treatment that is used  
3 is physical manipulation as well as many others.

4 Q So you disagree that the primary form of care is  
5 manipulation?

6 A That is one of the modalities of treatment that we are  
7 taught. It may be that many chiropractors employ it.  
8 There are chiropractors that don't use that. So for me  
9 to speak for every chiropractor and the treatment plan  
10 they provide would be inappropriate in this setting,  
11 but it is one of the treatment forms that chiropractors  
12 utilize and are trained to utilize and recognized as a  
13 restricted activity that we are able to perform under  
14 the Health Professions Act.

15 Q Okay, and I appreciate that answer, but can you just  
16 confirm for me that you disagree that it's the primary;  
17 in other words, you would say it is only one form of  
18 treatment, it is not the primary; would you agree with  
19 that statement?

20 A I would say that historically, manipulation was the  
21 primary means of treatment. I would say in today's  
22 chiropractic. There are many approaches; chiropractors  
23 also provide acupuncture, they provide all sorts of  
24 different treatments that are physical or meant as for  
25 intervention. So I think that having me agreed to that  
26 statement or disagree to that statement, doesn't

1 provide the full context of care provided by  
2 chiropractors.

3 Q And I appreciate that you feel that way --

4 A No, that's the truth; it's not my feeling.

5 Q Okay, and I appreciate that you think that's the truth,  
6 but you are required to answer my question, and my  
7 question is do you agree that physical manipulation of  
8 the musculoskeletal system is the primary form of care?  
9 If you disagree, I'd ask that you tell me.

10 A I think I have answered that that is one of the forms  
11 of care, and it may be the most --

12 Q I didn't --

13 A -- commonly --

14 Q -- ask you if it's one form of care; I asked you if  
15 it's the primary.

16 A Again, then --

17 Q Do you agree it's the primary, or do you disagree?

18 A I would say I can't answer that question the way you're  
19 asking it.

20 Q So do you agree that you don't know the answer to that  
21 question?

22 A No, I think I do understand that that applies, and I  
23 did inform you as well as the Hearing Tribunal of the  
24 many different options that are available for treatment  
25 as offered by chiropractors.

26 Q I didn't ask you if you understood. I asked you if you

1       don't know. So is your answer to the question whether  
2       you agree that musculoskeletal manipulation is the  
3       primary form, is your answer I don't know?

4     A    The answer is that would depend on each practitioner,  
5       and while that is we are trained and experts in  
6       providing manipulation as you're describing, or if we  
7       talked about osseous manipulation, then, yes, that is a  
8       primary treatment that we're trained to offer.

9     Q    So you would agree that physical manipulation is a  
10       primary form but not the primary form?

11    A    That's correct.

12    Q    Well, do you agree that the physical manipulation of  
13       the musculoskeletal system is called an adjustment?

14    A    That is one word that's used for it. Adjustment and  
15       manipulation are used interchangeably by practitioners,  
16       often recognizing that, you know, manipulation is what  
17       would be recognized by the majority of health  
18       professions. Adjustment is the term used by some  
19       chiropractors when they're describing manipulation.

20    Q    Well, I'll use the word "manipulation" because it seems  
21       to be the one favoured by you. Now, manipulation is  
22       done by chiropractors by either touching patients with  
23       their hands or with small manipulation devices; isn't  
24       that right?

25    A    That are -- yes, that would be the two, typically  
26       either instrument-assisted or hand-based adjustment or



1 manipulation as you call it.

2 Q Well, I'm calling it that, because you called it that.  
3 Adjustments cannot be done -- okay, sorry, let's call  
4 them manipulation. Manipulation cannot be done over  
5 the phone, can it?

6 A That is correct.

7 Q Manipulation cannot be done if a chiropractor is  
8 physically distanced from their patients by 2 metres;  
9 isn't that correct?

10 A That's correct.

11 Q You stated last Thursday that Telehealth is not the  
12 same as physical care, did you not?

13 A It is not the same.

14 Q I don't think you said last Thursday that Telehealth is  
15 shown to be effective, but you have produced no  
16 independent evidence of this effectiveness in the form  
17 of studies or reports, have you?

18 A I think I did report on a study that's forthcoming  
19 that's not yet published, but there is evidence and  
20 there is published evidence that treating  
21 musculoskeletal conditions with Telehealth has been  
22 shown for specific conditions to be effective, that  
23 depends on the condition.

24 Q You haven't produced that evidence for the purposes of  
25 this hearing, have you?

26 A I didn't -- no, we didn't produce that evidence. It's

1 not submitted as one of the articles.

2 Q Chiropractors don't generally work with people that  
3 have infectious illnesses, do they?

4 A They -- not typically, we don't. We don't seek out to  
5 treat patients with infections. Some patients may show  
6 up because they have an infection -- well, with an  
7 infection as a comorbidity.

8 Q But you said last Thursday, did you not, that  
9 chiropractors don't generally work with people that  
10 have infectious illnesses, didn't you?

11 A Yeah, we're not a primary treatment for those patients.

12 Q When the ACAC decided to include mandatory masking for  
13 chiropractors in the Pandemic Directive in May of 2020,  
14 it did not consider the statutory human rights and  
15 constitutional rights of chiropractors regarding  
16 mandatory masking, did it?

17 A We were taking the direction of Public Health around  
18 the requirements to protect patients. So if you're  
19 asking about it in that situation, it was one of the  
20 discussions; however, the primary decider was that we  
21 have a responsibility to practice in the safest way  
22 possible for our patients.

23 Q Thank you for that answer, but you didn't answer my  
24 question. My question was when you were deciding what  
25 to put in the Pandemic Directive, and you decided to  
26 include mandatory masking, this is in May of 2020, you

1       did not consider the human rights and constitutional  
2       rights of chiropractors, did you?

3     A    I would say that the rights of the patient and our  
4       responsibility to provide a safe environment were  
5       considered above those rights. So it's not that it was  
6       not considered, the consideration was specifically that  
7       the patient's safety in a situation like that should  
8       come first at this time.

9     Q    Sir, you agree that the human rights and constitutional  
10       rights of patients are very important?

11    A    I do agree that we have a responsibility. I don't know  
12       if I'm an expert -- able to speak about constitutional  
13       and human rights. I do know that we had a  
14       responsibility to provide a way for our practitioners  
15       to deliver safe care. So while you're asking me about  
16       that, I don't feel that I'm qualified to speak about  
17       the human rights here in the aspect that you're  
18       pursuing. And what you're seeking is my opinion, and I  
19       don't know if my opinion really matters in the regard  
20       of making a decision of what's best and safest for a  
21       patient.

22    Q    But you would agree, just to confirm what you just  
23       said, you would agree that the rights of patients are  
24       paramount over the rights of chiropractors?

25    A    That the safety of patients is paramount in making a  
26       decision about how to provide for safe practice.

1 Q Right, but what you just said is that the rights of  
2 chiropractors are less important than the rights of  
3 patients; is that not what you just said?

4 A I don't believe it is.

5 MR. KITCHEN: Well, Madam --

6 A I think I spoke about the safety of the patient.

7 MR. KITCHEN: Madam Reporter, can you help  
8 us out with that? Can we just go back to what  
9 Dr. Halowski said there just a moment ago?

10 COURT REPORTER: (by reading)

11 A I would say that the rights of the  
12 patient and our responsibility to provide  
13 a safe environment were considered above  
14 those rights. So it's not that it was  
15 not considered, the consideration was  
16 specifically that the patient's safety in  
17 a situation like that should come first  
18 at this time.

19 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you.

20 Q MR. KITCHEN: So, Dr. Halowski --

21 A Yeah.

22 Q -- you would agree can with me that, from your  
23 perspective, the rights of the patients are paramount  
24 to the rights of chiropractors?

25 A When you say "paramount", can you give me the  
26 definition of how you're describing "paramount"?

1 Q You would agree with me that you just said that the  
2 rights of patients are more important to you in your  
3 role as the Registrar than the rights of chiropractors?

4 A I would say that the rights -- if you're going to use  
5 those words, the right or the responsibility of the  
6 College is to ensure public protection, public safety,  
7 and practitioner competence, and I believe we met those  
8 requirements by the decisions that were made in May  
9 last year.

10 So we did say that paid practitioners must be  
11 masked to provide care, because the evidence at that  
12 time was that masking was an effective way to limit the  
13 transmission of COVID-19 to patients that were  
14 receiving care.

15 Q So you would agree with me that the Pandemic Directive  
16 does a good job of prioritizing the rights of patients  
17 over the rights of chiropractors?

18 A I would agree with that.

19 Q When the ACAC decided to include mandatory masking for  
20 chiropractors in its Pandemic Directive in May of 2020,  
21 it did not consult a scientist who was independent of  
22 the Alberta Government, did it?

23 A We were -- we did not, other than the advice and  
24 recommendations of Public Health, consult anybody  
25 outside of that organization.

26 Q And by "Public Health", you mean the Public Health of

1 the Government of Alberta?

2 A Correct, and also the recommendations of the Public  
3 Health Agency of Canada.

4 Q Now, when the ACAC reviewed and revised the Pandemic  
5 Directive in January of 2021, it didn't then consult a  
6 scientist who was independent of Government Public  
7 Health to review the mandatory masking, did it?

8 A No, we continued to put our trust in the  
9 recommendations and direction received from Public  
10 Health in Alberta as well as that from Public Health of  
11 Canada.

12 Q Exclusively, correct?

13 A Yes, correct.

14 Q You said last Thursday, that it would be, quote,  
15 oppressive for the ACAC to mandate too much PPE too  
16 often; isn't that right?

17 A In the context of reviewing the standard of practice, I  
18 believe that is correct. When we talked about all of  
19 the different things, i.e., having to wear gowns,  
20 having to wear gloves, having to wear splash shields,  
21 all those different things would have been an excessive  
22 amount of PPE in the context of what we knew about  
23 COVID at the time.

24 Q Now, I'm going to take you and the Tribunal to Exhibit  
25 F-2. If you could just let me know when you have that  
26 in front of you. This is CMOH Order 16-2020.

1 A I will let you know as soon as I have it. Okay.

2 THE CHAIR: Does everybody have it?

3 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you.

4 Q MR. KITCHEN: Dr. Halowski, you're there?

5 A Yeah.

6 Q Now, Section 2 of this order, CMOH Order 16-2020,  
7 Section 2 never applied to Dr. Wall, did it?

8 A You're saying Section 2 of the actual order or Section  
9 2 of Appendix A? Because when I read Section 2 of the  
10 order: (as read)

11 Effective May 4th and subject to Section 6 of  
12 this order, a regulated member of a college  
13 established -- [so Dr. Wall is a regulated  
14 member of a college] -- established under the  
15 Health Professions Act practicing in the  
16 community must comply with the attached  
17 Workplace Guidance for Community Health Care  
18 Settings to the extent possible when  
19 providing a professional service.

20 I would say that does apply to Dr. Wall.

21 Q Let me take you over to the next page then. You see  
22 Section 6 there?

23 A Yeah.

24 Q Now, I'm going to read it to you, and then I'm going to  
25 ask you a question: (as read)

26 Section 2 of this order does not apply in

1           respect of a regulated member under the  
2           Health Professions Act whose college has  
3           published COVID-19 guidelines as required by  
4           Section 3 of this order.

5     A     Yeah.

6     Q     You would agree that the ACAC Pandemic Directive was  
7           implemented on May 4th?

8     A     It was -- that's when members could return to practice  
9           under the CMOH order. It was -- that's when it was  
10          effected. It was provided to members before that.

11    Q     All right. Okay, so let me ask you again -- let's go  
12          back to Section 2 --

13    A     Okay.

14    Q     You would agree with me then that Section 2 never  
15          applied to Dr. Wall?

16    A     Section -- the way you're reading it, yes.

17    Q     And that's because of Section 6 and the fact that the  
18          ACAC implemented the Pandemic Directive on May 4th,  
19          correct?

20    A     Correct.

21    Q     So at no time did Dr. Wall ever contravene Section 2 of  
22          CMOH Order 16-2020, did he?

23    A     I am answering; I'm just reading to make sure my answer  
24          is consistent with what I'm reading right now.

25    Q     That's fine.

26    A     Yeah, at that time, he would be under the direction of



1       the College. So your answer -- I think the way you --  
2       can you restate your question, and then I will answer  
3       it specifically?

4     Q   At no time did Dr. Wall ever contravene Section 2 of  
5       CMOH Order 16-2020; isn't that correct?

6     A   He would have been -- so, yes, he would have been under  
7       Section 6 of the CMOH -- of this order at 16-2020,  
8       because the College had its own guide, but the answer  
9       is, yes, that said that.

10    Q   Thank you. I'll take you to Exhibit D-8, please. D-8,  
11       and that is CMOH Order 38-2020.

12    A   Okay.

13    Q   You're familiar with this? I believe we discussed this  
14       last Thursday.

15    A   Yes.

16    Q   And I'll take you over to page 6. Now, Section 27(c)  
17       of this CMOH Order 38-2020 orders that individuals are  
18       exempt from wearing a mask if they are: (as read)

19           Unable to due to a mental or physical concern  
20           or limitation.

21       Isn't that right?

22    A   That's what that says right there.

23    Q   Just going to go back to the Pandemic Directive, and  
24       just so everybody knows, there's three versions of the  
25       directive, of course, I think it's C-20, C-21, and  
26       C-22. C-22 being the January 6th version.

1           Now, Dr. Halowski, none of these three versions of  
2           the Pandemic Directive requires that patients wear a  
3           mask, do they?

4    A    I think the first and second did not. I believe in the  
5           third version, we did start speaking to the direction  
6           that was provided in the CMOH orders. I would have to  
7           confirm that.

8    Q    Well, why don't you do that.

9    A    In here, we did not speak to patients. I do know we  
10           did -- and so that's why I had to review. I do know we  
11           communicated to the ACAC around patients and how to  
12           manage and handle patients that were not masking  
13           because those were at the time Provincial or Municipal  
14           orders.

15   Q    I appreciate that, but you'll confirm for me that never  
16           in the directive, in the Pandemic Directive, did you  
17           mandate that patients must wear a mask?

18   A    No, we don't regulate patients. We did not mandate it  
19           in there.

20   Q    And none of the three versions of the directive  
21           required chiropractors to enforce that their patients  
22           wear a mask, does it?

23   A    That was -- no, we don't have anything in the Pandemic  
24           Practice Directive around enforcement for chiropractors  
25           to make their patients mask in the clinic.

26   Q    Now, I'm at that Personal Protective Equipment section,

1       okay, which stays largely the same for the three  
2       versions. Now, you would agree with me that nowhere in  
3       the PPE or the Personal Protective Equipment section in  
4       the directive, you would agree with me that nowhere  
5       does it say anything about chiropractors contacting the  
6       ACAC regarding masking if they think they have a human  
7       rights concern regarding mandatory masking?

8       A   We don't have anything in there about our practitioners  
9       contacting us. We do -- and this directive didn't  
10      include anything about them contacting, because the  
11      expectation was that they would always mask when  
12      providing close contact care.

13     Q   I heard you say quite a few times in your answers to  
14      Mr. Maxston on Thursday that the protection of the  
15      public is the top priority and primary consideration  
16      for the ACAC?

17     A   That is what directs our policy decisions, yes, that  
18      is -- when council meets and council makes decisions,  
19      that is the consideration that's made is what is best  
20      for the public. That is that council -- both  
21      between -- so I would say, yes, that is an appropriate  
22      assessment that we do speak to the need for regulating  
23      members with the perspective of public safety first.

24     Q   You agree that a key aspect of protecting the public is  
25      protecting their health, do you not?

26     A   Yes.

1 Q You agree that the principle of, first, do no harm is a  
2 vital part of protecting the health of members of the  
3 public; do you not?

4 A That would be part of what we do and aim to do with the  
5 provision of care as chiropractors.

6 Q You agree that each patient of every chiropractor is a  
7 member of the public, do you not?

8 A Yes.

9 Q You agree that the interests of each patient, each  
10 forms a part of the broader public interest; do you  
11 not?

12 A I would say I guess so if we're going down this --  
13 where you're going is that each patient's, you know --  
14 but again there, I'm trying to understand the reason of  
15 the question, other than, yeah, we have that each  
16 patient's safety is paramount, but we only interact  
17 with a patient that's in the office.

18 Q You agree from the perspective of the ACAC, because  
19 that's -- I'm not asking this question, I'm not asking  
20 any of these questions about you as a chiropractor. I  
21 know you've practiced; you mentioned that on Thursday.

22 A Yeah.

23 Q But you're here in your role as Registrar.

24 A Yeah.

25 Q Okay, so that's what I'm talking about.

26 A Okay.

1 Q So you would agree from the perspective of the ACAC  
2 that the interests of each patient, each chiropractor,  
3 each forms a small part of the broader public interest,  
4 correct?

5 A Yes. I would say the public as a whole, yes.

6 Q Do you think -- would you agree that if the interests  
7 of one individual patient were impacted, that in some  
8 small way the broader public interest as a whole is  
9 impacted?

10 A Perhaps. I mean, can you give me an example of a  
11 situation that you're thinking of? Because I can think  
12 there would be positive and negative for impact, I  
13 think that's a consideration.

14 Q If I did that, Mr. Maxston would tell me I can't ask  
15 you a hypothetical, so I'm not going to do that.

16 A Okay.

17 Q You would agree that the public interest is not merely  
18 an ideal, correct?

19 A The public interest, I think that's the  
20 decision-making, it's not -- it's meant to be realistic  
21 for the public and how they receive care or how we  
22 interact or how we provision for the -- it's meant to  
23 be realistic, yes.

24 Q Exactly, and the public is made up of many individuals,  
25 correct?

26 A It would be, yeah, everybody, like I said, the --

1 society in its entirety.

2 Q So the interests of each individual chiropractic  
3 patient, a conglomeration of those interests make up  
4 the public interest, correct?

5 A Perhaps, yes, that would be -- I guess so, yes.

6 Q The ACAC expects chiropractors to prioritize the  
7 protection of the health of their patients above all  
8 other priorities; isn't that right?

9 A That we do expect that they practice with safety as  
10 their primary concern, whether it's safety to deliver  
11 the care at that time, whether it's safe to -- safer to  
12 not provide care, whether it's safer to refer the  
13 patient. All of those are considerations that an  
14 individual chiropractor must make based on the  
15 presentation of the patient. So in the full context,  
16 yes.

17 Q Okay, thank you, but I didn't ask you about safety, so  
18 please try to listen to the words that I use.

19 A Okay.

20 Q And if you don't agree with me, that's okay, just say  
21 so, say, I don't agree with that, or just say, That's  
22 not right. You can give whatever answer you want, but  
23 I am asking you, and you are required to answer the  
24 question that I ask you.

25 A Okay.

26 Q The ACAC expects chiropractors to prioritize the

1 protection of the health of their patients above all  
2 other priorities; is that right or is that wrong?

3 A Yes, that's right.

4 Q Even above their own interests, correct?

5 A That would be -- I'm going to say there is context --  
6 no, yes, that would be true.

7 Q You agree that the principle -- again I'm asking you in  
8 your capacity as the Complaints Director, okay? I'm  
9 not asking your personal opinion --

10 A I'm not the Complaints Director, but I'm the --

11 Q Sorry.

12 A -- Registrar, yeah.

13 Q Forgive me. That's exactly --

14 A That's okay. No, that's okay, I just wanted to make  
15 sure that that was clear that I'm not pretending to be  
16 the Complaints Director.

17 Q So you agree, from your perspective as the Registrar of  
18 the ACAC, that the principle of chiropractors  
19 protecting the public from harm is more important than  
20 the principle of protecting the reputation of the  
21 chiropractic profession, do you not?

22 A Public safety is what is the key and essential in the  
23 decision-making, so I don't know if I would separate  
24 the two because I do believe that protecting the  
25 patients protects the reputation of the profession. So  
26 that would be I disagree with the way you stated the

1 question.

2 Q Okay. As far as you're concerned, those two things  
3 could never come in conflict?

4 A So when you say "those two things", you're talking  
5 about patient safety and the public reputation. They,  
6 at times, they do come in conflict, and patient safety  
7 would be above the professional reputation at the time  
8 in the sense that, you know, we actually -- when we  
9 govern or when council governs under the Health  
10 Professions Act, their consideration is the public  
11 above the profession.

12 Q So you've agreed that public safety is above the  
13 reputation -- or above the interest of protecting the  
14 reputation of the profession. Do you agree that  
15 protecting the public from harm is also above  
16 protecting the reputation of the profession?

17 A I think that, in my mind, the protecting the public and  
18 protecting them from harm is very similar. I don't  
19 know if I understand the distinction you're trying to  
20 make there.

21 Q Well, again, I asked the question, and I didn't use the  
22 word "safety", but you used the word "safety" in  
23 answering, which --

24 A Okay, you said public -- versus public, protecting the  
25 public and protecting the public from harm, is that  
26 what you used?



1 Q That's exactly what I used.

2 A And so what's the distinction? To me, I see them as  
3 the same.

4 Q You see safety and protection from harm as the same  
5 things?

6 A Again, you put the word "safety" in there, I didn't.  
7 When I was restating your question, I said public and  
8 public harm. And so when you're saying protecting the  
9 public, I think that encompasses protecting them from  
10 harm as one of the components. So I guess I would say,  
11 yes, in that aspect.

12 Q You agree that there are other threats to the overall  
13 health and safety, health and well being of  
14 chiropractic patients besides COVID-19, do you not?

15 A Absolutely, yeah. You know, that is -- I would a  
16 hundred percent agree that COVID-19 is not the only  
17 health threat that our patients face at this time or  
18 the public faces, because I'm not speaking about my  
19 years as a practitioner.

20 Q You agree that chiropractors are obligated to comply  
21 with the ACAC's requirements of practice even if those  
22 requirements are harmful to the chiropractor, do you  
23 not?

24 A I would say that the -- that the chiropractor must  
25 deliver care in a safe way, which is that to reduce the  
26 risk of harm.

1 Q I appreciate that, but that's not what I asked you.

2 A Okay.

3 Q You agree, do you not, that chiropractors are obligated  
4 to comply with the ACAC's requirements of practice even  
5 if those requirements are harmful to the chiropractor?

6 A I disagree with the way you've asked the question, and  
7 I know you're going to tell me I have to answer the  
8 question, and so I would agree that the patient's  
9 safety comes -- is paramount in the delivery of  
10 chiropractic care, and we would not set it up so that  
11 our chiropractors were in a position to be in physical  
12 danger when providing the care.

13 Q Dr. Halowski, if you don't agree with my questions,  
14 it's perfectly acceptable for you to answer and say you  
15 don't agree.

16 A Okay.

17 Q But you don't get to ask yourself a different question.  
18 I'm the one asking questions. I'm asking you  
19 questions, and if you disagree with the question that I  
20 have asked you, if I ask you if you agree with  
21 something, I'm asking you to tell me whether or not you  
22 agree. I'm not asking for you to ask yourself a new  
23 question.

24 A Okay.

25 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I've got to make a  
26 comment. Mr. Kitchen is phrasing his responses to

1 Dr. Wall's [sic] answer in the format of, You're not  
2 answering a question. He may not like the answer that  
3 Dr. Halowski has given, but this constant repeating of  
4 you have to answer my question, Dr. Halowski is  
5 answering. It's not a question of does Mr. Kitchen  
6 like the answers. Dr. Halowski is providing his  
7 answer, and I just -- I would ask Mr. Kitchen to  
8 refrain from the repeated rephrasing of a question when  
9 the answer has been given.

10 MR. KITCHEN: And I appreciate that. The  
11 problem is that what we're seeing is the witness is  
12 making up his own questions and answering them; he's  
13 not even attempting to answer my questions.

14 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Kitchen, you and I  
15 disagree, but when I think when Dr. Halowski gives an  
16 answer, he gives an answer, and you don't have to like  
17 it. You can press him on it. But I think you're going  
18 beyond that in reminding him repeatedly about what his  
19 obligations are. He's answering questions.

20 MR. KITCHEN: Well, I'll refrain from that,  
21 and I won't give that reminder again.

22 THE CHAIR: I think, Mr. Kitchen, that  
23 and, Mr. Maxston, that Mr. Kitchen's questions are  
24 being asked to solicit a certain answer from  
25 Dr. Halowski, which -- and Dr. Halowski, from my  
26 perspective anyway, is trying to provide the

1 information in his answer the best way he can, and I  
2 think perhaps there is disagreement on how the answer  
3 should be worded between Mr. Kitchen and Dr. Halowski.

4 But I agree, let's try and move forward with this.  
5 We seem to be hung up on splitting hairs about the use  
6 of a particular word. Thank you.

7 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you.

8 Q MR. KITCHEN: Dr. Halowski, I'm just going  
9 to ask this question one more time, and whatever answer  
10 you give, we're going to move on.

11 I'm simply asking you whether or not you agree, do  
12 you agree that chiropractors are obligated to comply  
13 with the ACAC's requirements of practice even if those  
14 requirements are harmful to the chiropractor? Do you  
15 agree with that, or do you not?

16 A Patient safety comes first in the delivery of care, so  
17 I would say that if there's the risk for harm for a  
18 practitioner in providing care, they shouldn't be  
19 providing care at that time. If providing safe patient  
20 care is going to harm the practitioner, that  
21 practitioner should not be providing that care at that  
22 time.

23 Q And you would agree that it's impossible for the ACAC  
24 requirements of practice to ever result in a lack of  
25 safety to the patients?

26 A Can you repeat the question once more?

1 Q You would agree it's impossible that the ACAC's  
2 requirements of practice would be or would result in a  
3 lack of safety to patients?

4 A Can I -- I'm going to say how I heard your question,  
5 and so that the way we require care may result in an  
6 unsafe environment for patients?

7 Q No, I'm asking you, you in your role as the Registrar,  
8 you regard it as impossible that the requirements of  
9 practice from the ACAC could ever result in a lack of  
10 safety for patients?

11 A I think the Standards of Practice -- so I'm going to  
12 contextualize this, the way the Standards of Practice  
13 are established and direction is meant to provide the  
14 safest way for a patient to receive care. If  
15 somebody's not following that, it may introduce an  
16 environment where the patient is not safe in receiving  
17 care.

18 Q The ACAC is obligated by law to only impose  
19 requirements of practice that are lawful; isn't that  
20 right?

21 A So I would, listening to that, I think that there's  
22 more meaning behind the words than I would be able to  
23 speak to. I do know our responsibility is to set  
24 Standards of Practice and to govern the profession --  
25 and Codes of Ethics and govern the profession according  
26 to the mandate that the legislation provides.

1           So when we do that, the consideration is to be  
2           lawful in how we set up our direction as well as  
3           Standards of Practice and Code of Ethics.

4   Q   Well, since you take objection to the words, let me get  
5           a little more specific.

6   A   Okay.

7   Q   You would agree with me that the ACAC is obligated to  
8           only impose requirements of practice that are  
9           consistent with the Alberta Human Rights Act, correct?

10   MR. MAXSTON:                   Mr. Chair, I'm going to object  
11           to that. Dr. Halowski has no knowledge of Alberta  
12           human rights legislation or requirements. This may be  
13           a question for another witness but not Dr. Halowski.

14           And, I'm sorry, and I might add that's the  
15           ultimate question that may be before -- or one of the  
16           questions that may be before the Tribunal.

17   THE CHAIR:                    I think Mr. Maxston makes a  
18           good point. Dr. Halowski is an expert on the College's  
19           work; however, I don't think he should be held to be an  
20           expert on human rights legislation.

21   MR. KITCHEN:                   And I would agree, and I  
22           wasn't asking about the content.

23   Q   MR. KITCHEN:                   I was merely asking do you  
24           agree, Dr. Halowski, that the ACAC is bound by the  
25           statutes of Alberta?

26   A   To the extent that we have authority under the

1       legislation, we have a responsibility to -- council has  
2       a responsibility to govern, given the -- what the  
3       legislation provides for us to govern.

4               So I think that, yes, but there's context there  
5       that's really important to consider. Like I don't get  
6       to decide what happens in somebody's personal life  
7       but -- or our director or -- I say "us", the ACAC  
8       doesn't get to.

9               What we actually have to specifically consider is  
10       how the legislation should be applied for chiropractors  
11       that are practicing in Alberta, and "legislation" being  
12       specifically the Health Professions Act.

13    Q       The ACAC is bound to act according to the Constitution  
14       of Canada; isn't that correct?

15    A       Again, there I wouldn't be an expert in that. I think  
16       we are bound -- we are entitled with the legislation  
17       under the Health Professions Act and act according to  
18       the direction provided in that document.

19    Q       So would you agree with me that the ACAC is bound by  
20       other pieces of legislation besides the Health  
21       Professions Act?

22    A       There are other pieces of legislation that do speak to  
23       the chiropractic profession, specifically things like  
24       the Health Information Act. We also are responsible  
25       for PIPA in our own conduct. Our members are  
26       responsible PIPA in their own conduct. So there are

1       other pieces of legislation that direct the conduct of  
2       what we have an opportunity to provide guidance,  
3       direction, or regulation on.

4     Q   Thank you.  Now, last Thursday, in response to  
5       questions from Mr. Maxston, you discussed what was said  
6       in an initial call between yourself and Dr. Wall.  This  
7       occurred in early December; you would agree?

8     A   December 2nd from my records.

9     Q   Thank you.  Now, you told Dr. Wall, during that call,  
10       that a decision may be made that he either wear a mask  
11       or sit out from practicing for the rest of the  
12       pandemic, didn't you?

13    A   I don't believe I made that.  I said that we would have  
14       to go further in inquiry at that time.  I don't  
15       actually get to make the decisions, but that would be  
16       one of the decisions that would have been possible to  
17       be raised, so -- I don't have the transcript nor a  
18       memory of every word that was said in that  
19       conversation.

20    Q   Well, Dr. Wall remembers the conversation, and I'm just  
21       going to put it to you that he is going to say that you  
22       said to him in that phone call that he either wear a  
23       mask or sit out from practicing?

24    A   I think that if it was prefaced that way, it would have  
25       been an ask not a demand:  So would you consider not  
26       practicing at this time if you're not willing to mask.



1 Q Well, I'm going to put it to you, Dr. Wall is going to  
2 say that you made that as a statement.

3 A All right.

4 Q So let me ask you: Do you confirm or deny that you  
5 said to him on that phone call that he either wear a  
6 mask or sit out from practicing?

7 A I don't -- I would disagree that I said it that way.

8 Q And, Dr. Halowski, you said that COVID killed two  
9 Alberta chiropractors; you said that, correct?

10 A That is what was reported to us from their families,  
11 so, yes, I did report what was communicated from my  
12 family out to our colleagues, so that our colleagues  
13 were aware of the impact of COVID on these families and  
14 fellow colleagues.

15 Q So you haven't viewed the death certificates of these  
16 two individuals, have you?

17 A I did view the death certificate of one; the other, I  
18 received the obituary from the -- and it wasn't a death  
19 certificate, like the Government death certificate; it  
20 was the one, like a -- I don't know what it's called,  
21 but a certificate of death, but like the notice that a  
22 funeral home or a mortuary would provide, confirming  
23 that they are in possession of this body is what we  
24 received, and we require that for some form of  
25 confirmation -- or we require some form of  
26 confirmation, and that is what we received in that

1 case, and the other was the obituary.

2 Q That document that you viewed, you haven't produced  
3 that as an exhibit in this case, have you?

4 A No.

5 Q You have no evidence of what comorbidities these two  
6 chiropractors had at the time of their death, do you?

7 A I don't. I didn't. It wasn't my place to ask these  
8 families specifically what comorbidities or health,  
9 that's their personal health information. They just  
10 informed me that COVID had killed their -- one was  
11 their husband, and the other was their father.

12 Q So you don't have personal knowledge that COVID was the  
13 primary cause of death in these two people, do you?

14 A I have what was reported to me. Is that not considered  
15 personal knowledge before the -- like I don't know what  
16 your -- is "personal knowledge" is a legal word or not?  
17 Like I would call that personal when I spoke to the  
18 wife and said that her husband was in the hospital for  
19 close to six -- I think four weeks, six weeks, received  
20 care at both the Rockyview and the Foothills, but  
21 eventually succumbed to complications due to COVID.

22 And the other, there was reports that there was --  
23 from them, not from that person directly, somebody else  
24 who knew them, indicated that they may have had  
25 comorbidities and -- but the son said, Yeah, no, COVID  
26 is what killed my father.

1           So I mean, that's information. I didn't enter  
2           that as exhibits, other than the fact that both those  
3           families declared to me, in different ways, that their  
4           loved ones had been killed by COVID or as a result of  
5           COVID-acquired infection.

6    Q    The basis of your belief that these two individuals  
7           died of COVID is based on what you were told by other  
8           people, correct?

9    A    Correct.

10   Q    And you don't know how these two people contracted  
11          COVID if they did; isn't that correct?

12   A    I didn't ask. It was moot to the conversation, and I  
13          didn't feel it was my place to ask that question, so  
14          that is correct.

15   Q    But you did feel it was your place to say, as part of  
16          your testimony, that you believe that two Alberta  
17          chiropractors died of COVID?

18   A    I believe the reports that were provided by those  
19          people, so, yes, I did. And I think, again, for our  
20          profession, it only illustrated to me, as well as to  
21          our colleagues, the severity of COVID in our community.

22   Q    Dr. Halowski, how many chiropractors are there in  
23          Alberta?

24   A    It -- that goes up or down. Do you want an exact  
25          number today or just an estimate?

26   Q    Is it greater than 1100?

1     A     Yes, it is, and it would have been, at the time, it  
2           would have been 1150 to 1180.

3           MR. KITCHEN:                   Those are all my questions.

4           THE CHAIR:                    Thank you, Mr. Kitchen. I'll  
5           ask, Mr. Maxston, if you have any questions in redirect  
6           for Dr. Halowski?

7           MR. MAXSTON:                  Mr. Chair, I do, I have a few,  
8           but I wonder if we could just take maybe a 10-minute  
9           break; I just need to go through my notes and organize  
10          my questions a little bit.

11          THE CHAIR:                    Okay, it's 10:00. I think  
12          that's a good idea. Let's come back, we'll give you 15  
13          minutes, Mr. Maxston, so we'll reconvene at 10:15.  
14          We'll take a recess for now and see everybody in 15  
15          minutes.

16          (ADJOURNMENT)

17          THE CHAIR:                    The hearing is back in  
18          session, and, Mr. Maxston, it's your opportunity for  
19          any redirect with respect to Dr. Halowski.

20          MR. MAXSTON:                  Yeah, I have about maybe five  
21          or six questions for Dr. Halowski. It will be pretty  
22          brief.

23          Mr. Maxston Re-examines the Witness

24     Q     MR. MAXSTON:                  Mr. Kitchen engaged you in a  
25           discussion about chiropractors, and his statement to  
26           you was chiropractors don't generally work with

1 patients with infectious illnesses, and your response  
2 was I believe that chiropractors are not a primary  
3 treatment for those types of patients.

4 When it comes to COVID though, chiropractors don't  
5 know whether a patient is or isn't infectious, even if  
6 they're coming to you for an adjustment for their back;  
7 is that correct?

8 A That is correct. We do have the screening questions as  
9 part of our thing, because we were concerned, right  
10 from the get-go, with chiropractors trying to triage  
11 patients coming in with infections that they shouldn't  
12 be in the clinic in the first place, and then we were  
13 concerned that practitioners may try and triage their  
14 symptoms and go, Well, this sounds like a cold or this  
15 sounds like something else.

16 So we were very prescript to begin with and had  
17 maintained that for the duration of the pandemic that  
18 those screening questions are important in part of the  
19 consideration of whether it would be safe to provide  
20 care at that time and --

21 Q And -- sorry.

22 A Sorry. Or have that patient in the clinic environment.

23 Q Is it fair to say --

24 MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Maxston, that was a  
25 leading question, and this is a redirect. So if  
26 there's any more leading questions, I am going to

1 object.

2 MR. MAXSTON: Sure.

3 Q MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Halowski, patients can be  
4 asymptomatic when they attend, asymptomatic for COVID  
5 when they attend at a chiropractor's clinic?

6 A That is correct.

7 Q I'll take you to a discussion you had with Mr. Kitchen  
8 where he commented that the Pandemic Directive contains  
9 no requirements for patients to mask. You don't have  
10 jurisdiction over patients, do you?

11 A Correct.

12 MR. KITCHEN: I object to that; it's  
13 leading.

14 Q MR. MAXSTON: Oh, I'm sorry, I'll rephrase  
15 that. Does the College have jurisdiction over  
16 patients?

17 MR. MAXSTON: You're quite right,  
18 Mr. Kitchen.

19 A We have no jurisdiction over patients. We regulate  
20 chiropractors.

21 Q MR. MAXSTON: Would the CMOH orders enforce  
22 a time that required patients to mask?

23 A Yes, there was times where either municipalities and  
24 CMOH orders required masking.

25 Q For patients?

26 A For patients, for the public, which patients are a part

1 of.

2 Q Including Dr. Wall's patients?

3 A Including Dr. Wall's patients.

4 Q Mr. Kitchen took you through a part of the PPE section  
5 of the Pandemic Directive and mentioned that it said  
6 nothing about the chiropractor having a human rights  
7 concern. Do you recall last week, last Thursday, when  
8 I took you through the Chiropractic College notices,  
9 Exhibits C-1 to C-22?

10 A I do remember.

11 Q Are there comments in those notices --

12 A I could review and look off the top of my head. I am  
13 not sure. I do know, if that's what I -- you would  
14 like me to do, I can definitely look through and give a  
15 quick look about that.

16 Q My question was going to be --

17 MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Maxston --

18 Q MR. MAXSTON: -- were chiropractors invited  
19 to contact the College if they had questions or  
20 concerns?

21 MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Maxston --

22 A Oh, yes.

23 MR. KITCHEN: -- you asked that in direct,  
24 okay, last Thursday, okay? So this is not new, and  
25 redirect is for new issues and --

26 MR. MAXSTON: Well, you raised the human

1 rights concern, Mr. Kitchen, and I'm responding to  
2 that.

3 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, but then the question's  
4 going to have to be phrased to be specifically dealing  
5 with the human rights concern that I raised in cross,  
6 not going back and re-asking the same question you  
7 asked last Thursday.

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: Well, I'll ask another  
9 question. Dr. Halowski, could a chiropractor contact  
10 the College about a human rights concern?

11 A At all times, chiropractors were able to contact the  
12 ACAC.

13 Q Dr. Halowski, you engaged in a discussion with  
14 Mr. Kitchen and his reference to I think a generally  
15 accepted principle of, first, do no harm; do you recall  
16 that?

17 A I remember that.

18 Q Who does the "harm" refer to in that, first, do no  
19 harm?

20 A That would be in consideration of the patient, that our  
21 plans and our treatment is specifically around ensuring  
22 that the care we're providing is safe, that our -- how  
23 we're providing that we're making those considerations  
24 that patients can, one, in our treatment be safe but  
25 also in the environment we provide that they're safe.

26 Q And what was the College's determination about



1 practitioners not masking?

2 A The determination, based on the guidance from Public  
3 Health and the evidence that we had in making those  
4 decisions, was that masking posed a risk to the public  
5 because there was the risk for transmission from the  
6 practitioner to the patient if the practitioner was not  
7 masked inside of that 2 metres distance.

8 Q Okay. Thank you for that. Mr. Kitchen asked you a  
9 question, and I'll paraphrase here, does the College  
10 expect chiropractors to prioritize the health of  
11 patients above all other priorities. Why does the  
12 College create Standards of Practice or Code of Ethics?

13 A Standards of Practice and Codes of Ethics, look, the  
14 Standards of Practice represent the minimal acceptable  
15 level of performance for our practitioners in  
16 delivering care. It's meant to provide that framework  
17 so that the obligations for the practitioner is spelled  
18 out that the public knows what they're reasonably going  
19 to receive when they receive care. It makes  
20 considerations for public and patient safety in the  
21 provision of care.

22 And Code of Ethics represents the conduct or the  
23 ethical conduct that's expected out of regulated  
24 members of the chiropractic profession in Alberta.

25 Q You engaged in a discussion with Mr. Kitchen about his  
26 comment or question that preventing public harm is

1       above the reputation of the profession. I just want to  
2       be clear, where does the reputation of the profession  
3       come into the College's functions?

4       A   The way that -- the reputation of the profession is  
5       paramount. Practicing in a safe way is how we protect  
6       that. If we made decisions that put the public at  
7       risk, that would damage the reputation of the  
8       profession.

9               And that also comes in in the reputation of the  
10       profession in the way that council deliberates and  
11       discusses. Our council currently is comprised of 25  
12       percent public members, 75 percent practitioners. That  
13       is going to be expanding to 50/50 representation once  
14       the Government's provided enough public members of  
15       council.

16              But that reputation -- and reputation is based on  
17       the idea that, you know, the College is providing a  
18       safe way, and we've spent a considerable amount of  
19       effort to ensure that things like advertising have been  
20       in line -- you know, and that's significant because  
21       some of the things that members of our profession say  
22       publicly have and potentially damaged the profession in  
23       Alberta, have damaged it in other provinces, and so the  
24       reputation is really, really key, and we do that by  
25       regulating the members to practice safely and practice  
26       within the guidelines of what we're given to do under

1 the Health Professions Act.

2 Q I just have one final question. You talked with  
3 Mr. Kitchen about the initial phone discussion you had  
4 with Dr. Wall I think in early March of last year, I  
5 might have the date wrong, my apologies, but it was --

6 A December last year.

7 Q Pardon me, thank you --

8 A Oh, sorry, March was the one that I had with you,  
9 Mr. Maxston, but December was the one I had with Mr. --  
10 or was the email that I had with, prior to the  
11 pandemic, with Dr. Wall, and December 2nd was the  
12 conversation after we became aware that he was not  
13 masking in his practice.

14 Q Yeah, and I'm referring to that December 2 --

15 A Yeah.

16 Q -- conversation, and I think a difference of opinion or  
17 a different recollection that Mr. Kitchen explored with  
18 you between your recollection of that conversation and  
19 what Dr. Wall's anticipated testimony is. During your  
20 phone conversation with Dr. Wall, did you explain the  
21 risks to him of not complying with the Pandemic  
22 Directive?

23 A I did. I said, realistically, if he's not willing to  
24 comply, I would have to refer him to -- on to the  
25 Complaints Director and make the Complaints Director  
26 aware, and the Complaints Director would -- may

1 proceed.

2 And we -- I am very specific with that in my  
3 language, and we don't use -- I can't determine the  
4 outcome of something ahead of time, but I do inform  
5 members that this may happen. So, for instance, you  
6 may be suspended, you may not be able to practice, you  
7 may -- all of those would be the language. So those  
8 would have been the warnings provided to Dr. Wall in  
9 that phone conversation, that if we proceeded down this  
10 path, those are things that may happen or could happen  
11 as a result of his decision to not wear a mask.

12 MR. MAXSTON: Those are all my questions,  
13 Mr. Chair.

14 THE CHAIR: Okay, do Members of the  
15 Tribunal have any questions for Dr. Halowski?

16 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I don't mean to  
17 tell you what to do, but do you need a break to canvass  
18 that? I don't know if you had done that before.

19 THE CHAIR: I am going to see if we do  
20 need a break. I actually may have a question, so I  
21 think we will recess for a couple of quick minutes just  
22 to check on if there's any further questions for you,  
23 Dr. Halowski, so please bear with us. If we could put  
24 the members of the Hearing Tribunal into a break-out  
25 room. Thank you.

26 (ADJOURNMENT)

1 THE CHAIR: We're back in session. The  
2 Hearing Tribunal has discussed the testimony of  
3 Dr. Halowski, and a couple of questions have come to  
4 mind, and I will ask Dr. Aldcorn to present these  
5 questions to Dr. Halowski.

6 The Tribunal Questions the Witness

7 Q DR. ALDCORN: Thank you. Dr. Halowski, you  
8 referred to the ThoughtExchange as an opportunity for  
9 members to perhaps share, discuss concerns that they  
10 had. My question for you is that ThoughtExchange  
11 anonymous?

12 A It is anonymous, yeah, we don't keep a record of  
13 anybody. The only thing that shows up in a  
14 ThoughtExchange is IP addresses, but we don't keep a  
15 record of anybody's personal IP address, and so we  
16 don't know who is there or who is commenting. We  
17 assume, because it's distributed to members, that it's  
18 regulated members of the profession in Alberta.

19 Q Thank you. And the second question I have is just a  
20 quick comment that was made by you on Thursday, and you  
21 had commented, we were going through the Alberta Health  
22 Services G-3 personal protection report, and you had  
23 commented that, at some point, you had reached out to  
24 Alberta Health Services to find out if there was any  
25 exceptions, but my question to you is just when did  
26 that happen?

1     A     That would have been in and around the fall.  Actually  
2           we started speaking about PPE with Alberta Health I  
3           would say in August, and part of that was driven at the  
4           time because we started hearing reports of members that  
5           didn't have eye protection being required to isolate,  
6           which wasn't in our practice directive.

7                     And when they had originally issued the practice  
8           directive, they said masking would be adequate, and  
9           then we saw this shift in what was being communicated.  
10          So I continually tried to inquire around there and  
11          looking for guidance and, specifically, was eye  
12          protection required for our profession.

13                    And then we did have one member of our profession  
14          last -- who's on mat. leave and, last summer, inquiring  
15          about, you know, they were finding it increasingly  
16          difficult to practice while pregnant and wearing a  
17          mask.  And so, you know, we were looking for ways, and  
18          the same guidance was given, that there isn't a safe  
19          way for you to provide care to a patient without a mask  
20          within 2 metres.

21        Q     So that was August approximately you would say?

22        A     That member, I would say about August, because I think  
23           they're just getting ready to come back to practice  
24           now.

25           DR. ALDCORN:                     Thank you, that's all I have.

26        Q     THE CHAIR:                    And just to follow up,

1 Dr. Halowski. You said it started in August. This was  
2 an exchange of consultation?

3 A Yeah, we continued consultation until December, when  
4 Alberta Health said that they wouldn't provide any  
5 guidance on the requirement for the eyewear, so we did  
6 make the -- and that's why we only ever made the  
7 recommendation; there was no indication it would be a  
8 requirement for practitioners to wear eyewear.

9 And for context, other professions had at the  
10 time, but we had not.

11 THE CHAIR: Thank you. Thanks,  
12 Dr. Halowski.

13 I would ask counsel, are there any questions  
14 arising from these most recent responses? None.

15 Okay, Dr. Halowski, thank you very much for your  
16 testimony over the past two days. Your presence here  
17 is no longer required, and we very much appreciate your  
18 expertise, and you can leave at this time.

19 A Thank you very much, Mr. Chair. I do appreciate the  
20 opportunity to have spoken, and for the care and  
21 concern and attentiveness of the Hearing Tribunal, as  
22 well as Mr. Maxston and Mr. Kitchen in their  
23 questioning as well. So thank you for the opportunity  
24 to be here as a witness for this Tribunal.

25 THE CHAIR: Okay.

26 (WITNESS STANDS DOWN)

1 fine with me.

2 MR. MAXSTON: Maybe we can just see where we  
3 get and invite comments from the Chair and the Tribunal  
4 Members. Oh, and Mr. Lawrence is just going into  
5 another room now.

6 I'm thinking as well, and I'm not going to, of  
7 course, hold you to this, Mr. Kitchen, do you have any  
8 sense about how long you'll be with Dr. Wall? Because  
9 I'm going to be a while with him, and I don't know if I  
10 want to start my cross-examination, let's say, at 2:00  
11 tomorrow and leave it hanging. I want to use our time  
12 as effectively as possible. Having said that, maybe  
13 you can just give me a sense of what you think our day  
14 might look like tomorrow while we're on a break here.

15 And maybe we can ask -- we can go off the record,  
16 so Madam Court Reporter doesn't have to be --

17 MR. KITCHEN: I -- yes --

18 MR. MAXSTON: -- taking this down.

19 MR. KITCHEN: -- let's do that.

20 (DISCUSSION OFF THE RECORD)

21 THE CHAIR: Thank you very much.

22 Mr. Lawrence, we will turn you over to  
23 Mr. Maxston, but, first, I would ask that you be sworn  
24 in as a witness, and our court reporter will take you  
25 through that process.

26 DAVID LAWRENCE, Affirmed, Examined by Mr. Maxston



1 MR. MAXSTON: Give me one minute, Mr. Chair,  
2 I just have to locate a document. Thank you,  
3 Mr. Chair.

4 Q MR. MAXSTON: Good morning, Mr. Lawrence. I  
5 understand that you're the Complaints Director for the  
6 College. Can you tell me since when you've occupied  
7 that position?

8 A I am the Complaints Director since March of 2020.

9 Q And can you briefly describe your employment history or  
10 professional background before coming to the College?

11 A So educationally, I hold a Masters in Business  
12 Administration from Athabasca University, I have  
13 certification in Business and Human Resources from the  
14 University of Alberta, and I've spent 25 to 30 years in  
15 the management field in both public and private  
16 businesses.

17 Q Thank you, Mr. Lawrence.

18 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair and Hearing Tribunal  
19 Members, for your benefit, I'm going to be asking  
20 Mr. Lawrence questions in three areas. The first area  
21 will be general questions about the College and its  
22 regulatory functions in the context of the Complaints  
23 Director's duties. The second area will be to, very  
24 briefly, review the two primary CMOH orders we've been  
25 talking about and, very briefly, review the Pandemic  
26 Directive. The third area I'll be asking questions on

1 is his involvement in terms of the Section 56 complaint  
2 that he made, the investigation, and the referral to  
3 hearing.

4 Q MR. MAXSTON: So I'll just go to the first  
5 area of my questions then, Mr. Lawrence, can you  
6 generally describe the College's regulatory function?

7 A Certainly. So under the Health Professions Act, the  
8 College duties set out by council is to establish Codes  
9 of Ethics, Standards of Practice, policies, directives  
10 for members to follow. And as part of the Complaints  
11 Director, my role is to hold members accountable when  
12 there are breaches of compliance.

13 So when standards, Codes of Ethics, or the HPA is  
14 not complied with, then my role is to, under Part 4 of  
15 the HPA, is to take appropriate action and -- rather,  
16 open, and if that is a complaint, an investigation,  
17 referral to hearing, whatever action that's required  
18 under the HPA.

19 Q Okay, thank you for that. I'll just get back and go  
20 back to the College's regulatory function. Are you  
21 familiar with Section 3 of the Health Professions Act?

22 A I am.

23 Q Can you tell me what that says, and I'll just ask you  
24 to tell me what that says?

25 A So under Section 3, it talks about the regulation of  
26 health professions; they're governed by legislation by

1 Codes of Ethics, by Standards of Practice, the  
2 directives that are set by government or the governing  
3 bodies; and in the ACAC's case, that's the ACAC  
4 council.

5 Regulated health professionals are mandated to  
6 comply with the section when delivering health services  
7 to patients. And certainly for any medical  
8 professional, it is about compliance and protecting the  
9 public from harm. And, you know, the most important  
10 thing is there is mandated compliance; it is not a  
11 question for members whether they do comply or not.

12 Q You spoke a little bit before about your role as  
13 Complaints Director and the handling of complaints.  
14 Are you familiar with Section 55 of the Health  
15 Professions Act?

16 A I am.

17 Q Can you tell me what that says in terms of your role as  
18 Complaints Director?

19 A Under Section 55 of the HPA, it lays out the  
20 responsibilities of what can and can't be acted on when  
21 a complaint is opened. So it talks about, you know,  
22 after you treat something as a complaint, there's a  
23 30-day window in which to notify the members, notify  
24 the member of the action being taken, and then lays out  
25 the options available to the Complaints Director in  
26 managing a complaint.

1 Q I'm going to turn now to the second area of my  
2 questions for you, and I'm going to just very briefly  
3 take you through the CMOH orders. Are you generally  
4 familiar with Exhibits D-8 and D-9, which are CMOH  
5 Orders 38-20 and 42-20?

6 A I am.

7 Q Can you tell me, generally, what your understanding is  
8 of those CMOH orders?

9 A So in the -- the CMOH Order 38-2020 talked about the  
10 private social gatherings, talked about the masking,  
11 and talked about the areas of the province in Section  
12 21, which was the Calgary metropolitan area, and the  
13 requirements for masking. It went on to the Edmonton  
14 area and talked about face masking.

15 Q And I'll talk with you about this in a little more  
16 detail in a few minutes, but you're aware of an  
17 exemption under paragraph 27(c)?

18 A I am.

19 Q When it comes to CMOH Order 42-20, can you tell me what  
20 your understanding of that order is? And that's  
21 Exhibit D-9.

22 A So under 42-20, Section 5 is appropriate to this, talks  
23 about masking as well, and the requirement for masking,  
24 as the previous order did.

25 Q So we talked about the exemption in CMOH Order 38-2020.  
26 There's a similar exemption, it might be word for word,

1 in paragraph 24(c) of CMOH Order 42-20, and it speaks  
2 of medical conditions.

3 When you were determining -- I'll get to this in  
4 greater detail in a few minutes -- but when you were  
5 determining what action to take concerning this  
6 complaint, did that exemption apply to Dr. Wall?

7 A I didn't feel so at the time. The -- I didn't -- I  
8 didn't believe Dr. Wall had an exemption, at least none  
9 was provided to the College. And also I do think that  
10 there was never an expectation for exemptions for  
11 medical health professionals, especially in close  
12 contact with patients. And the chiropractors are in  
13 very close contact with them during treatment, and so I  
14 don't think this exemption would apply in this case.

15 Q Mr. Lawrence, I'm going to take you, again very  
16 briefly, to the College's Pandemic Directive, and,  
17 again, I'm going to use the January 6, 2021 one as the  
18 reference document.

19 Can you tell me what your understanding was of the  
20 Pandemic Directive in terms of requirements on relating  
21 to chiropractors and how they would practice?

22 A So when the Pandemic Directive was initiated, the  
23 profession was closed -- or, sorry, shut down for  
24 practice except for emergency situations only. And  
25 when Public Health enabled chiropractors to return to  
26 practice, part of the expectation was that there would

1 a Pandemic Directive in place approved by Public  
2 Health, and so the Pandemic Directive was established  
3 so that chiropractors could return to practice in a  
4 safe manner to protect the public.

5 In regards to the masking, the PPE requirements  
6 were clear that chiropractors and clinic staff must be  
7 masked at all times while providing patient care, and  
8 so the masking requirement was very clear as part of  
9 the re-opening strategy to allow chiropractors to  
10 return to practice.

11 Q Dr. Halowski commented on the Pandemic Directive  
12 extensively, so I'm not going to take you through this  
13 in any great detail, but were there requirements for  
14 social distancing and plexiglass barriers?

15 A There were. And I should say for plexiglass barriers  
16 that was for, you know, clinic staff if they weren't  
17 masking.

18 Q Did the Pandemic Directive contain an exemption for  
19 masking when a chiropractor was providing patient care  
20 and was within 2 metres?

21 A It didn't provide any exemption for there. It gave  
22 some options for other modalities of care but not a  
23 direct exemption when you're within the 2 metres, no.

24 Q And to your understanding, why was there no exemption?

25 A The close proximity that chiropractors have with their  
26 patients at times is -- puts them in close contact and

1       can be a -- can cause transmission of the COVID-19  
2       pandemic.

3               So similar to, you know, your dentist working  
4       around your mouth, chiropractors are very close, face  
5       to face. They can be very close to their patients, and  
6       so for patient safety, the masking was required.

7       Q       So I'll go to the third area now that I want to ask you  
8       questions about, and that is your involvement in terms  
9       of the complaint relating to Dr. Wall, and I'll ask you  
10      to go to Exhibit A-3, which is a December 2, 2020  
11      letter to you from Dr. Halowski.

12     A       Okay.

13     Q       I'll just wait a minute to make sure all the Tribunal  
14      Members have located that, and it's Exhibit A-3.

15               MR. MAXSTON:                        So, Mr. Chair, I'll just  
16      continue then.

17     Q       MR. MAXSTON:                        Mr. Lawrence, can you tell me  
18      when you received this letter?

19     A       So this was referred to me from the Registrar, dated  
20      December 2nd, and the Registrar said sent this to me as  
21      the Complaints Director.

22     Q       And I'd like to ask you to go to Exhibit A-5, which is  
23      your December 21, 2020 letter to Dr. Wall.

24     A       Okay.

25               MR. MAXSTON:                        Let everyone catch up and make  
26      sure we're there, that we're all on that same document.

1 Q MR. MAXSTON: So, Mr. Lawrence, the opening  
2 paragraph refers to Section 56 of the HPA. Can you  
3 tell me what that paragraph means?

4 A So under Section 56 of the HPA, if information is  
5 received by the Complaints Director that is deemed to  
6 be a complaint when there is no -- if there is no  
7 complainant, the Complaints Director can open a  
8 complaint and become the de facto complainant under  
9 this section.

10 Q And is that what happened here?

11 A It is.

12 Q If you look at paragraph 2, can you just explain the  
13 first sentence?

14 A So on the referral from the ACAC Registrar, so the  
15 Registrar sent me the December the 2nd letter. We  
16 received information that Dr. Wall was in breach of  
17 CMOH orders and the Standards of Practice, as well as  
18 the COVID-19 Pandemic Practice Directive, and that  
19 Dr. Wall would not be taking steps to come into  
20 compliance, so I had treated that as a complaint and  
21 opened the Complaint Number 20-20 under Section 56 of  
22 the HPA.

23 Q The second sentence in that paragraph says, and there's  
24 a question coming: (as read)

25 On December 2, 2020, you advised the  
26 Registrar, and on December 3, 2020, advised



1           the Complaints Director that you would not be  
2           taking steps to become compliant with these  
3           requirements.

4           And those requirements are the COMH orders and  
5           Standards of Practice as mentioned above.

6           There's a reference to a December 3, 2020  
7           communication or interaction between you and Dr. Wall;  
8           can you tell me what happened there?

9       A    So after I received a referral from the Registrar, I  
10          called Dr. Wall to discuss the issue with him, and I  
11          let him know that this would be proceeding to a  
12          complaint and certainly, I'm sure we'll get to it, a  
13          request under Section 65.

14          And Dr. Wall had asked me if there was sort of any  
15          alternatives to that, which I let him know that he  
16          certainly, you know, could start complying and begin  
17          masking. And we had discussed the information that was  
18          received from Alberta Health about the discussion he  
19          had had with Heidi Ho.

20       Q    What did he say about any steps he was taking to comply  
21          with the CMOH orders?

22       A    He said, at that time, that he had an exemption, and he  
23          also said that, you know, the -- it's just -- it's like  
24          the flu or words to that effect, and either the  
25          recovery rate or the survival rate was I think he said  
26          99 percent, but I'm not quoting directly.

1 Q Did he indicate whether he was masking?

2 A He said he was not.

3 Q Did he --

4 A And --

5 Q -- indicate whether -- oh, I'm sorry, go ahead.

6 A Yeah, he said he had tried originally and had feelings  
7 of anxiety and claustrophobia, and that he felt he was  
8 exempt from it.

9 Q Did he mention any other reasons for not masking at  
10 that time?

11 A I don't believe he did. I think he might have  
12 mentioned about human rights in that call, but like it  
13 was more about the low risk of COVID and that he was  
14 exempt.

15 Q Did he say anything about his staff masking?

16 A I think he had said -- no, I don't have a recollection  
17 of that, sorry, no.

18 Q Did he say anything about observing social distancing,  
19 the 2 metre requirement?

20 A He did not.

21 Q Did he say anything about his use of plexiglass  
22 barriers?

23 A Not that I recall, no.

24 Q I'm going to stop here, because you are -- pause for a  
25 second, because, as you alluded to, there's a bunch of  
26 things that are happening now in conjunction with the

1 complaint itself. We've talked about your choice to  
2 rely on Section 56 to initiate a complaint.

3 The second thing that was happening was also the  
4 Section 65 interim suspension request. Can you explain  
5 what Section 65 is, what it's designed for?

6 A So under Section 65 of the HPA, if there is a -- if the  
7 Complaints Director believes that there is a risk to  
8 the public, they can make application for a suspension  
9 of practice permit or restrictions placed on the  
10 practice of the member.

11 Q Sorry, Mr. Lawrence, I was just reaching for a document  
12 there.

13 I'll ask you to go to Exhibit B-1, as in Bob dash  
14 one, and that is a December 3, 2020 letter to a  
15 Dr. Linford.

16 A Yes.

17 Q And I'll just make sure everybody on the Tribunal has  
18 skipped ahead to B-1.

19 So can you explain to me who Dr. Linford is?

20 A So part of council's role is to identify and nominate  
21 people who can hear -- or members of the profession who  
22 can hear these types of requests and make decisions  
23 with legal counsel when these are provided, so  
24 Dr. Linford was one of the members that had been  
25 appointed by council to hear these requests.

26 Q Okay, and what are you asking for from Dr. Linford?

1     A     So in the Section 65 request, I asked for an interim  
2           suspension of the practice permit until the completion  
3           of the complaint process.

4     Q     And why were you asking for an interim suspension?

5     A     Because I believed that there was a danger to the  
6           public for members to practice in close proximity  
7           without a mask as outlined by Public Health at that  
8           time.

9     Q     I'll take you to the second page of the letter, and  
10          there's a Section entitled "Background".

11    A     Yes.

12    Q     And there's a couple of arrows that are indented. Can  
13          you explain what the background information is in those  
14          arrows?

15    A     So at the time, there was no plexiglass barrier at the  
16          reception area, and the staff were not masking. And so  
17          in the Pandemic Directive, if people come in that if  
18          they breach the 2 metre distance, other clinical staff,  
19          they are to be masked or have a barrier protecting or  
20          separating them from the patients.

21                 And the other point is that Dr. Wall was not  
22          masking during patient treatment even though he's in  
23          close proximity to his patients.

24    Q     There's a paragraph a couple of -- well, I'll skip a  
25          paragraph and go to the next one, it says: (as read)

26                 In my view, Dr. Wall was in violation.

1 Can you tell me what violation you were concerned about  
2 there?

3 A So in regards to the Pandemic Directive, when --  
4 without masking, there were I believe Standards of  
5 Practice and Codes of Ethics that were being breached,  
6 as along with the Pandemic Directive, and so that's  
7 what that refers to.

8 Q There's a second sentence in that paragraph that  
9 begins: (as read)

10 If there is a medical exemption applicable to  
11 Dr. Wall.

12 Can you tell me what you're saying there?

13 A It says: (as read)

14 If there is a medical exemption applicable to  
15 Dr. Wall, there is no requirement for him to  
16 mask in his personal activities. However, to  
17 continue in his chiropractic treatment, the  
18 pandemic protocols of the ACAC and AHS must  
19 be followed.

20 And what I meant there was, you know, in a regulated  
21 member's personal life, that's their own business and  
22 their own decisions. The compliance in my role has  
23 just to do with practice and interaction with patients.  
24 So where I don't regulate, nor where the College  
25 doesn't regulate anything outside of practice while  
26 you're practicing chiropractic, you are responsible for

1 the mandates.

2 Q There are a couple of other exhibits after that, B-3  
3 and B-4; I'll just ask you to identify those. Those  
4 are Mr. Kitchen's letters in relation to the Section 65  
5 request you made?

6 A Correct.

7 Q If we go to Exhibit B-5, there's a December 18, 2020  
8 letter to Dr. Wall from Dr. Linford. I'll just let  
9 everybody get caught up and be at B-5, and then I've  
10 got a couple of questions for you about that document.

11 So is this Dr. Linford's decision letter  
12 concerning your Section 65 request?

13 A It is.

14 Q On page 2, it's the third complete paragraph, it begins  
15 with "I have decided"; can you tell me what  
16 Dr. Linford's decision was ultimately?

17 A So Dr. Linford decided that, at that time, the  
18 suspension wasn't justified, and he instead decided to  
19 put conditions on Dr. Wall's practice permit to try to  
20 address the risk to the public.

21 Q Can you tell me what the -- I think there are four  
22 numbered orders, can you tell me what those orders were  
23 that Dr. Linford made?

24 A So number 1 was that Dr. Wall was to inform each client  
25 or patient that he sees that Dr. Wall has a medical  
26 exemption from the Public Health order that all persons

1 in a public place must wear a face mask.

2 He also ordered that Dr. Wall should obtain  
3 written confirmation that each patient would sign and  
4 the patient agrees to be seen and treated by Dr. Wall  
5 without wearing a face mask or a face shield, and that  
6 copies of those would be sent to the Complaints  
7 Director, to me, by 5 PM on Friday of each week, and  
8 that this stays in effect until the public order and  
9 face masks are in effect.

10 Number 2 talked about Dr. Wall directing any staff  
11 person assisting in his office, whether that's a  
12 volunteer, paid or unpaid, that they also comply with  
13 the current orders and that physical barriers must be  
14 up, social distancing must be adhered to, or they wear  
15 a face mask. The -- and then if anybody brings in an  
16 exemption for that, Dr. Wall was to consult with  
17 Alberta Health.

18 Dr. Wall was to maintain a log of screening  
19 questions asked and answered by all patients and daily  
20 screening of his staff and himself. And in the event  
21 that Dr. Wall has any symptoms or answers positively to  
22 screening questions, he would not see patients.

23 Q To your knowledge, did Dr. Wall comply with those  
24 orders?

25 A To my knowledge, he did.

26 Q So I'm going to ask you specifically, he was to send

1       you written confirmation by 5 PM on Friday of each week  
2       about certain matters. Did you receive written  
3       confirmations weekly?

4     A    I did by email.

5     Q    In terms of your statement, that you believe he  
6       complied with the other aspects of the order, on what  
7       information are you basing that?

8     A    So the -- Dr. Wall had provided pictures that,  
9       following the request from Alberta Health, the barriers  
10      were put in place in the clinic, the protective  
11      barriers. And based on the screening questions that  
12      they were -- that was also part of the information he  
13      sent to me. And as I don't have any evidence that  
14      Dr. Wall had any symptoms or was answering positively  
15      on the screening questions, then I believe he was  
16      compliant with that one as well.

17    Q    So the -- I talked with you about the fact that you  
18      initiated this Section 65 complaint. We talked about  
19      the Section 65 interim suspension request. As for the  
20      same time, there was a third thing going on, and  
21      Alberta Health Services became involved in terms of the  
22      operation of Dr. Wall's clinic; is that correct?

23    A    It is.

24       MR. MAXSTON:                   Bear with me, Mr. Chair. I'm  
25      going to ask everyone to go to Exhibit D-1, which is an  
26      AHS Order of an Executive Officer Notice of Public



1 Access Closure.

2 Q MR. MAXSTON: So, Mr. Lawrence, are you able  
3 to tell me how this came into the possession of the  
4 College?

5 A So following the information provided to Alberta  
6 Health, they also do site visits and also the Alberta  
7 Health had discussion with Dr. Wall as well and had  
8 decided that, as the practitioner at that time was not  
9 wearing a face mask and was well within 2 metre  
10 distance from the patient and that could contribute to  
11 the spread of COVID-19, they also found that staff  
12 worked at the clinic were not continuous masking, and  
13 no barriers were up, they initiated a closure order  
14 against the clinic, and shut the clinic down under  
15 the -- from the Executive Officer of Public Health.

16 Q And if we go to page 2 of that document, paragraph 2  
17 talks about: (as read)

18 The owner [meaning Dr. Wall] immediately  
19 undertake to diligently pursue completion of  
20 the following work.

21 Can you describe what Dr. Wall was supposed to do?

22 A So Dr. Wall was the practitioner, which is Dr. Wall:  
23 (as read)

24 ... must be masked when treating patients  
25 within 2 metre proximity to help prevent the  
26 spread of COVID-19; patients must be masked

1           when receiving a treatment from the  
2           practitioner; staff not working alone at the  
3           station must be masked at all times while  
4           working an indoor public space; staff working  
5           alone at a work station must also be  
6           observing physical distance, the 2 metre  
7           distance, from all other persons, otherwise,  
8           they must mask or a barrier must be up; and  
9           the complete the relaunch plan template  
10          [which is an Alberta Health document].

11    Q    And I'm just going to digress for a moment.  
12           Exhibit A-4, I don't need you to go to this, is an ACAC  
13           Notice of Closure of Clinic. Can you tell me what that  
14           document is just very briefly?

15    A    So once we received the closure order from Alberta  
16           Health, there was a statement put out to the rest of  
17           the membership about the closure of the clinic.

18    Q    So I said before, a few minutes, ago I was going to  
19           pause because there was a lot happening, and I went  
20           through three areas with you, the complaint, the  
21           Section 65 request, and AHS's involvement.

22           I'm now going to take you back to your direct  
23           involvement and specifically the investigation that was  
24           conducted under Part 4 of the HPA. Did you act as the  
25           investigator?

26    A    I did.

1 Q I'd ask you to go to and the Tribunal Members to go to  
2 Exhibit A-7, which is your investigation report.

3 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I'll just assume  
4 that everybody is at document A-7 or is getting there  
5 very, very quickly.

6 Q MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Lawrence, did you write  
7 this report?

8 A I did.

9 Q Can you tell me when you wrote it?

10 A I'm going to say late January. I don't know the exact  
11 date, I'm sorry.

12 Q And is it your belief that it's an accurate reflection  
13 of your investigation?

14 A It is.

15 Q Okay, I'm going to ask you some questions about it. In  
16 the second paragraph of your investigation report,  
17 beginning with the phrase "On December 2, 2020",  
18 there's a reference to the discussions between the  
19 Registrar and you with Dr. Wall on December 2 and  
20 December 3, 2020. I'm not going to go through that in  
21 any greater detail, except the tail end of the  
22 paragraph. There's, about the fifth line down, there's  
23 a sentence beginning with: (as read)

24 He indicated that he thought this was a human  
25 rights violation and that he was exempt from  
26 wearing a mask.

1 Does that refresh your memory in terms of your  
2 conversation with him?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And can you tell me what he might have told you then  
5 about a human rights violation?

6 A So when he had an exemption, the -- and I had talked  
7 about initiating the Section 65 and the following  
8 complaint, he thought his -- it was his -- under the  
9 human rights that he would be allowed to continue to  
10 practice and that the College was violating this right  
11 by taking these actions.

12 Q The next sentence says: (as read)

13 He was informed that, as this was unsafe  
14 practice, it was the responsibility of the  
15 College to take action to protect the public.

16 Was it you who informed him?

17 A Yes.

18 Q The next --

19 A Oh, sorry.

20 Q I'm sorry.

21 A I think the Registrar had that discussion as well, but  
22 certainly I did, yes.

23 Q The next sentence begins: (as read)

24 He indicated that he did not believe ...

25 Can you just read that sentence, read to the end of the  
26 paragraph and then tell me what you're conveying here?

1     A     (as read)

2             He indicated that he did not believe he was  
3             endangering the public as the recovery rate  
4             from COVID is so high and asked if there  
5             could be any discussion on alternatives. He  
6             was informed that public safety is not for  
7             debate and that if he would not mask, we  
8             would proceed with a Section 65 request.

9             So as I said before, during the discussion, Dr. Wall  
10            had talked about the recovery rate from COVID, and I  
11            seem to remember it was 90, he might have even said 99  
12            percent, I can't remember exactly, but very high, and  
13            that, you know, because the recovery rate was so high,  
14            he didn't think he was endangering people.

15            And the -- in my comment was that, you know,  
16            public safety is a requirement of the College, we're  
17            mandated to follow the legislation, and that we would  
18            need to proceed to a Section 65, which is the  
19            suspension request if he didn't mask.

20     Q     The next couple of paragraphs talk about the --  
21             Dr. Salem's letter and those types of things, and I'll  
22             get to those in a few minutes, but there's a paragraph  
23             that begins: (as read)

24             On December 16th, 2020, Dr. Wall provided a  
25             follow-up letter to David Linford indicating  
26             plexiglass barriers had been installed at the

1 front counter of the clinic.

2 How did you get that information?

3 A That was sent over by Mr. Kitchen, and Dr. Wall had  
4 provided pictures of the installed plexiglass barriers.

5 Q After you had initiated the complaint, I believe you  
6 received an undated response letter from Dr. Wall, and  
7 I'm going to ask you to go to Exhibit A-6.

8 A Okay.

9 Q And I'll ask the Tribunal Members to go to A-6 as well.  
10 This is a four-page letter, so I'm not going to ask you  
11 to go through it line by line, but could you summarize,  
12 to the best of your ability, what Dr. Wall was saying  
13 to you in this letter?

14 A So it starts out where that Dr. Wall had originally put  
15 on a face mask, and he believed that it was causing him  
16 anxiety and symptoms of claustrophobia, he said he  
17 decided to wear -- or to try a face shield, and he  
18 found that the same symptoms persisted and thought that  
19 this negatively impacted his dialogue with patients,  
20 and that he had decreased concentration levels.

21 So he said: (as read)

22 After enduring this for several weeks, I  
23 decided in late June of 2020 to not wear a  
24 mask or a face shield.

25 He went on to say that in his conclusion, the Pandemic  
26 Directive could not reasonably be interpreted to demand

1 the wearing of a face mask if doing so was harmful to a  
2 member, and it negatively impacted the member's ability  
3 to provide the best patient care.

4 So he said that patients had asked him about, you  
5 know, why he wasn't masking, and he said because he had  
6 mental concerns and limitations and said that the  
7 patients were understanding.

8 He said: (as read)

9 At the time I did not think that I should or  
10 needed to obtain any sort of exemption to  
11 wearing a mask or shield such as -- from  
12 another health care practitioner such as a  
13 medical doctor.

14 He said: (as read)

15 As time progressed, it seemed to me that my  
16 decision was reasonable in the circumstance.

17 So I think as we go through, what he's saying is that  
18 he has concerns of concentration levels, he has  
19 concerns of anxiety and feelings of claustrophobia, and  
20 thought that the Pandemic Directive wasn't accurate in  
21 mandating face masks, so he made the decision to  
22 discontinue wearing one.

23 Q When you received this letter from Dr. Wall, did it  
24 cause you to change your decision about referring the  
25 matter to investigation?

26 A It did not.

1 Q Can you tell me why?

2 A I think that when I look at the requirements of the  
3 legislation, the mandates or the compliance is not a --  
4 it's not really an optional what you choose to comply  
5 with and what you choose not to comply with.

6 The legislation, the Standards of Practice, Codes  
7 of Ethics, whatever mandates under that, the  
8 chiropractors that are members of the profession are  
9 mandated to comply with them. And so what I saw here  
10 was the member deciding that he wouldn't comply, and so  
11 I didn't see anything that would prevent -- would  
12 change my mind on proceeding with the investigation.

13 Q On page 2 of your investigation report, there is a  
14 statement, it's the third complete paragraph: (as  
15 read)

16 On January 25, 2021, Dr. Wall was interviewed  
17 by David Lawrence. ACAC Complaints Director,  
18 Dr. Todd Halowski, ACAC Registrar, Dr. Wall  
19 and his legal counsel were present for this  
20 interview.

21 I'm going ask you to skip a couple pages ahead here to  
22 page 4 of your investigation report, there's a  
23 statement at the top of that page that says: (as read)

24 The key points of the interview.

25 And I'll just let everyone get to that page, again page  
26 4 of the investigation report. So when you say "The



1       key points of the interview", was that your interview  
2       of Dr. Wall that occurred on January 25?

3     A    It is.

4     Q    And again, during that interview, Dr. Wall had legal  
5       counsel present?

6     A    He did.

7     Q    Okay, I'm going to ask you to go through each of these  
8       arrows or bullets and just tell me what occurred during  
9       the interview. And I know this may be a little bit  
10      lengthy but I think it's important to get a flavour for  
11      what was going on during the interview.

12    A    Certainly. So as it indicates, the interview was done  
13      on January 25th, 2021. It was myself, Dr. Halowski,  
14      Mr. Kitchen, and Dr. Wall.

15                So we talked about that Dr. Wall said he had  
16      originally tried masking and that he had feelings of  
17      anxiety or claustrophobia and that he had also tried  
18      using a face shield but had the same feelings, and so  
19      at the end of June, he made the decision to stop  
20      masking. He said he felt the mask interfered with his  
21      concentration and his ability to interact with  
22      patients.

23                He's indicated that he felt the risk to him in  
24      wearing a mask was greater than not wearing one, as his  
25      feelings of claustrophobia and anxiety were something  
26      that he didn't want to deal with.

1           We asked him about if he had had these feelings  
2       previously, and he said he had not experienced these  
3       feelings prior to masking, he had no diagnosis of any  
4       condition, and the decision to not mask was made by  
5       Dr. Wall on how he felt and his comfort.

6           He indicated the ACAC Pandemic Directive does not  
7       give any room for exceptions, and so he made the  
8       decision to stop masking based on the feelings he was  
9       having. As he was -- as there was no exemptions in the  
10      Pandemic Directive, he talked about the CMOH orders  
11      that he was using for exemption.

12          His -- he indicated that his son was the only  
13      other person that was working at the clinic at the  
14      time, he had no other employees, and that -- yeah,  
15      since March of 2020, so during the COVID pandemic. He  
16      also indicated that he did not require his son to be  
17      masked and did not think it necessary to install any  
18      barriers. He said his son was -- completed  
19      transactions, he did not mingle with anyone and so did  
20      not think it necessary, and that his son was 17, he's  
21      young, healthy, and so he didn't think his son was at  
22      risk from COVID. He also responded that his son was  
23      not able to maintain physical distance at all times.

24          Dr. Halowski asked Dr. Wall if his son was  
25      provided the opportunity to mask, and Dr. Wall  
26      reiterated that he was a healthy individual and that he

1 did not want to wear one. When asked if he was  
2 presented with the facts and varying points about  
3 COVID, Dr. Wall indicated he was aware that he told his  
4 son about the Pandemic Directive.

5 When talking about compliance with the Standards  
6 of Practice or the Codes of Ethics, Dr. Wall indicated  
7 that the only area he believes he did not comply with  
8 was the ACAC Pandemic Directive. He believes it is  
9 unreasonable not to provide exceptions to allow him not  
10 to mask with his patients, and he indicated that he had  
11 a medical note regarding his mental limitation and  
12 concern.

13 Dr. Wall further indicated that under CMOH Order  
14 38-2020, there is an exemption to mask wearing that he  
15 used to discontinue wearing a mask. Dr. Wall had  
16 indicated he stopped masking in June, and his medical  
17 exemption he did not get till December of 2020 from  
18 Dr. Salem.

19 The same order also indicates that physical  
20 distance must be maintained, so further down in the  
21 "Exceptions to masking", it does indicate that the 2  
22 metre barrier must be maintained.

23 When we talked if Dr. Wall had talked to his  
24 patients about the dangers of him not being masked, he  
25 replied that people are aware of the dangers, and he  
26 did not need to explain any of the dangers to the

1 patients from him not masking. And Dr. Wall said that  
2 the people he sees, they either understand they are at  
3 high risk of getting COVID or they are not at risk. He  
4 said people fill out the screening questions, and if  
5 they answered "no" were considered low risk.

6 Dr. Wall stated that the feelings of anxiety he  
7 experienced were the only reasons that he chose not to  
8 mask, and there are no other reasons that he does not  
9 mask.

10 Dr. Wall discontinued masking in June, however,  
11 did not get a medical exemption until December 2020  
12 when the public closure order was given. During that  
13 time, he sought no treatment for his condition,  
14 provided no communication to the ACAC and has no  
15 charting to show that he was advising patients of the  
16 risk they were facing by seeing an unmasked doctor.  
17 Dr. Wall indicated that he made the decision to stop  
18 masking due to the feelings of anxiety he was having.

19 Q I'll just ask you a couple of questions. During this  
20 interview with Dr. Wall, did he mention any objections  
21 to masking about his religious beliefs?

22 A He did not.

23 Q Did he mention anything, and we may have covered this,  
24 did he mention any about whether he thought masks  
25 weren't medically effective against spreading COVID?

26 A No.

1 Q Did he discuss whether he thought masks were or weren't  
2 necessary?

3 A He said that -- he said that he thought that they  
4 interfered with his ability to concentrate, and that he  
5 felt that it was giving him anxiety and claustrophobia  
6 but not unnecessary, no.

7 Q Okay, I'm going to switch gears a little bit here, and  
8 ask you about the letters from Dr. Wesam Salem. They  
9 are referenced -- this is referenced in your  
10 investigation report on page 3. So again the  
11 investigation report is Exhibit A-7, and page 3 has a  
12 heading "Dr. Wesam Salem".

13 MR. MAXSTON: And I'll just get everybody to  
14 turn to that.

15 Q MR. MAXSTON: At the same time, I'm going to  
16 ask you a question about Exhibit A-8, which is  
17 Dr. Salem's December 12, 2020 letter to Dr. Wall. So  
18 I'll just ask you, how did you get Exhibit A-8, the  
19 letter from Dr. Salem?

20 A So this was provided by Dr. Wall.

21 Q And do you remember roughly when it was provided to  
22 you?

23 A I think it was shortly after the date that it was dated  
24 on the letter.

25 Q And it's quite brief, so I'll ask you what does the  
26 letter say?

1     A     The letter is dated December 12, 2020, and it says:  
2           (as read)

3           To whom it may concern, this letter serves to  
4           confirm that I have assessed Mr. Curtis Wall  
5           in my office today. Please be advised that  
6           due to medical reasons, he has been deemed to  
7           be exempt from mask wear and the use of a  
8           face shield.

9     Q     When you saw that letter, how did you respond to it?

10    A     I sent a follow-up request to Dr. Salem's office for  
11       more information.

12    Q     And why did you do that?

13    A     I found that it was a very just a general note that  
14       didn't really have a lot of detail to it, and I was  
15       looking for more information.

16    Q     And if we go to Exhibit A-9, there's a January 8, 2021  
17       letter on Dr. Salem's letterhead. Just let everybody  
18       get to document A-8.

19       THE CHAIR:                   A-8 or A-9, Mr. Maxston?

20       MR. MAXSTON:                Oh, I'm sorry, A-9. Thank  
21       you, Mr. Chair.

22    Q     MR. MAXSTON:            So, Mr. Lawrence, was this the  
23       response you got from Dr. Salem?

24    A     It is.

25    Q     And if we look -- I'm sorry, I'm skipping around a  
26       little bit here, if we go back to page 3 of your

1 investigation report, it says: (as read)

2 Dr. Salem provided a written response related  
3 to the medical exemption. The following  
4 outlined the key points in the information  
5 from Dr. Salem.

6 MR. MAXSTON: And forgive me, Mr. Kitchen,  
7 here, I'm going to ask a bit of a leading question.

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: I'm assuming the outline of  
9 the key points you referred to are the key points from  
10 this January 8, 2021 letter?

11 A That's right.

12 Q Okay, I'll just ask you then to go through your  
13 investigation report on page 3, and those four stars,  
14 and there's a little bullet point at the bottom that  
15 says "Note", and if you can tell me what the key points  
16 were.

17 A So the -- Dr. Salem had provided the written responses  
18 we went through, so he indicated that, at his  
19 appointment on December 29th, that Dr. Wall harboured  
20 significant anxiety about masking and his inability to  
21 breathe. Then in his letter, he indicates that there  
22 were no other documents or tests conducted or any  
23 diagnostic information.

24 In my letter to him, I had asked for, you know,  
25 how did he confirm the diagnosis? Was there tests or  
26 any diagnostic information, of which he said there's

1 not.

2 Dr. Salem provided some medical history regarding  
3 Dr. Wall, which included that Dr. Wall takes no  
4 medication and is in good health. He indicated  
5 Dr. Wall tried to wear a mask and developed a tickle in  
6 his throat and felt anxiety and claustrophobia after  
7 wearing a mask. Dr. Salem further cites that Dr. Wall  
8 is pushing for exemption given his mental health  
9 impact.

10 Q You also have a note at the bottom, can you tell me  
11 what you're saying there?

12 A I'm sorry, where are you looking?

13 Q Just on your investigation report after those four  
14 bullets, there's an indented note, literally N-O-T-E:  
15 (as read)

16 It should be noted that.  
17 I'm just wondering what you're saying there.

18 THE CHAIR: I'm not following. This is  
19 after the four bullet points regarding Dr. Salem?

20 MR. MAXSTON: Yes, that's -- oh, I'm sorry,  
21 that's my mistake, Mr. Chair. Yes, I'm sorry, that's  
22 my mistake.

23 Q MR. MAXSTON: After your investigation was  
24 completed, did you decide to refer this to a hearing?

25 A I did.

26 Q And can you tell me why?



1     A     I do think there was significant breach of both the  
2           Standards of Practice and the Codes of Ethics, and  
3           these were I think most appropriate to be presented to  
4           a Hearing Tribunal for a decision on the disposition of  
5           the complaint, and so for that reason, I referred it to  
6           the hearing on the 4th of February.

7     Q     We talked a little bit about this before at the  
8           beginning of your testimony, and I believe you  
9           indicated that when you talked with Dr. Wall on I think  
10          it was December 3, you said that compliance wasn't  
11          optional. What was your expectation if a member  
12          couldn't comply or was thinking of not complying with  
13          the Pandemic Directive?

14    A     So if there's questions about compliance, I would  
15          expect that they would -- usually what members do is  
16          they reach out to the Registrar, and they talk about,  
17          you know, what the -- what options may be available or,  
18          you know, a question about, you know, if they're not  
19          sure about something, usually the Registrar fields  
20          those types of questions, and they reach out about  
21          that.

22                 In my role, it's -- you know, compliance is  
23          mandatory, and so that -- usually the -- when there is  
24          questions about that, whether it's, you know, sometimes  
25          they'll reach out about is this advertising compliant,  
26          is this compliant, can I do this or can I do that, so

1 we get those questions quite frequently. And so my  
2 expectation would be that you usually contact the  
3 Registrar or that you comply until you question, or you  
4 step back from practice until you resolve the issue  
5 Q So I'm just about finished with my questions for you,  
6 Mr. Lawrence. I just want to ask you about some other  
7 obligations at the College.

8 If there is a complaint sent to you, and you  
9 choose to investigate it, is a member required to  
10 cooperate with your investigation?

11 A They are.

12 Q And can a chiropractor choose to not cooperate?

13 A Well, they could choose to, but that is actually --  
14 that would be an example of unprofessional conduct  
15 defined in the Health Professions Act.

16 Q Dr. Wall's conduct doesn't involve any sexual  
17 misconduct. This is a theoretical question I'm going  
18 to pose to you. Are you aware of Bill 21 Standards of  
19 Practice that the College has about prohibiting sexual  
20 relationships with patients?

21 A I am.

22 Q Is that part of your role, or enforcing that part of  
23 your role as Complaints Director?

24 A It is.

25 Q Are those standards mandatory?

26 A They are.

1 Q Are there any exemptions to them?

2 A No. There are -- there are guidelines provided about  
3 how to discharge from a patient care to enable a  
4 relationship to begin, but they are not -- they're not  
5 optional while a patient is under doctor care.

6 Q Are you familiar with the phrase "ungovernability" or  
7 "ungovernable professional"?

8 A I am.

9 Q Can you tell me what that means to you?

10 A So the mandate of the College is to hold regulated  
11 members in compliance with the mandates of practice and  
12 the self-regulation. Council is the deciding body on  
13 the conduct that members must adhere to in practice.

14 And so the role of the College or my role is to  
15 hold members accountable when they're not compliant,  
16 and when they are what's termed "ungovernable", it is  
17 when they are purposefully or deciding not to comply  
18 with the requirements of their practice.

19 Q How would ungovernability affect the profession?

20 A Well, I think if members are picking and choosing about  
21 what they comply with and what they won't, it doesn't  
22 really become compliance then; it's -- everything's  
23 just becoming a recommendation or a suggestion, so the  
24 profession basically isn't self-regulating at that  
25 point.

26 Discussion

1 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, those are all my  
2 questions for Mr. Lawrence.

3 I welcome Mr. Kitchen's comments, but I doubt he  
4 wants to start his cross-examination at 10 to 12. I  
5 wonder if this might be a good time to take a break for  
6 lunch, and come back perhaps at 10 to 1 or 1:00, and  
7 then Mr. Kitchen could conduct his cross-examination, I  
8 can do my redirect, and you can ask any questions that  
9 you have.

10 MR. KITCHEN: I prefer a slightly longer  
11 break for lunch. I'd like to come back at 1:15, one of  
12 the reasons being I don't think we are in jeopardy of  
13 not finishing today at a very reasonable hour. If we  
14 come back at 1:15, I suspect we'll still be out of here  
15 at 3:30 at the latest. So if that's acceptable to the  
16 Chair, that's what I would propose.

17 THE CHAIR: Mr. Maxston, any ...

18 MR. MAXSTON: Sorry, that's fine, and I  
19 think, Mr. Kitchen, we'd be moving ahead on the  
20 understanding we wouldn't start with your evidence then  
21 until tomorrow morning?

22 MR. KITCHEN: That's right.

23 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, I'm fine with that  
24 approach.

25 THE CHAIR: Okay, if both parties are okay  
26 with that plan, we will now break until 1:15, so see

1       everybody back at 1:15. And, Mr. Lawrence, we just  
2       caution you not to discuss the case while not giving  
3       testimony.

4     A    Yes, that's fine.

5       THE CHAIR:                           Thank you and see you at 1:15.

6       \_\_\_\_\_

7       PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED UNTIL 1:15 PM

8       \_\_\_\_\_

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 Proceedings taken via Videoconference for The Alberta  
2 College and Association of Chiropractors, Edmonton,  
3 Alberta

4

5 September 7, 2021 Afternoon Session

6

7 HEARING TRIBUNAL

8 J. Lees Tribunal Chair

9 W. Pavlic Internal Legal Counsel

10 Dr. L. Aldcorn ACAC Registered Member

11 Dr. D. Martens ACAC Registered Member

12 D. Dawson Public Member

13 A. Nelson ACAC Hearings Director

14

15 ALBERTA COLLEGE AND ASSOCIATION OF CHIROPRACTORS

16 D. Lawrence ACAC Complaints Director

17 B.E. Maxston, QC ACAC Legal Counsel

18

19 FOR DR. CURTIS WALL

20 J.S.M Kitchen Legal Counsel

21

22 K. Schumann, CSR(A) Official Court Reporter

23

24 (PROCEEDINGS RECOMMENCED AT 1:21 PM)

25 THE CHAIR: We are now back in session,

26 and we will ask Mr. Kitchen to start with his

1 cross-examination of Mr. Lawrence.

2 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you, Chair.

3 DAVID LAWRENCE, Previously affirmed, Cross-examined by  
4 Mr. Kitchen

5 Q MR. KITCHEN: Good afternoon, Mr. Lawrence.

6 A Hello.

7 Q You are not a chiropractor, correct?

8 A I am not.

9 Q And I have it right that you started in this position  
10 as Complaints Director in March of 2020, correct?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q So you did not do this job prior to the onset of COVID?  
13 Is that --

14 A I did not.

15 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE)? You agree that the most important  
16 principle for chiropractors to adhere to is the  
17 principle of protecting the public from harm, do you  
18 not?

19 A I do.

20 Q You agree that each patient of a chiropractor is a  
21 member of the public, do you not?

22 A I do.

23 Q You agree that each patient of every chiropractor is --  
24 sorry, let me start again. You agree that the  
25 interests of each patient, each forms a part of the  
26 broader public interest, do you not?

1 A I'm not sure about public interest, but public safety,  
2 yes.

3 Q So you agree that the safety interests of each patient  
4 forms a part of the broader public safety interest,  
5 correct?

6 A That would follow, yes.

7 Q So then would you agree that the interests of each  
8 individual patient make up together the broader public  
9 interest?

10 A As it applies to the practice of chiropractic, each  
11 patient is part of the public.

12 Q You agree that chiropractors should protect members of  
13 the public from harm no matter what, do you not?

14 A Yes.

15 Q You agree, do you not, that the principle of  
16 chiropractors protecting the public from harm is more  
17 important than the principle of protecting the  
18 reputation of the chiropractic profession, do you not?

19 A More important. It's difficult I think from a  
20 compliance perspective. I think the priority of the  
21 College is the protection of the public, and so in that  
22 regard, yes.

23 Q You agree that there are other threats to the overall  
24 health and well being of chiropractic patients besides  
25 COVID-19, do you not?

26 A Yes.



1 Q You agree that there are other threats to the overall  
2 health and well being besides COVID-19 that are more  
3 severe than COVID-19, that are a greater threat, do you  
4 not?

5 A I'm not sure. It probably would be per threat, but,  
6 you know, a threat's a threat.

7 Q Do you think all threats are the same?

8 A I would think that there's many different kinds of  
9 threats, so I don't know where COVID would be in  
10 compared to a threat of something else. So in regards  
11 to legislation and compliance, public safety threats  
12 are public safety threats.

13 Q But you would agree some threats are more serious than  
14 others?

15 A If you could give me an example of what threats you're  
16 talking about.

17 Q Well, I don't want to give you a hypothetical, but let  
18 me ask you this: You believe that the threat of  
19 COVID-19 is more of a threat than the threat posed by  
20 wearing a mask; is that correct?

21 A I think the legislation in regards to COVID-19 is clear  
22 on the expectation of masking.

23 Q Okay, I didn't ask that, so I'll try again. You would  
24 agree with me -- sorry, you believe, do you not, that  
25 the threat of COVID-19 is greater -- that the threat of  
26 COVID-19 to a person's health is greater than the

- 1 threat to a person's health posed by a mask?
- 2 A I think, you know, my personal beliefs on --
- 3 Q I didn't ask you your personal beliefs.
- 4 A You did you asked me what -- if I believe that.
- 5 Q Right, but you are here as the Complaints Director.
- 6 A Correct, so my response is is that the legislation is
- 7 what guides, not my personal beliefs.
- 8 Q You have discretion as the Complaints Director, do you
- 9 not?
- 10 A I do.
- 11 Q You used the word "danger" to describe Dr. Wall not
- 12 wearing a mask while treating his patients earlier
- 13 today; is that correct?
- 14 A I believe so, yes.
- 15 Q So let's use the word "assessment", okay? Let's not
- 16 use the word "belief", because you didn't use the word
- 17 "belief". In your assessment, COVID-19 is more of a
- 18 threat to a patient's health than wearing a mask,
- 19 correct?
- 20 A In my assessment, the legislation and guidelines
- 21 indicate it is more of a threat than wearing a mask.
- 22 Q So I want to make sure I have your position correct.
- 23 You're saying that the legislation -- well, let me ask
- 24 you this: By "legislation", do you mean the Health
- 25 Professions Act?
- 26 A I mean all the mandates of practice.

1 Q And you would say the mandates of practice are  
2 legislation?

3 A I would refer to them -- and I use the term broadly,  
4 but I'm referring to whether the Code of Ethics, the  
5 Standards of Practice, directives, policies,  
6 legislation, and perhaps mandates would have been a  
7 more appropriate word than "legislation" to use in that  
8 context.

9 Q So you believe that the ACAC mandates state that  
10 COVID-19 is a greater threat to a patient's health than  
11 masks?

12 A I think the Pandemic Directive states that wearing a  
13 mask can reduce the risk of transmission between doctor  
14 and patient.

15 THE CHAIR: Mr. Kitchen, I was just going  
16 to say Mr. Lawrence is not a medically trained  
17 individual, so I'm wondering if we're asking him for  
18 medical opinions or medical --

19 MR. KITCHEN: I'm not. I'm not searching  
20 for a medical opinion.

21 THE CHAIR: Okay.

22 MR. KITCHEN: But I'm -- this question is --  
23 he has said -- and I don't think he's trying to claim a  
24 medical opinion, and I'm not claiming that he is, he  
25 has said, I think Dr. Wall not wearing a mask and  
26 treating patients was dangerous to the public, that's

1     why I took action. That's what he said.

2             So what I'm trying to figure out -- and that  
3     wasn't a medical determination, that was a Complaints  
4     Director determination about public safety, which he  
5     has to make. So I'm asking him if he thinks one danger  
6     is more than another danger, and I think that's within  
7     his purview, not as an expert, not as an opinion, but  
8     simply he has to assess that, and he has been assessing  
9     that.

10            And I've asked the question four times, and he's  
11     refused to answer, so I don't see any point in asking  
12     it again; however, I will ask you, Mr. Chair, to either  
13     direct that he answer the question, or that he not, and  
14     I continue on because --

15     THE CHAIR:                     Well --

16     MR. KITCHEN:                  -- (INDISCERNIBLE) again.

17     THE CHAIR:                     Well, I think he did reply  
18     that he couldn't compare one to the other without  
19     knowing what they were and asking for examples, and I  
20     know you won't provide hypotheticals. Is there a  
21     possibility you could reword your question?

22     MR. KITCHEN:                  Sure. No, I did -- the  
23     example I provided was masking. I asked if he thought  
24     COVID was more of a danger to the health of patients  
25     than wearing a mask, and he has refused to answer.

26     THE CHAIR:                     I don't know. To me, that

1 would require some medical knowledge.

2 MR. KITCHEN: Okay.

3 THE CHAIR: I mean, in some cases, COVID  
4 is fatal, so there's all kinds of different ways to  
5 assess how dangerous COVID is. I don't want to get  
6 into your direct -- your cross-examination,  
7 Mr. Kitchen, I just wanted to just clarify that  
8 Mr. Lawrence is there in an administrative rather than  
9 a medical position.

10 Q MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Lawrence --

11 THE CHAIR: (INDISCERNIBLE)

12 MR. KITCHEN: Oh, sorry.

13 Q MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Lawrence, in assessing  
14 Dr. Wall as a danger to the public and not wearing a  
15 mask, are you not making something of a medical or  
16 scientific determination?

17 A The comment there is in regards to the Standards of  
18 Practice that apply by not masking that -- when you are  
19 not compliant, that is the danger. So when I look at  
20 the practice directive, and it says chiropractors and  
21 clinic staff must be masked at all times while  
22 providing patient care, when a member of the profession  
23 does not comply with that, then they are a risk.

24 Q All right, so if I have your position correct then,  
25 what you're saying -- and if you don't agree with me,  
26 tell me -- the source of the danger to the public in

1 Dr. Wall's actions are simply that he wasn't complying  
2 with what the ACAC said to do?

3 A In my position as Complaints Director, when members are  
4 not compliant with what they're supposed to do, my role  
5 is to hold them accountable to comply.

6 Q Okay. I didn't ask you what your role is. I thought I  
7 was asking a simple question because I was trying to  
8 repeat what you had said, I was just trying to clarify.  
9 Wasn't trying to trick, I was trying to clarify what  
10 you had just said just so I understood your position.

11 I thought you just said that the source of the  
12 danger to the public from Dr. Wall was that he was not  
13 complying with what the ACAC said to do; do you agree  
14 with that?

15 A I would say not complying with the ACAC and Public  
16 Health, yes.

17 Q So the noncompliance is the source of the danger,  
18 correct or not correct?

19 A Noncompliance -- noncompliance is the -- what's the  
20 term -- the noncompliance is the issue in the  
21 complaint. The actions are the danger.

22 Q And so and the action --

23 A Dr. Wall's actions, yes.

24 Q You would agree that by referring to Dr. Wall's  
25 actions, you mean his actions in not wearing a mask  
26 while treating patients?

1 A Correct.

2 Q You agree that chiropractors are obligated to comply  
3 with the ACAC's requirements of practice even if those  
4 requirements are harmful to the chiropractor, do you  
5 not?

6 A I wouldn't say that, no.

7 Q Okay. The ACAC is obligated to comply with the  
8 statutes of Alberta; isn't that correct?

9 A The statutes that apply to the profession, yes.

10 Q The ACAC is obligated to only impose restrictions on  
11 chiropractors that are consistent with the Canadian  
12 Constitution; isn't that right?

13 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chairman, I'm going to  
14 object there. We don't have a constitutional law  
15 expert. Mr. Lawrence is the Complaints Director, and I  
16 objected this question or line of questioning with  
17 Dr. Halowski, and I'll object again.

18 MR. KITCHEN: Sure. If I was asking whether  
19 or not Dr. Lawrence [sic] thought, in his opinion, that  
20 wearing a mask could possibly be a violation of Section  
21 2(a) of the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms,  
22 I'd be asking for his legal opinion. I'm not asking  
23 for his legal opinion. I'm asking for his  
24 confirmation, as Complaints Director, whether or not  
25 the Canadian Constitution applies to the body that he  
26 is the Complaints Director of. That is requisite

1 knowledge to do his job. It's not an opinion. That  
2 either does or doesn't, and he, by virtue of his  
3 position, must have that knowledge. I'm asking for him  
4 to confirm that knowledge, not to provide me a legal  
5 opinion.

6 MR. MAXSTON: I'm only going to make one  
7 other comment, and then you'll decide whether the  
8 question can be asked. That again is one of the  
9 ultimate questions that this Tribunal is going to be  
10 deciding on, what does and doesn't apply to the  
11 College's Pandemic Directive and other mandates, so ...

12 MR. KITCHEN: So, Chair, my question is I'm  
13 asking Mr. Lawrence to confirm that the Canadian  
14 Charter of Rights and Freedoms, being part of the  
15 Canadian Constitution, applies to the College; so I'm  
16 asking you to let me know if you're going to allow the  
17 question.

18 THE CHAIR: My thoughts on this are that  
19 we could recess and take advice from independent legal  
20 counsel, and I think Mr. Maxston's indicated his  
21 concern that this could be a central issue, so I think,  
22 as much as I'd like to keep things moving, we will take  
23 a brief recess so that the Hearing Tribunal and myself  
24 can take advice from counsel, so please bear with us  
25 for a few minutes. Thank you.

26 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, thank you.



1 (ADJOURNMENT)

2 THE CHAIR: Okay, we are back. We are  
3 still in session. We've had a couple of internet  
4 hiccups, a couple of freezing screens, so we'll just  
5 hope that this doesn't re-occur.

6 We have discussed the question you've proposed,  
7 Mr. Kitchen, and spoken to our independent legal  
8 counsel, and our decision is that we do not allow you  
9 to ask this question. We believe you're asking for an  
10 opinion from this witness, and as you've pointed out,  
11 this is likely -- or Mr. Maxston has pointed out it's  
12 likely to be a central issue in this hearing, so that  
13 question is not allowed.

14 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you, Chair.

15 Q MR. KITCHEN: Now, Mr. Lawrence, I'm going  
16 to take you to the Pandemic Directive.

17 A Okay.

18 Q Once again, there's three versions, so it's Exhibits  
19 C-20, C-21, and C-22, C-22 being the January 6th  
20 version.

21 Now, there's a Personal Protective Equipment  
22 section in the directive. Of course, that's what we've  
23 been talking about. Now, in that section, there is  
24 nothing discussing chiropractors contacting the ACAC if  
25 they have human rights concerns regarding the mandatory  
26 masking directive, is there?

1 A There is not.

2 Q And the ACAC has never had in place a process in which  
3 to reach a possible resolution whereby a chiropractor  
4 could practice without a mask; isn't that right?

5 A I think depending on the modality. So certainly I know  
6 when council had decided to make Telehealth a permanent  
7 modality for chiropractors going forward, and we  
8 received communication from I believe it was Green  
9 Shield and Blue Cross about how to bill for it. There  
10 certainly is practice under that which wouldn't require  
11 masking.

12 And in the earlier pandemic, there was if you can  
13 maintain 2 metres of distance while conversing with a  
14 patient, there was exception -- or there wouldn't be a  
15 required to mask.

16 Q The ACAC has never had in place a process by which  
17 there's a possible resolution that would allow a  
18 chiropractor to physically treat patients without a  
19 mask; isn't that right?

20 A In close contact, that's correct.

21 Q You called Dr. Wall December 4th, 2020, to inform him  
22 you were making a request to suspend his practice  
23 permit, did you not?

24 A I think it was December 3rd.

25 Q Okay.

26 A But yes.

1 Q Thank you for that. Dr. Wall asked you during that  
2 call about human rights accommodations, didn't he?

3 A I think he said something to the effect of, Isn't there  
4 a human rights part of this. I don't know exact words,  
5 but something to that effect, yes.

6 Q Okay. Dr. Wall said to you that the literature doesn't  
7 support mandatory masking, didn't he?

8 A I think he said that in his response letter. I don't  
9 know if it was during our call, but something to that  
10 degree, yes.

11 Q And you responded to him by saying that you were not  
12 going to debate the issues, didn't you?

13 A I said the patient's safety isn't up for debate, yes,  
14 and that compliance wasn't up for discussion -- or  
15 compliance wasn't up for debate, and that if he wasn't  
16 going to comply, I was going to initiate the Section 65  
17 request.

18 Q But it wasn't public safety that you refused to debate,  
19 was it?

20 A Well, it's compliance.

21 Q It was the scientific efficacy of masks that you  
22 refused to debate, wasn't it?

23 A No, that's sort of beyond my purview. It's, you know,  
24 this is a compliance issue, so the mandates of practice  
25 were masking, and if Dr. Wall wasn't going to comply  
26 with the requirements, then I initiated the request.

1 Q Now, I'm going to put it to you that Dr. Wall is going  
2 to say that what you refused to debate was the  
3 scientific efficacy of masks; that's what he's going to  
4 say.

5 A Okay, I disagree with that, but okay.

6 Q And I'm talking in the context of this call, not  
7 talking anywhere else. In the context of this call,  
8 Dr. Wall's going to say that you said to him that you  
9 refused to debate the efficacy of masks.

10 A I don't believe -- "efficacy" isn't a word I would  
11 usually use. I think I probably talked more in  
12 compliance. I note he did talk about the recovery rate  
13 of COVID, and like I said before, I think he said  
14 something to the effect of it's 99 percent recovery or  
15 something to that regard, but it's not -- this was  
16 about compliance.

17 Q Do you disagree that Dr. Hu said that the recovery rate  
18 is 99 percent?

19 A I don't remember specifically, but I wouldn't disagree  
20 with that.

21 Q So you don't disagree that what Dr. Wall said when he  
22 told you the recovery rate is 99 percent is truthful?

23 A I don't know either way, so, no, I wouldn't disagree  
24 with that.

25 Q So you don't know if the recovery rate is 99 percent or  
26 not?

- 1     A     I know it's quite high.  I don't know what the exact  
2           percentage is, so -- but I know it's quite high.
- 3     Q     But you did just say -- so you don't remember what  
4           Dr. Hu said; is that correct?
- 5     A     I'm -- what I said was I believe he said something like  
6           that, and I have no reason to disagree with that  
7           comment.
- 8     Q     So you have no reason to disagree with Dr. Wall when he  
9           said that the recovery rate's 99 percent?
- 10    A     I don't.
- 11    Q     You said in that call that you cannot make Dr. Wall  
12           wear a mask and that he was free to not wear a mask,  
13           didn't you?
- 14    A     I think I was talking about in regards to, you know, in  
15           both his public life and in work.  I can't, you know,  
16           make him do anything; all I can do is hold  
17           chiropractors compliant when their mandates of practice  
18           are not complied with and proceed in that way.
- 19    Q     You said he was free to not wear a mask, didn't you?
- 20    A     I think I was talking about in his private life.
- 21    Q     Dr. Wall is going to say that there was no discussion  
22           in that call about anything to do with his private life  
23           but that the discussion was focused on his professional  
24           life.
- 25    A     Okay.
- 26    Q     So let me ask you again:  You said in that call to

1 Dr. Wall that he was free to not wear a mask; isn't  
2 that correct?

3 A I think what I said was in regards to his private life.  
4 If we -- if I interpreted it differently, or he  
5 interpreted it difficulty, or there's misunderstanding  
6 there, or I don't know, I think what I was talking  
7 about was like I can't -- you know, I can't put a mask  
8 on him; all I can do is if he won't comply, I can take  
9 an action.

10 Q So you disagree with me that you said in that call that  
11 Dr. Wall --

12 A I don't have the transcript here, so I wouldn't  
13 disagree or agree at all because I'm not -- I don't  
14 know exactly the wording that was used.

15 Q So is your answer that you don't remember?

16 A No, my answer is that I believe what we were saying was  
17 in his personal life, and also that I can't make him do  
18 anything. My job is if he refuses to comply, then I  
19 take an action in regards to noncompliance.

20 Q So when Dr. Wall says that there was no mention of  
21 private life in that conversation, you're going to  
22 disagree with him?

23 A I don't have an answer to that. Like I said, I don't  
24 have a transcript. I don't have the call transcript  
25 here. I don't have a record of it, so, you know, it's  
26 based on what I remember, and that's it.

1 Q But you are convinced, are you not, that you --

2 THE CHAIR: Mr. Kitchen, if I could just  
3 interrupt, I believe Mr. Lawrence has indicated what he  
4 believes the conversation was about, and you've  
5 indicated that you have a witness that will testify  
6 differently. I don't know that we can get any more  
7 clarification than that.

8 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you, Chair. The only  
9 reason I continue to keep going is I keep getting  
10 contradictory answers, so I'm just trying to give the  
11 witness an opportunity to remove the contradictory  
12 answers.

13 THE CHAIR: I think he's been consistent  
14 in saying what he recalls the conversation was about.  
15 Thank you.

16 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you.

17 Q MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Lawrence, when Dr. Wall  
18 was faced with a choice of either wearing a mask or  
19 sacrificing his ability to earn an income as a  
20 chiropractor, his choice was not a free choice absent  
21 of a coercion, was it?

22 A I think there were alternatives he could have followed.  
23 He could have practiced Telehealth and -- which would  
24 have enabled him to continue practice and not wear a  
25 mask.

26 Q When Dr. Wall was faced with a choice of either wearing

1 a mask or treating his patients in a way that he  
2 thought was the only good way to treat them, his choice  
3 between those two things was not a free choice absent  
4 of coercion, was it?

5 A I don't agree with the way you're stating that. I  
6 think there's, in any mandate of practice, the  
7 compliance is obligatory. I think that in probably  
8 most cases in the legislation and in all the standards,  
9 there may be chiropractors that agree with some and  
10 disagree with others, but the obligation is to comply.

11 Q So that obligation imposes no coercion?

12 A That would be up to the drafters of the legislation. I  
13 think, you know, the compliance is not an option, so if  
14 non-optional compliance is coercion, then it's  
15 coercion.

16 Q By requesting the suspension of Dr. Wall's practice  
17 permit, you were, in fact, attempting to make Dr. Wall  
18 either wear a mask or stop treating patients in person,  
19 were you not?

20 A I think the purpose of that was to safeguard the public  
21 and protect the public from harm.

22 Q And the way that you protect the public from harm in  
23 that scenario is by making Dr. Wall either wear a mask  
24 when he's treating patients or stop treating patients  
25 in person?

26 A Correct.



1 Q Now, it was on December 3rd, 2020, that you submitted a  
2 request to suspend the practice permit of Dr. Wall;  
3 isn't that right?

4 A Correct.

5 Q Now, you said earlier it was on the same day, December  
6 3rd, that you called him, correct?

7 A Yes.

8 Q So when Dr. Wall told you on that call that he was  
9 exempt from wearing a mask on medical -- he was  
10 medically exempt, you didn't believe him, did you?

11 A No, I don't believe that -- under the regulations, the  
12 health care workers aren't exempt from masking.

13 Q You didn't believe that he had a medical condition that  
14 exempted him, did you?

15 A I think that in regards -- from Public Health and the  
16 Pandemic Directive, I think that he was noncompliant  
17 with his requirements, and there was never an  
18 expectation for exemptions for medical health  
19 professionals.

20 Q Didn't ask you that. You didn't believe that he had a  
21 medical condition that exempted him from wearing a  
22 mask, did you?

23 A "Believe" is not really an appropriate term. It's  
24 compliance with or noncompliance with, and that's what  
25 guides the direction.

26 Q In your assessment, he wasn't being truthful with you?

1 A That's not what I said, no.

2 Q So you did believe him; you thought he was being  
3 truthful?

4 A I believe that there was never an expectation for  
5 medical health professionals to be exempt, and I  
6 believe Dr. Wall was noncompliant with his mandates of  
7 practice. You know, truth and not truth, that's not  
8 really appropriate I think.

9 Q Isn't it your job as Complaints Director to assess  
10 whether or not chiropractors are telling the truth?

11 A My job is to apply the legislation and the mandates of  
12 practice and hold them accountable when they've been  
13 breached.

14 Q And when you do that, you have to make assessments of  
15 whether or not chiropractors are telling you the truth  
16 about something; isn't that right?

17 A I have to look at their actions about what they're  
18 doing and whether their actions are compliant or  
19 noncompliant with the standards. Whether they lied to  
20 me or not, I -- you know, it's more on the actions  
21 towards compliance.

22 Q Isn't lying to the -- isn't lying to you in your  
23 capacity as Complaints Director in and of itself  
24 something worthy of investigation?

25 A Potentially, yes.

26 Q So in your work, you have to make determinations

1           occasionally on whether or not somebody's telling you  
2           the truth, correct?

3     A     Yes.

4     Q     So you made an assessment on December 4th, when  
5           Dr. Wall and you had that conversation on the phone,  
6           you made an assessment of whether or not he was telling  
7           you the truth about his medical exemption?

8     A     No. And I think you're misquoting that. It's not  
9           about truth or lying or -- it's about compliance, and  
10          so the mandates of practice say, you know, this should  
11          happen, and if the actions don't follow those mandates,  
12          then that's the direction or the actions they take  
13          accordingly. It's not whether Dr. Wall was telling the  
14          truth or not. It's about whether he was compliant or  
15          not.

16    Q     Well, and he clearly wasn't.

17    A     Wasn't compliant? I agree.

18    Q     Right.

19    A     I agree he was not compliant.

20    Q     So you don't think he had a medical condition that made  
21          him medically unable to wear a mask, did you?

22    A     I think the question about the -- whether that is an  
23          exemption or not, it will be up to the Tribunal to  
24          decide. My position is he was not compliant, and as  
25          the Complaints Director, my job is to act when members  
26          are not compliant.

1 Q And I appreciate that, but I didn't (INDISCERNIBLE) --

2 A I understand what --

3 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE) about --

4 A I understand what you wanted to say was Dr. Wall  
5 telling the truth or not, and it's compliance, so it's  
6 about whether he was compliant or not.

7 Q So you believed he was not compliant?

8 A I believe he was not compliant with his mandates of  
9 practice, correct.

10 Q And you believed he had no medical condition that made  
11 him unable to wear a mask?

12 A I don't know the answer to that.

13 Q Okay. You thought he was just saying that he was  
14 exempt because he didn't want to wear a mask, and he  
15 was being ungovernable, didn't you?

16 A I believe that he was not being compliant because what  
17 he was supposed to be doing, and when they're not  
18 compliant, members of every regulated health profession  
19 are to be held accountable. So this is a compliance  
20 question.

21 Q And you thought he had no medical basis for  
22 noncompliance?

23 A I believe there is no -- there wasn't an expectation  
24 for medical health professionals to have an exemption,  
25 and he was noncompliant with his expectations of  
26 practice.

1 Q Which is fine, I didn't ask you anything about  
2 exemptions.

3 Now, you received a letter from Dr. Salem, a  
4 Calgary medical doctor, stating that Dr. Wall was  
5 deemed by that doctor to be medically exempt from  
6 wearing a mask; isn't that right?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And you would have received that by December 14th;  
9 isn't that right?

10 A Do you mean the letter in follow-up or his December the  
11 12th note?

12 Q The December the 12th note, you received that by  
13 December 14th, did you not?

14 A Correct.

15 Q And upon receiving that letter, you decided not to  
16 withdraw your request to suspend Dr. Wall's licence;  
17 isn't that right?

18 A Correct.

19 Q You doubted the accuracy of Dr. Salem's December 12th  
20 medical note, didn't you?

21 A I asked for more information about the condition in a  
22 follow-up letter to Dr. Salem.

23 Q That's not what I asked. So you didn't doubt the  
24 accuracy of that note?

25 A I don't know what you mean by "accuracy". Dr. Salem  
26 sent me this note, so I have no doubt to believe it

1           came from Dr. Salem, and he meant what he said.

2    Q    So you don't doubt the accuracy of that note?

3    A    I think that's accurate.

4    Q    So when you received that note, you just said you  
5           decided not to withdraw your request to suspend, it  
6           didn't matter to you that Dr. Wall was medically unable  
7           to wear a mask, did it?

8    A    At the time, I, as I said before, I don't think there  
9           was an expectation for exemptions for people in  
10          front-line medical health workers, and Dr. Wall was  
11          still not compliant with the Pandemic Directive and the  
12          Standards of Practice, so I continued, yes.

13   Q    It didn't matter to you that Dr. Wall had a medical  
14          disability that potentially triggered the duty to  
15          accommodate in the human rights legislation, did it?

16   A    I'm not familiar enough with human rights legislation  
17          to answer that.

18   Q    So you didn't think about potential human rights  
19          accommodation after you received that letter?

20   A    I think that in regards to proceeding with the  
21          investigation and the complaint, there was still  
22          concern about the risk to the public, so I continued  
23          with the complaint.

24   Q    Great, that's greet. I didn't ask you that. I asked  
25          you if you thought about human rights --

26   A    I --

- 1 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE) --
- 2 A -- you -- this is --
- 3 Q -- either you did or you didn't.
- 4 A This is nine months ago. I don't know what -- every  
5 thought that went through my head then.
- 6 Q That wasn't important then; must not have been, you  
7 forgot about it. So was it important to you to  
8 consider human rights at that time or no?
- 9 A The consideration was in the protection of the public  
10 and the compliance of a regulated member to the  
11 mandates of the legislation. So, you know, that's what  
12 led to the complaint, that's what led to the Section 65  
13 request, and that's what led to the continuation of the  
14 complaint.
- 15 Q And nothing else matters, right?
- 16 A Well, that's not what I said either, but ...
- 17 Q Okay.
- 18 A I'll agree with you. How about that?
- 19 Q When your December 3rd request for an interim  
20 suspension of Dr. Wall's practice permit was denied by  
21 Dr. Linford on December 18th, Dr. Linford relied upon  
22 Dr. Salem's December 12th doctor note, didn't he?
- 23 A You would have to ask Dr. Linford, but that would be a  
24 good assumption I think.
- 25 Q It's not an assumption. Let's take you over to the  
26 December 18th decision of Dr. Linford. That's Exhibit

1 B-5. I'll give you a chance to pull it up.

2 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Kitchen, while  
3 Mr. Lawrence is looking for that, I'm going to tell you  
4 that I'll object to any questions about what  
5 Dr. Linford was thinking. I don't expect you're going  
6 to ask those questions because that's not within this  
7 witness's knowledge.

8 MR. KITCHEN: Right, you and I are on the  
9 same page there.

10 THE CHAIR: You said E-5, Mr. Kitchen?

11 MR. KITCHEN: B-5, 'B' as in Bob.

12 Q MR. KITCHEN: Now, Mr. Lawrence, do you have  
13 that in front of you?

14 A I do.

15 Q Now, do you see there, this is the very first  
16 paragraph, do you see where Dr. Linford says: (as  
17 read)

18 I have also considered the following?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And there's a list there of six things, okay? Then  
21 there's a paragraph that starts "I have also  
22 considered". Now, so at the very bottom of the page  
23 there, it says "Dr. Wall has provided". Do you see  
24 that there?

25 A Yes.

26 Q Now, this thing that Dr. Wall provided, was it a letter



1 from a physician, Dr. Salem?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And does Dr. Linford describe there what that note was  
4 about?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Dr. Linford states, I'm reading it here: (as read)

7 Dr. Wall has a medical condition that  
8 prevents him from wearing a mask or a face  
9 shield as required under the CMOH orders.

10 A Yes.

11 Q You would agree that I've just read that accurately,  
12 correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q So Dr. Linford referred to that note in making his  
15 decision; is that correct?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Now, in this December 18th decision, I guess we can  
18 call it Section 55 request for interim suspension of  
19 Dr. Wall's practice permit. So Dr. Linford didn't call  
20 it anything in particular, but, it's you would agree  
21 with me, that this December 18th document from  
22 Dr. Linford is Dr. Linford's written decision on your  
23 request, right?

24 A Yes.

25 Q So Dr. Linford decided December 18th to permit Dr. Wall  
26 to continue to practice in a manner that was

1 noncompliant with the ACAC Pandemic Directive, didn't  
2 he?

3 A He did until the completion of the complaint under Part  
4 4 of the HPA, so until the complaint is completed, and  
5 that, in this case, will be the decision of the  
6 Tribunal, so once that is completed, he provided him an  
7 avenue to continue to practice.

8 Q So because of Dr. Linford's decision, Dr. Wall has  
9 practiced in a manner noncompliant with the ACAC  
10 Pandemic Directive for the last eight months since  
11 Dr. Linford's decision; isn't that right?

12 A Correct.

13 Q Now, the only two CMOH orders referred by Dr. Linford  
14 in his written decision on December 18th are CMOH  
15 Orders 38-2020 and 42-2020; isn't that right?

16 A That's correct.

17 Q Now, you would agree with me that in early December,  
18 December 7th, AHS issued a closure order to Dr. Wall's  
19 office, correct?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q And that was an oral order, it was followed up by a  
22 written order on December 8th; you wouldn't contest  
23 that, would you?

24 A No.

25 Q Now, you would agree with me that the only CMOH order  
26 referred to in that closure order is CMOH Order

1 38-2020; isn't that right?

2 A That's correct.

3 Q You might not have it in front of you, so I'll take you  
4 to Exhibit D-2, 'D' as in Deborah, D-2. This is the  
5 rescind notice, and I don't know that it has a date on  
6 it. It was issued on January 5th. Here it is, January  
7 5th, it's right in the first paragraph.

8 Now, in that notice re-opening Dr. Wall's office,  
9 Dr. Wall was permitted by AHS to practice, to treat  
10 patients in person without a mask; isn't that correct?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q That January 25th interview that was conducted by  
13 phone, you questioned Dr. Wall, was there a transcript  
14 or recording of that interview?

15 A There is.

16 Q But it hasn't been entered as an exhibit as part of  
17 this case though, has it?

18 A No.

19 Q So in your investigation report, you discuss at length  
20 what Dr. Wall said to you. Those are your own words to  
21 describe what Dr. Wall said; isn't that right?

22 A I lot of it, yes.

23 Q Forgive me, I'm going to take you back to Dr. Linford's  
24 decision just one last time. I don't think you'll have  
25 to go there, but we can if we need to. Dr. Linford, in  
26 his written decision of December 18th, he did not order

1           that patients of Dr. Wall must be masked, did he?

2     A     He did not.

3     Q     Mr. Lawrence, you are the de facto complainant in this  
4           case; isn't that right?

5     A     That's correct.

6     Q     You appointed yourself as the lead investigator in this  
7           case; isn't that right?

8     A     It's correct. Under the Health Professions Act, the  
9           Complaints Director becomes the lead investigator, and  
10          when other investigators are used, they are assistant  
11          investigators, but for this case, yes, I was lead  
12          investigator.

13    Q     There's no assistant investigators in this case, is  
14          there?

15    A     There is not, no.

16    Q     And just to be clear, you made that appointment,  
17          appointing yourself as lead investigator, after opening  
18          the complaint and becoming the de facto complainant;  
19          isn't that right?

20    A     Yes.

21    Q     Dr. Wall has not harmed any member of the public or any  
22          one of his patients by treating them in person without  
23          wearing a mask, has he?

24           MR. MAXSTON:                   I'm going to object to that,  
25           Mr. Chair, that's beyond Mr. Lawrence's knowledge.

26           THE CHAIR:                     Agreed.

- 1 Q MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Lawrence, do you have any  
2 evidence that Dr. Wall has harmed any of his patients?
- 3 A I do not.
- 4 Q Do you have any evidence that Dr. Wall has harmed a  
5 member of the public by not erecting a plexiglass  
6 barrier in his office?
- 7 A I do not.
- 8 Q And just to be clear, you don't have any evidence that  
9 any of his patients have been harmed by him treating  
10 his patients in person, up close without wearing a  
11 mask, do you?
- 12 A I do not.
- 13 Q No member of the public has complained to the ACAC  
14 regarding the conduct of Dr. Wall in the period of time  
15 between March 2020 and today; isn't that correct?
- 16 A I believe the original concern that came from Public  
17 Health was initiated by a patient of Dr. Wall, but the  
18 ACAC has not received any, no.
- 19 Q The complaint you just referenced went to AHS, correct?
- 20 A Correct.
- 21 Q Not to the ACAC, correct?
- 22 A Correct.
- 23 Q And you've received no other complaints to the ACAC  
24 about Dr. Wall in the last 18 months, correct?
- 25 A Correct.
- 26 Q In fact, as far as you're aware, there had never been

1           any complaints to the ACAC about the conduct of  
2           Dr. Wall; is that correct?

3     A     Not that I know of, that's correct.

4           MR. KITCHEN:                     Just give me one second.

5           Those are all my questions.

6     A     Thank you.

7           THE CHAIR:                     Okay, Mr. Maxston, any  
8           redirect, or would you like a few minutes? We can  
9           break for 5 or 10 minutes.

10          MR. MAXSTON:                    You know, I think I'm okay.  
11          I've got a pretty good idea of what I'm going to ask  
12          Mr. Lawrence, but I don't know if Mr. Lawrence needs a  
13          break or if the Tribunal needs a break. We've been  
14          going for just about an hour, so I'm in your hands. I  
15          think I will be 15 or 20 minutes, but, again, I'm in  
16          your hands.

17          THE CHAIR:                     I think that why don't we just  
18          break for 10 minutes, and then we can check to see if  
19          the Tribunal has any questions arising from the direct  
20          and the cross-exam, and we can do both those things  
21          while you prepare for your follow-ups, okay?

22          So it's 20 after. Let's take a brief recess, and  
23          we'll reconvene at 2:30, and Members of the Tribunal,  
24          let's go to a break-out room with our esteemed counsel,  
25          and we'll just see if there's any questions arising  
26          that we can discuss. Thanks.

1 (ADJOURNMENT)

2 THE CHAIR: Okay, we're all back. Just a  
3 reminder everybody, the hearing is in session, and  
4 Mr. Maxston has some follow-up on the -- following the  
5 cross-examination of Mr. Lawrence by Mr. Kitchen.

6 MR. MAXSTON: Thank you, Mr. Chair.

7 Mr. Maxston Re-examines the Witness

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Lawrence, you had a  
9 discussion with Mr. Kitchen, and his question was would  
10 you agree that chiropractors should protect patients  
11 from harm no matter what, and I believe your answer was  
12 yes. In your role as Complaints Director, do you  
13 decide those kinds of issues?

14 A No.

15 Q Who does?

16 A It's the legislation governs what our actions is, and  
17 so I'm led by the regulations or mandates of practice.  
18 So the drafters of the legislation, and then council  
19 also directs the Standards of Practice, Codes of  
20 Ethics, the Pandemic Practice Directive, any policies.  
21 The council of the ACAC determines how chiropractors  
22 will conduct themselves.

23 Q And a similar question, Mr. Kitchen asked you would you  
24 agree that the threat of COVID-19 is more than the  
25 threat posed by wearing a mask. Again, as Complaints  
26 Director, in your role under Section 55 of the HPA, do

1           you decide that?

2     A     No.

3     Q     And, again, who does?

4     A     Again, that would be, in this case, I would assume  
5           Public Health, and they would set the direction for  
6           managing the pandemic during -- or managing COVID  
7           during the pandemic, and then council would apply  
8           practice directives or practice mandates to the  
9           members.

10    Q     Mr. Kitchen asked you a question about when you are  
11           assessing whether Dr. Wall was a danger to the public,  
12           aren't you making a medical or scientific judgment. Is  
13           that the Complaints Director's role, to make a  
14           judgment?

15    A     The judgment really is whether the mandates of practice  
16           have been complied with or not, and the -- apply the  
17           appropriate actions if noncompliance occurs.

18    Q     Do you as Complaints Director make findings of  
19           unprofessional conduct?

20    A     I do not.

21    Q     Is that prohibited under the HPA?

22    A     So the -- in this case, the Hearing Tribunal makes the  
23           determination of that. I don't assign guilt or  
24           innocence. That would be the purview of the Hearing  
25           Tribunal.

26    Q     Does a Complaints Director assess a threshold of



1 evidence?

2 A No. I think really the role of the investigation is to  
3 gather evidence and then present the evidence to the  
4 Tribunal, and the Tribunal will determine its value and  
5 weight.

6 Q Okay. Mr. Kitchen asked you or stated there was --  
7 asked you a question about there was no process for a  
8 chiropractor to practice without a mask. Were you ever  
9 asked by Dr. Wall as Complaints Director about that by  
10 Dr. Wall?

11 MR. KITCHEN: Hold on, hold on.  
12 Mr. Maxston, you asked that exact question in direct,  
13 and now you're asking it again. That's not a new  
14 issue. You're just re-going through your direct when  
15 you're asking that question.

16 MR. MAXSTON: Well, I think you asked  
17 whether there was a process for a chiropractor to  
18 practice without a mask --

19 MR. KITCHEN: Yes.

20 MR. MAXSTON: -- and I'm asking Mr. Lawrence  
21 whether he was ever asked --

22 MR. KITCHEN: Right.

23 MR. MAXSTON: -- about that process.

24 MR. KITCHEN: But you've already asked that  
25 question. Now you're just asking it again.

26 MR. MAXSTON: Well, I'm asking whether

1 Mr. Lawrence was ever asked about that. I'm not asking  
2 whether there was one or wasn't. I'm asking was  
3 Mr. Lawrence ever asked about the process.

4 MR. KITCHEN: You're asking if Mr. Lawrence  
5 was ever asked by Dr. Wall if there was a process?

6 MR. MAXSTON: I'll be even -- yeah, I'll be  
7 even more precise then.

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: Were you ever asked by  
9 Dr. Wall if there was a process?

10 MR. KITCHEN: Right, but you asked that in  
11 direct. This isn't new. This is redirect; it's new  
12 only. That's not --

13 MR. MAXSTON: Well --

14 MR. KITCHEN: -- new. You asked him; we  
15 have the answer to it.

16 MR. MAXSTON: Well --

17 MR. KITCHEN: You're going to get the same  
18 answer now, I don't dispute that, but I have an issue  
19 with you using redirect as Direct 2.0.

20 MR. MAXSTON: Well, your question was in the  
21 context of a human rights concern, and you then asked  
22 whether there was a process to address human rights  
23 concerns, and I'm going to ask Mr. Lawrence whether he  
24 was ever asked by Dr. Wall if there was a process to  
25 address human rights concerns, and that's new.

26 MR. KITCHEN: Well, I guess -- I don't think

1       it is. I think you asked something almost identical to  
2       that, maybe the exact words were different, but you, in  
3       substance, asked that question on the record.

4       MR. MAXSTON:                   Yeah, I asked him -- I asked  
5       him, Mr. Kitchen, about whether there was an exemption  
6       process. I didn't ask him whether someone had raised a  
7       human rights concern and asked about an exemption  
8       process.

9       THE CHAIR:                    I think we've been allowing  
10      some latitude in terms of these questions. I think I  
11      will allow this question with the inclusion of the  
12      specific reference to human rights, if that wording was  
13      not part of the first time this was raised.

14      MR. MAXSTON:                  So I'll ask a very precise  
15      question then.

16    Q   MR. MAXSTON:                  Mr. Lawrence, did Dr. Wall  
17       ever ask you about whether there was a process to  
18       address any human rights concerns he had?

19    A   No.

20    Q   In fairness to Mr. Kitchen and his last comment, I'm  
21       going to ask a question, but if he thinks it was asked  
22       and answered, I'll invite him to refresh my memory.

23               Did Dr. Wall ever ask you for an exemption?

24    A   No.

25      MR. KITCHEN:                  Again, we know the answer to  
26      that, but I --

1 MR. MAXSTON: I'm content to move on,  
2 Mr. Kitchen. I'm not going to pursue that any further.

3 MR. KITCHEN: Okay. Well, I have no issue  
4 with new questions, but you're asking the same  
5 questions you asked in direct. So regardless of  
6 whether we know the answer, whether it's controversial,  
7 I take issue with simply asking the same questions.

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Lawrence, Mr. Kitchen  
9 asked you whether you refused to debate scientific  
10 efficacy of masking with Dr. Wall. Is debating that  
11 part of your role under the HPA as Complaints Director?

12 A It is not.

13 Q Mr. Kitchen asked you about the 99 percent recovery  
14 rate. Is recovery rates part of a charge in the notice  
15 of hearing?

16 A It is not.

17 Q Mr. Kitchen and you engaged in a discussion about your  
18 comment, alleged comment, to Dr. Wall during your  
19 telephone conversation where you allegedly said that  
20 Dr. Wall was not free to mask, and I believe you  
21 responded couldn't comment about his private life.  
22 Does the College have jurisdiction over a regulated  
23 member's private life in masking?

24 A It does not.

25 Q Were you concerned about Dr. Wall's private life and  
26 masking?

1 A No.

2 Q Mr. Kitchen made some comments to you about Dr. Wall  
3 being placed in a position where he could either choose  
4 between masking or earning an income, and that wasn't a  
5 free choice. Order 16-2020, about the relaunch of the  
6 profession, had required masking; is that correct?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Was this about a free choice for you as Complaints  
9 Director, Dr. Wall's alleged free choice?

10 A As the Complaints Director, compliance is a necessity  
11 or an obligation.

12 Q Mr. Kitchen engaged in a discussion with you about  
13 Section 65, and his words were that you were attempting  
14 to require masking or requiring Dr. Wall to force  
15 practice -- to stop practicing. Does Section 65 allow  
16 for interim suspensions for a member to stop  
17 practicing?

18 A Section 65 allows for an interim suspension, yes.

19 Q Mr. Kitchen talked about you coercing Dr. Wall into  
20 masking or, I guess his alternative, he did not  
21 practice; who made the Section 65 decision?

22 A Dr. Linford.

23 Q Did you have any involvement in Dr. Linford -- direct  
24 involvement talking to Dr. Linford about this decision?

25 A No.

26 Q You had a discussion with Mr. Kitchen about whether you

1           believed that Dr. Wall had a medical exemption. Was  
2           your belief relevant?

3     A     No.

4     Q     Can you tell me why?

5     A     The -- my beliefs aren't relevant. The legislation is  
6           what's relevant, and so the -- and, sorry, I should  
7           clarify, when I say "legislation", what I'm talking  
8           about is the mandates of practice, and I just use that  
9           term as a catch-all, I guess. So I'm referring to the  
10          Standards of Practice, the Code of Ethics, directions  
11          that are provided by council for the members to adhere  
12          to, and my role is to ensure there is compliance to  
13          those requirements.

14    Q     Mr. Kitchen brought you back to the Linford decision  
15           after leaving it for a few minutes, and he brought you  
16           back to it, do you ultimately decide whether a member's  
17           noncompliance is unprofessional conduct?

18    A     I do not.

19    Q     Who does that?

20    A     In this case, it would be the Hearing Tribunal.

21    Q     Did you have to make a determination about exemptions  
22           to refer this to hearing?

23    A     No.

24    Q     I'll ask you to go to Dr. Linford's decision letter and  
25           specifically page 2. And that again is Exhibit B-5,  
26           'B' as in Bob, dash 5.

1 A Okay.

2 Q Just while you're finding that, Mr. Kitchen asked you  
3 to confirm a number of statements in this letter by  
4 reading them out to you and asking is that  
5 Dr. Linford's statement, and I'm going to ask you to go  
6 to the paragraph in the middle of page 2 that begins:  
7 (as read)

8 I have decided that the interim suspension of  
9 Dr. Wall's practice permit is not justified  
10 at this point in time.  
11 I'm going to read the next sentence to you, and there's  
12 a question coming: (as read)

13 I have decided the conditions on Dr. Wall's  
14 practice permit will be sufficient to address  
15 the risk to the public by Dr. Wall not  
16 wearing a face mask or face shield when  
17 seeing and treating patients.

18 Is that Dr. Linford's statement?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Does he mention a risk to the public?

21 A Yes.

22 Q I'm going to ask you to go to the AHS rescind notice,  
23 that's the rescinding of the closure of  
24 (INDISCERNIBLE), and that is Exhibit D-2, 'D' as in  
25 dog.

26 A Okay.

1 Q So while everyone is finding that, Mr. Kitchen took  
2 you, I believe, to paragraph 3 of the rescind notice.  
3 There is a question coming, but paragraph 3 says: (as  
4 read)

5 Prior to booking an appointment, Dr. Wall  
6 must inform the patient he will be unmasked  
7 [and so forth].

8 I'm going to ask you to read Order Number 1 in the  
9 rescind notice.

10 A (as read)

11 Dr. Curtis Wall must follow the current  
12 re-opening practice guidance as set out by  
13 the Alberta College and Association of  
14 Chiropractors, as well as all future  
15 iterations of this guidance.

16 Q So the Pandemic Directive, the guidance, did it require  
17 masking?

18 A It did.

19 Q Is there a contradiction between Order 1 and Order 3 in  
20 your mind?

21 A I believe there is, yes.

22 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, this isn't a  
23 question, but I'll leave this as a final comment, I  
24 want to come back to something about the transcript and  
25 discuss that.

26 Q MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Lawrence, Mr. Kitchen



1       discussed with you how you decided to, after utilizing  
2       Section 56 to create a complaint, that you also acted  
3       as investigator. Do you have Section 55(2) of the HPA  
4       handy? And it's not crucial that you do, but if you  
5       do --

6     A    55(2)?

7     Q    Yeah.

8     A    Yes.

9     Q    And I'm really looking -- I'm sorry?

10    A    I do, yes.

11    Q    And can you tell me what Section 55(2)(d) as in dog  
12       says? And I think you'll have to read the opening line  
13       on 55(2) for it to make grammatical sense.

14    A    So 55(2) says: (as read)

15               The Complaints Director may ...

16       And (d) of that says: (as read)

17               May conduct or appoint an investigator to  
18       conduct an investigation.

19    Q    Did you rely on this section when you conducted the  
20       investigation yourself?

21    A    Yes.

22    Q    Is that allowed under the HPA?

23    A    It is.

24    Q    Mr. Kitchen asked you whether you were aware of any  
25       other complaints about Dr. Wall's conduct in terms of  
26       masking.

1 MR. KITCHEN: Hold on, that's not what I  
2 asked. I did not qualify it in terms of masking.

3 MR. MAXSTON: Okay, well --

4 MR. KITCHEN: I left it unqualified.

5 MR. MAXSTON: Fair enough, well, I'm going  
6 to ask the question then a little bit differently.

7 Q MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Kitchen asked you about  
8 whether there were any complaints against -- other  
9 complaints against Dr. Wall; is that correct?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And I think your response was that you relied on  
12 Section 56. Do you need more than one complaint to  
13 direct that an investigation occurs?

14 A I do not.

15 Q Mr. Kitchen asked you a series of questions about  
16 whether you have any evidence of Dr. Wall harming  
17 patients because of not masking or social distancing or  
18 using plexiglass barriers; is that relevant?

19 A I don't believe so. I think in a -- when we're looking  
20 at compliance, it's not about the outcome, it's the  
21 action.

22 Q When you look at the Notice of Hearing -- the Amended  
23 Notice of Hearing, are there any charges about causing  
24 harm to patients?

25 A There is not.

26 MR. MAXSTON: So, Mr. Chair, I want to go

1 back to something I was going to address sort of in the  
2 tail end of my questions, in the middle of my tail end  
3 of my questions.

4 Q MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Kitchen asked questions  
5 about a transcript or a recording of the I believe it's  
6 the December 3 telephone conversation and --

7 A Sorry, I think it was about the interview that  
8 Dr. Halowski and I conducted with him.

9 Q Pardon me, thank you.

10 MR. MAXSTON: I think, and this is open to  
11 the Tribunal more than anything, but -- well, first,  
12 you're not bound by the formal Rules of Evidence. If  
13 Mr. Lawrence has a recording or a transcript, I think  
14 it's open to this Tribunal to ask that he produce it,  
15 and that we finish his testimony tomorrow by reviewing  
16 that with him.

17 And I don't think that's unusual or extraordinary.  
18 My friend brought up the matter of the transcript. And  
19 if you're concerned about what was or wasn't said, and  
20 I think Mr. Kitchen is, I think it's fair to ask that  
21 that transcript be or recording, whatever it is, be  
22 entered as an exhibit, and we finish with Mr. Lawrence  
23 tomorrow morning.

24 So I'm going to ask Mr. Kitchen if he has any  
25 comments on that, but my sense is it might clear up a  
26 lot of questions.

1 MR. KITCHEN: I disagree. I don't think it  
2 would clear up hardly any questions. I don't object to  
3 it coming in as an exhibit. I do object to Mr. Maxston  
4 having another opportunity to do a direct examination.  
5 That ship has sailed. He's had his opportunity. He's  
6 done it. He did not introduce that as an exhibit as  
7 part of that or inquire to that. He should not be  
8 permitted, it's procedurally unfair to permit him to  
9 have another chance to have a direct examination of  
10 this witness. We've had a direct, we've had a cross,  
11 we've had a re-direct, let's put in the transcript and  
12 leave it there.

13 MR. MAXSTON: I'm not really -- I don't  
14 think my re-re-direct, if I was to ask Mr. Lawrence  
15 questions about it tomorrow, would be anything other  
16 than, Is this a recording, did you make it, or is this  
17 a transcript, did you type it up or have someone  
18 prepare it. That's all I would want to do. If you're  
19 consenting to it being entered as an exhibit,  
20 Mr. Kitchen, then I don't intend to ask any further  
21 questions about it because I've asked those questions.  
22 But it occurred to me that if it's a concern for the  
23 Tribunal, they can certainly have it as an exhibit.

24 MR. KITCHEN: Yeah, I'm fine with it being  
25 an exhibit, just not with any further questioning.

26 MR. MAXSTON: I think what I would -- again,

1     what I would suggest is that I ask Mr. Lawrence, if  
2     that transcript or recording is provided, you know, Is  
3     it something you created. And I'd leave that today. I  
4     just don't want there to be any question about the  
5     bona fides or source of that exhibit. I don't intend  
6     to ask him any questions about it other than that.

7     MR. KITCHEN:                     Well, you can ask him that  
8     question now I mean. If there is a transcript, if  
9     one's produced, you can ask him how it was produced,  
10    who produced it. I've got no issue to go ahead and ask  
11    it now.

12    MR. MAXSTON:                    Yeah, and I think I'm only  
13    going to do that if we have, (a), the consent from you,  
14    Mr. Kitchen, that this can go in and, (b), the Tribunal  
15    wanting it to go in. It just struck me, as I was  
16    listening to your questions about, you know, what said  
17    and what wasn't said, and I heard Mr. Lawrence indicate  
18    that there was either a transcript or a recording, I  
19    thought, well, why wouldn't we put that to the  
20    Tribunal. Not intending to re-examine, that's why I  
21    stopped right there and didn't ask a question.

22    MR. KITCHEN:                    Well, I tell you what, if  
23    there's a transcript, there's a recording. I think the  
24    fair thing to do, if the Tribunal agrees, is we put in  
25    the transcript as an exhibit but that you provide to me  
26    a copy of the audio recording. That sounds fair to me.

1 MR. MAXSTON: Why don't we do this: I'm  
2 going to --

3 Q MR. MAXSTON: We're digressing here,  
4 Mr. Lawrence, with some legalese questions, and they're  
5 good questions, but maybe I can ask you a couple of  
6 questions, with my friend's consent, about the  
7 transcript and the recording, and then we can see how  
8 that might or might not go in.

9 MR. MAXSTON: Would that be fair,  
10 Mr. Kitchen?

11 MR. KITCHEN: Yeah, I think that's okay.

12 A Can I make one comment about --

13 Q MR. MAXSTON: Sure.

14 A -- that? It is a recording not a transcript.

15 Q Okay. Well, I'll ask you a couple of quick questions  
16 about it. Did you make that recording when you had the  
17 conversation?

18 A I did.

19 Q Has it been altered in any way, to your knowledge?

20 A It has not.

21 MR. MAXSTON: Okay, subject to Mr. Kitchen,  
22 and I think, in fairness, he should have a chance to  
23 ask you some very basic questions about it as well, I  
24 think we should provide the recording to the Tribunal  
25 and go from there.

26 THE CHAIR: Can I ask -- and I'll be

1     frank, we discussed this at our last break and the  
2     question as to why it wasn't entered.  If it's a  
3     recording, is it -- are you proposing, Mr. Maxston,  
4     that it be played, or are you proposing that it be  
5     transcribed?

6     MR. MAXSTON:                     Well, I'm in Mr. Kitchen's  
7     hands because I really want to be fair to him.  To be  
8     honest with you, I think it might be better to have it  
9     transcribed and put the recording in so everybody has a  
10    chance to look at, you know, both versions of it.

11        I'm really concerned here with getting this  
12    information into your hands.  There's nothing devious  
13    here.  I'm not -- again, in fairness to Mr. Kitchen,  
14    I'm not going to ask questions about it.  I've asked  
15    questions about the discussion before.  It just  
16    occurred to me that, particularly when I heard his  
17    cross-examination, and there were questions about what  
18    was said and what wasn't said in this particular  
19    conversation, I thought, well, let's just put it in  
20    front of you.

21        And to the extent that helps or hurts my case or  
22    helps or hurts Mr. Kitchen's case, well, so be it.

23    THE CHAIR:                     It's kind of out of order in  
24    terms of normally we get that, and then there's  
25    questioning direct and cross.  So --

26    MR. MAXSTON:                     Well, again, Mr. --

1 THE CHAIR: Are --

2 MR. MAXSTON: Oh, I'm sorry.

3 THE CHAIR: -- we at the point where we've

4 agreed that it could be entered tomorrow morning and

5 that Mr. Maxston and Mr. Kitchen can ask a very -- very

6 pointed questions to establish what it is, it's

7 provenance, and then -- but not its subject?

8 MR. MAXSTON: I think I probably already did

9 that with Mr. Lawrence. I'm not sure I need to redo

10 that again.

11 MR. KITCHEN: What about this? We're going

12 to have to come back to hear more evidence at some

13 point, we don't know when, but that's -- we're probably

14 looking at at least a few weeks I'd imagine, unless we

15 can get ourselves all together again soon. Why not --

16 Mr. Maxston, let me know what you think of this -- why

17 not, in that span of time, because it should be quite a

18 bit of time, the recording is transcribed, and then

19 when that transcription is ready, it gets -- you know,

20 you can send it to me for me to have a look.

21 Presumably, I won't object to it, I don't intend to,

22 unless I see something fishy, which I don't expect to

23 see. It can go in by consent -- well, it can go in by

24 consent from counsel. We can, by consent, suggest that

25 the Tribunal accept it when we reconvene a few weeks

26 down the road to hear the rest of the evidence.



1 THE CHAIR: I would prefer that. I would  
2 much prefer to see a transcription. Then there is  
3 no -- since it's not going to be directly the topic of  
4 questioning at this point, then there's no panic to get  
5 it in tomorrow. Is that fair?

6 MR. MAXSTON: I didn't think it was  
7 providable tomorrow, if that's a word. I'm just  
8 suggesting that, you know, it's something that you  
9 might be interested in. And I'll be --

10 THE CHAIR: Who would transcribe it?

11 MR. MAXSTON: We could send it to a court  
12 reporter. We could ask someone internally at the  
13 College to do it. I'm a -- I want to make sure that  
14 Mr. Kitchen is comfortable with that process. Again --

15 THE CHAIR: I don't know --

16 MR. MAXSTON: -- I'm in your hands.

17 THE CHAIR: -- who has -- who has  
18 possession? The College?

19 A The College.

20 MR. MAXSTON: I don't --

21 THE CHAIR: Yeah. Okay, can we leave it  
22 with the College to make arrangements to have a  
23 transcription prepared?

24 MR. MAXSTON: (NO VERBAL RESPONSE)

25 THE CHAIR: Okay.

26 A Yes.

1 MR. KITCHEN: Now, I have to raise  
2 something. This was Mr. Maxston's idea, I've consented  
3 to it. In the event months from now, we get to a point  
4 where we're discussing costs, I'm going to object now,  
5 make it known, that I will object to the College  
6 claiming any costs for this transcription. Because as  
7 much as I'm consenting to it going in, it was not my  
8 proposal, it was not my idea, it was the College's idea  
9 to put it in.

10 So in the event the Tribunal rules against  
11 Dr. Wall, and the College, the Complaints Director  
12 seeks costs, I don't consent to the cost of this  
13 transcription being added --

14 THE CHAIR: Okay, that --

15 MR. KITCHEN: -- to those costs.

16 THE CHAIR: -- that's a -- your point's  
17 made. I think we're getting ahead of ourselves.

18 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, and, Mr. Kitchen, let me  
19 be honest with you, if you don't think you want this  
20 in, then -- I mean it's really for your benefit in a  
21 sense, because you haven't questioned your client yet.  
22 I'm content to leave it out. I wanted to raise it.  
23 You seemed to, rightly so, have some questions about  
24 the interaction. If you don't want it to go in for  
25 either cost reasons or other reasons, I'm content to  
26 just leave things as is.

1 MR. KITCHEN: I'm indifferent. I'm content  
2 to leave it out as well. It sounded like it was your  
3 idea to bring it in.

4 MR. MAXSTON: Well, can I suggest this?  
5 Mr. Lawrence is in the sort of awkward position of  
6 being both witness and the client who gives me  
7 directions. Without discussing the contents of that  
8 tape at all or any questions about the discussion,  
9 because I can't do that, can I get instructions from  
10 him and let you know tomorrow what his preference is?

11 MR. KITCHEN: That's fine, yeah.

12 THE CHAIR: Okay, we'll table it till  
13 tomorrow.

14 MR. MAXSTON: Sure.

15 THE CHAIR: Mr. Maxston, were you finished  
16 with your examination -- your redirect?

17 MR. MAXSTON: Yes, I am. So I don't know if  
18 you want to take a break, Mr. Chair, and decide whether  
19 you have questions for Mr. Lawrence or you want to go  
20 ahead right now, but fine either way.

21 MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Chair, I propose I have a  
22 couple questions for recross. That was a pretty  
23 extensive redirect. That was a pretty extensive  
24 redirect that I think raised some new issues that I  
25 should be entitled to cross on.

26 MR. MAXSTON: I'm not going to object to

1           that, Mr. Chair, provided that I get the same courtesy  
2           if I have a couple of quick follow-ups on something  
3           down the road with my friend's witnesses.

4           THE CHAIR:                               Okay, let's proceed.

5                       Mr. Kitchen.

6           Mr. Kitchen Re-cross-examines the Witness

7    Q   MR. KITCHEN:                       Mr. Lawrence, just to confirm,  
8           you would not initiate an investigation unless there  
9           was at least a possibility of professional misconduct;  
10          isn't that correct?

11   A   Yes.

12   Q   In your discretion, before you initiate a complaint,  
13          you decide if there's actually any likelihood of a  
14          finding at the end of professional misconduct; do you  
15          not?

16   A   I don't know about if there's a finding, but if --  
17          because there might be what I would consider evidence  
18          of professional misconduct and then not a finding, but  
19          generally that's correct, yes.

20   Q   You said in answer to Mr. Maxston that you're not  
21          concerned about the private life of Dr. Wall; is that  
22          correct?

23   A   That's correct.

24   Q   Then it's not likely, given that lack of concern, it's  
25          not likely that your comments in the call to Dr. Wall  
26          about being free to wear a mask were actually about his

1 private life?

2 A What I meant by that when I said that is the concern  
3 is, because I don't have any legislative authority over  
4 his private life, so that's what I mean, in his private  
5 life, he's free to do whatever he chooses; my concern  
6 is only as a member of the College.

7 Q Right, so considering you're only concerned with the  
8 professional life of Dr. Wall, it's not likely you  
9 would have made that comment about being free to wear a  
10 mask only in the context of his private life; it's not  
11 likely you discussed his private life at all, correct?

12 A I don't agree with that, but I believe what I was  
13 talking about was, you know, in his private life, he's  
14 free to do whatever he decides he wants to do.

15 Q Dr. Linford disagrees with the ACAC on how to respond  
16 to the alleged risk to the public of not wearing a  
17 mask, correct?

18 A I think Dr. Linford's decision was to allow practice  
19 with restrictions until the completion of the complaint  
20 so that the Tribunal could make a decision on how best  
21 to proceed.

22 Q That's not what he said in his December 18th decision  
23 though, is it?

24 A Well, he said that he directs Dr. Wall's practice  
25 permit is subject to the following conditions pending  
26 the completion of the process under Part 4 of the

1 Health Professions Act, and Part 4 is dealing with  
2 complaints.

3 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Kitchen, I wasn't going to  
4 object before, but we are now going back to things you  
5 directly asked my client about. This isn't anything  
6 new, so --

7 THE CHAIR: Yeah, I agree.

8 MR. KITCHEN: I think I just have one more.

9 Q MR. KITCHEN: So I'm going to the rescind  
10 notice. My learned friend asked you a question  
11 about -- a redirect question about a contradiction  
12 between 1 and 3, between paragraph 1 and paragraph 3 of  
13 that rescind notice. Do you recall him asking you that  
14 just a few minutes ago?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Contradiction being, paragraph 1 says: (as read)

17 Dr. Wall must follow the current reopening  
18 practice guidance as set out by the ACAC.

19 And then Section 3 says: (as read)

20 Prior to booking an appointment, Dr. Wall  
21 must inform the patient he will be unmasked  
22 while providing services.

23 So just to confirm, you think there's a contradiction  
24 there, correct?

25 A Yes.

26 Q Would you agree that, at least in the short-term, at

1       least for the last eight months, Dr. Linford does not  
2       see a distinction there? That's based on his written  
3       decision. I'm not asking about his thought process.  
4       Based on his written decision, Dr. Linford doesn't see  
5       a distinction there?

6       MR. MAXSTON:                   I'm not sure that question can  
7       be asked, because that's not something that is even  
8       addressed in the Linford decision. So, Mr. Kitchen, I  
9       think we've gone about as far as we can here with your  
10      recross-examination. I think that goes beyond  
11      Dr. Linford -- what Dr. Linford was even talking about,  
12      so I'm going to object to that.

13      MR. KITCHEN:                   That's fine. That's fine.

14    Q   MR. KITCHEN:                   Last question, and I only  
15       raise this because there seems to be some confusion  
16       about how many complaints to the ACAC that have been  
17       submitted on behalf of -- or about Dr. Wall.

18               Mr. Maxston said it doesn't take any more than one  
19       complaint against Dr. Wall for there to be a finding of  
20       professional misconduct, but just to be clear, there  
21       are zero complaints to the ACAC about Dr. Wall's  
22       conduct; is that correct?

23    A   Except the one presently opened, that's correct.

24    Q   So the only complaint is the one from yourself,  
25       correct?

26    A   That's correct.

1 Q Okay, good, we're on the same page.

2 MR. KITCHEN: All right, that's it for me.

3 Discussion

4 THE CHAIR: Okay, then that will conclude  
5 our session for today. We will resume, we'll convene  
6 for today and resume 9:00 tomorrow morning.

7 And I believe Mr. Maxston is finished with his  
8 witnesses, so you will have your at least one witness  
9 tomorrow morning, Mr. Kitchen?

10 MR. KITCHEN: I'm going to be calling  
11 Dr. Wall tomorrow morning, yes.

12 THE CHAIR: Okay.

13 MR. KITCHEN: Just to go back, so maybe I  
14 misheard, you don't have any questions then for  
15 Mr. Lawrence as the Chair, as the Tribunal?

16 MR. MAXSTON: I was just going to ask that  
17 actually.

18 THE CHAIR: We have -- we discussed that  
19 in the 15-minute break, and, at this point, I will say  
20 no.

21 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I just want to make  
22 one other comment, Mr. Lawrence was the College's final  
23 witness, but you will recall, and I think this is --  
24 there's an understanding amongst everyone here, but I  
25 want to just put it on the record again, I believe the  
26 Hearing Tribunal gave my client the ability to call a



1 response witness or response evidence to Mr. Schaefer's  
2 expert report. I don't know if that will happen,  
3 frankly, but I just want to put on the record that,  
4 although the College's -- the Complaints Director's  
5 case is closed, there's that one caveat. I don't know  
6 if we'll be calling anyone, but I wanted to remind  
7 everyone of that.

8 THE CHAIR: I don't think we'll be doing  
9 that tomorrow.

10 MR. MAXSTON: No, I'm not in a position to  
11 do that tomorrow. It would be, frankly, out of order.  
12 To use a phrase my friend and I are familiar with, at  
13 some point, I might say, Well, before we go on to the  
14 next witness, we have to finish up with a Complaints  
15 Director witness concerning Mr. Schaefer. Again, I'll  
16 let Mr. Kitchen know as soon as we've made any  
17 determination on that, but, typically, I'd be saying  
18 now, well, the Complaints Director's case is closed,  
19 that's accurate with that one caveat.

20 THE CHAIR: Okay --

21 MR. KITCHEN: That's fine.

22 THE CHAIR: -- fair enough. Okay, on  
23 behalf of all of us, Mr. Lawrence, thank you very much  
24 for your attendance and your testimony today.

25 A Thank you.

26 THE CHAIR: You are discharged or

1 dismissed, I'm not sure which is the appropriate term.

2 (WITNESS STANDS DOWN)

3 THE CHAIR: And we will, for the rest of  
4 those on the hearing call, we will see everybody 9:00  
5 tomorrow morning.

6

7 PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED UNTIL 9:00 AM, SEPTEMBER 8, 2021

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPT:

2

3 I, Karoline Schumann, certify that the foregoing  
4 pages are a complete and accurate transcript of the  
5 proceedings, taken down by me in shorthand and  
6 transcribed from my shorthand notes to the best of my  
7 skill and ability.

8 Dated at the City of Calgary, Province of Alberta,  
9 this 27th day of September, 2021.

10

11

12

13

Karoline Schumann

14

Karoline Schumann, CSR(A)

15

Official Court Reporter

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 Proceedings taken via Videoconference for The Alberta  
2 College and Association of Chiropractors, Edmonton,  
3 Alberta

4

5 September 1, 2021 Afternoon Session

6

7 HEARING TRIBUNAL

8 J. Lees Tribunal Chair

9 W. Pavlic Internal Legal Counsel

10 Dr. L. Aldcorn ACAC Registered Member

11 Dr. D. Martens ACAC Registered Member

12 D. Dawson Public Member

13 A. Nelson ACAC Hearings Director

14

15 ALBERTA COLLEGE AND ASSOCIATION OF CHIROPRACTORS

16 D. Lawrence ACAC Complaints Director

17 B.E. Maxston, QC ACAC Legal Counsel

18

19 FOR DR. CURTIS WALL

20 J.S.M. Kitchen Legal Counsel

21

22 K. Schumann, CSR(A) Official Court Reporter

23

24 (PROCEEDINGS RECOMMENCED AT 1:03 PM)

25 THE CHAIR: The Hearing Tribunal regarding

26 Dr. Wall is back in session, and we will ask

1 Mr. Maxston to introduce his first witness, but before  
2 doing so, Dr. Hu, we would ask that our court reporter,  
3 Karoline Schumann, either swear or affirm you prior to  
4 your giving testimony.

5 THE WITNESS: Sure.

6 DR. JIA HU, Sworn, Examined by Mr. Maxston  
7 (Qualification)

8 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair and Tribunal  
9 Members, just so you're familiar with what I'm going to  
10 do next, and some of you may well have been in hearings  
11 that have involved expert witnesses, and Mr. Kitchen  
12 will know this and Mr. Pavlic will know this, before I  
13 begin asking Dr. Hu questions about the substance of  
14 his report, I need to take a step which is called  
15 qualifying him as a witness. That will involved me  
16 asking some background questions of him in terms of his  
17 knowledge, training, experience. Mr. Kitchen may have  
18 some comments about that as well, and I will then  
19 tender him to be accepted as an expert witness, and,  
20 only then, would I start taking him through his expert  
21 report.

22 Q MR. MAXSTON: So, Dr. Hu, I'll just ask you  
23 to state your full name for the record, please.

24 A Yeah, Jia Hu.

25 Q And I'll just confirm that the agreed on exhibits in  
26 this hearing were provided to you?

1 A Yes.

2 Q Also Exhibits E-1 and E-2 are your cv and expert  
3 report. Can you confirm that's correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And your expert report is dated July 28, 2021. I have  
6 just a housekeeping question before I start to qualify  
7 you. I note that on --

8 MR. MAXSTON: Oh, and Mr. Chair, I'm  
9 assuming everyone is at Exhibits E-1 and E-2.

10 THE CHAIR: Raise your hand if not. Okay.

11 MR. MAXSTON: Sorry, I was diving right in  
12 there.

13 Q MR. MAXSTON: Just as a housekeeping matter,  
14 I note that on page 1 of your expert report, again  
15 that's Exhibit E-2, it says: (as read)

16 Prepared by Jia Hu and Margaret Pateman.

17 Can you please tell me who Ms. Pateman is and what her  
18 role was in preparing the report?

19 A Yeah, so Margaret Pateman is a -- was a Masters in  
20 Public Health student who worked with me on various  
21 things in my Public Health position role, and she did  
22 some of the preliminary sort of literature review,  
23 which is looking for papers around masking, the  
24 evidence for or lack thereof, and draft -- doing an  
25 initial draft of the report as well.

26 Q And I'm assuming that, nonetheless, you stand by this

1 expert report as your expert report?

2 A I did make, yes, substantial revisions to her -- her  
3 review is good, but I made a lot of revisions, so, yes.

4 Q Okay, thank you very much.

5 MR. MAXSTON: So I'm going to ask everyone  
6 to go to your cv, which again is E-1. I'll wait a  
7 minute till everyone is there, wait a few seconds.

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Hu, can you tell me what  
9 your current occupation, profession is?

10 A Yeah, so I'm a Public Health physician and a family  
11 physician. I have a few different roles right now.  
12 One of them I guess is to lead the provincial vaccine  
13 rollout from the -- primary care. I chair a group  
14 called 19 To Zero, which is a multi-sector coalition,  
15 you know, aimed at providing education around COVID-19  
16 and vaccinations. I have various -- I was quite  
17 recently a Medical Officer of Health with Alberta  
18 Health Services in the Calgary zone, and many other  
19 miscellaneous things, but, generally, often lots of  
20 COVID-related things.

21 Q Okay, well, we'll probably touch on those in a little  
22 more detail in a moment, but I'd like to go to page 1  
23 of your cv and ask you to just briefly summarize  
24 Section 1, which is your education.

25 A Yeah, so in terms of education, so I mean I have a  
26 Bachelor's degree in Economics from Harvard University;

1 medical degree from the University of Alberta, medical  
2 doctor degree; a residency in Public Health and  
3 preventative medicine and (INDISCERNIBLE) medicine from  
4 the University of Toronto; and that sort of Public  
5 Health residency is generally what qualifies you to  
6 become a Medical Officer of Health, which is kind of  
7 like what Deena Hinshaw is; and Masters in Health  
8 Policy, Planning, and Finance from the London School of  
9 Hygiene & Tropical Medicine and London School of  
10 Economics.

11 Q Thank you. And if I were to ask you what degrees or  
12 certificates you have, I think you canvassed that; are  
13 you a regulated member of the College of Physicians and  
14 Surgeons of Alberta?

15 A I am.

16 Q And can you tell me, have you attended or conducted  
17 continuing education seminars or lectures, that type of  
18 thing?

19 A Yes, I conduct continuing education seminars quite  
20 regularly throughout -- well, in general and throughout  
21 COVID, so I mean probably have done several dozen in  
22 the last year.

23 Q And those would be COVID-related?

24 A Yeah.

25 Q And just very briefly what would you be speaking to  
26 with those kinds of seminars or lectures?



1 A Oh, everything from, you know, things like masking to  
2 vaccination to what we're likely to see with a fourth  
3 wave or even a second wave, back in the day, before we  
4 had our second wave, and so really covering the gamut  
5 of, yeah, of -- if anything, that would touch COVID-19  
6 actually from the science, the epidemiology, to measure  
7 to prevent transmission, et cetera, et cetera.

8 Q Okay. Have you received any awards or professional  
9 recognition in your career?

10 A Yes, I mean, I guess recently I received an award  
11 "Specialist Physician of the Year" from, you know, the  
12 Calgary's own sort of primary care association, and so  
13 that award is given to -- by the family doctors to like  
14 the, I guess, the best specialist physician of the  
15 year. I think as a member of the Alberta Medical  
16 Association, as a (INDISCERNIBLE) physician, we  
17 collectively received an award from them last year just  
18 around just COVID stuff. I forgot the name of that  
19 award actually, but, yes, I've received some awards.

20 Q Thank you. Have you published any articles in your  
21 field?

22 A Yes, you know, quite a few articles I would say. You  
23 know, I think a lot of what I do is around vaccine  
24 uptake research, vaccine hesitancy research, so many,  
25 many articles on that.

26 Also quite a lot of articles on sort of like lab

1 studies around COVID, so, you know, for example, I've  
2 been involved in the validation of every new type of  
3 lab testing in our province. You know, back in the  
4 day, we ran out of swabs, and so we started using new  
5 swabs and rapid tests and all that, and so, I mean, I  
6 can elect CVS in the publications I have, but a fair  
7 number I would say around COVID.

8 Q Have any of those publications been what I'll call  
9 peer-reviewed?

10 A Yeah, they're all peer-reviewed sort of by definition  
11 for me to call them a publication.

12 Q Okay. I'm just going to switch gears a little bit, and  
13 review your professional activities in terms of your  
14 employment history in three areas, and you've  
15 identified them in your cv, the first is your clinical  
16 work experience and then your non-clinical work  
17 experience and then what you described as leadership  
18 experience.

19 So when it comes to clinical work experience, I am  
20 looking at page 2 of your cv, and it starts off with an  
21 entry, July 14-present, and then it has three entries.  
22 Can you describe clinical work experience?

23 A Yeah, so I am trained as a family physician, and so  
24 since I've been in Calgary, the sort of active roles  
25 I've had one is sort of what you might call like a  
26 general family practice physician working at East

1       Calgary Health Centre, which is a clinic that generally  
2       serves marginalized complex patients, and I work as a  
3       sort of a locum there, so I provide coverage.

4               I also work at a long-term care or used to, I'll  
5       say, like in a really long matter, which is just --  
6       it's a longer therapy phase, it's like -- that serves  
7       people with complex mental health issues. And, you  
8       know, prior to this, I did a lot of work as a  
9       hospitalist at the Peter Lougheed Centre. I will say  
10      that the amount of clinic work I've been doing during  
11      COVID is decreased as I've done more Public Health  
12      related work, but I do still see patients once in a  
13      while.

14    Q    Okay. On page 1 of your cv, I'm skipping back, you  
15       describe your non-clinical work experience, and before  
16       asking you to briefly summarize that, can you tell me  
17       what you mean by "non-clinical"?

18    A    Yeah, so, I mean, I -- I think I generally would define  
19       clinical as like directly seeing patients, whereas  
20       non-clinical would be anything that isn't directly  
21       seeing patients, and so probably like a hallmark of  
22       nonclinical that I put in there is like Medical Officer  
23       of Health with Alberta Health Services, right?

24               And in that sort of role, you primarily are doing  
25       things like, I guess, managing the overall response to  
26       COVID-19, including things like contact-tracing,

1 vaccine rollout, outbreak management, et cetera, and  
2 then so that's less one-on-one patient care. Well, it  
3 rarely is, but it's, again, like Public Health type  
4 work.

5 Q Okay. When I look at the heading "Non-clinical  
6 Experience", the first entry you have is the chair and  
7 co-founder of 19 To Zero. Can I ask you to describe  
8 what that is?

9 A Yeah. So, I mean, 19 To Zero is a multi-sector  
10 coalition basically aimed at closing the vaccination  
11 gap and providing education around COVID-19 and  
12 COVID-19 vaccinations. When I say "multisectoral", we  
13 basically have organizations from government, public  
14 health, health care, but also academia, which is kind  
15 of like the usual suspects, but also organizations like  
16 an NGO, some society partners, school boards,  
17 et cetera, and, you know, private industries,  
18 companies. This is really it's like a cross-cut of all  
19 society.

20 And, you know, fundamentally, what we do is, like  
21 I sort of mentioned, so through a (INDISCERNIBLE) like  
22 increase vaccination rates, provide education on  
23 COVID-19, but this -- to do this, you know, our  
24 activities range from what I would call very upstream  
25 things like collecting data, research on how to best  
26 increase vaccine uptake and how best to communicate

1 with people, down to very nitty-gritty things like  
2 organizing pop-up clinics all over the province, and  
3 the scope of our work geographically is in Alberta,  
4 Ontario. Nationally, really.

5 Q Okay, your next entry is corporate medical director,  
6 CPPI. Can you tell me briefly what that was, what  
7 involved --

8 A Yeah.

9 Q -- was involved there?

10 A Yeah. So I provide medical advisory to Canadian  
11 Pension Plan, the investment -- well, they call  
12 themselves different things, but the Canadian Pension  
13 Plan. And in that role, yeah, essentially -- again  
14 many things having to do with COVID and also many  
15 things having to do with mental health, right? So  
16 things related to, you know, what is most impacting  
17 their employees' health and well being. And, again,  
18 you know, very similar from when COVID started to, you  
19 know, what do we do, should we close our offices; you  
20 know, now for us should it be mandate vaccines and  
21 everything in between.

22 Q Okay. Your next entry is September 18 to May 21,  
23 Medical Officer of Health, Alberta Health Services,  
24 Calgary. Can you explore the -- your duties there;  
25 what was involved in your work there?

26 A Yes. So, you know -- not how familiar you are with

1    what medical officers of health do, but within Alberta,  
2    you know, you have folks like Dr. Hinshaw, who work for  
3    the Ministry and, therefore, are more directly  
4    accountable to, let's say, Cabinet. And then you have  
5    the medical officers of health within Alberta Health  
6    Services that are maybe more responsible for, let's  
7    say, if Dr. Hinshaw's job is more around setting  
8    overall policy in conjunction with Cabinet, then the  
9    medical officers of health with Alberta Health Services  
10   are responsible for actually responding to COVID within  
11   the confines of the policy line that they were in.

12           And so, for example, when COVID-19 started, one  
13   thing we had to do was rapidly scale up our  
14   contact-tracing, which we did. And then after that, I  
15   think the next big challenge -- you know, along the  
16   way, a lot of sort of communications to people around  
17   the importance of, you know, following Public Health  
18   guidance at the time, like staying home, you know, not  
19   going to see too many people.

20           Another big thing that we did was the sort of  
21   ongoing -- was management outbreaks, and so, you know,  
22   like managed every long-term care outbreak in this  
23   Calgary zone essentially, managed most of the acute  
24   care outbreaks, hospital outbreaks as well.

25           Because prior to COVID happening, my primary  
26   portfolio, and the different MOHs have different

1 portfolios, but mine was control of communicable  
2 diseases and vaccinations, and so it was sort of my  
3 base portfolio.

4 Once COVID happened, everybody was doing COVID,  
5 but I was probably doing the most like intense stuff  
6 I'll say, and, you know, the outbreaks were the next  
7 big piece, and then with the advent of the vaccine,  
8 really vaccine education, supporting the vaccine  
9 rollout, et cetera, et cetera.

10 Q Okay, I'm going to skip down, and the last question  
11 I'll have for you in this area of your cv is you've got  
12 an entry May 17 to February 17: (as read)

13 Consultant (part-time): Public Health Agency  
14 of Canada.

15 Can you tell me what Public Health Agency of Canada is,  
16 and what you did there?

17 A Yes. Oh, yes, yes, I forgot it's on my cv. So  
18 anyways, the Public Health Agency of Canada is sort of  
19 the federal body that provides guidance, expertise  
20 around sort of Public Health issues.

21 One thing that is sort of secondary to that via  
22 Canada is called NACI, the national advisory committee  
23 on immunization, which people may know about because  
24 they provide a lot of recommendations in having used  
25 vaccinations, but think of them as like near equivalent  
26 of the US CDC but for Canada.

1           In that May role, I was helping them develop  
2       guidelines around the use of the shingles vaccine,  
3       although I'll have to say, more recently, like I've  
4       been working with them again to develop a federal  
5       vaccine passport that Trudeau announced a few weeks  
6       ago.

7       Q   At the bottom of page 2 of your cv, you've talked  
8       about -- you have a category entitled "Leadership  
9       Experience", and there's -- the first entry is "Board  
10      Member, Partners in Health Canada". Can you tell me  
11      about that and the other --

12      A   Yeah.

13      Q   -- two entries there?

14      A   Yeah, so Partners in Health is an NGO, Boston-based  
15      NGO, that -- well, they're pretty well known. Actually  
16      they do a lot of global health work, started by a guy  
17      named Paul Farmer and a guy named Jim Kim, who later  
18      became the president of World Bank. And, you know,  
19      they basically do global health primarily in the area  
20      of sort of like health systems strengthening in  
21      low-income countries like Rwanda, Haiti, they do a lot  
22      of work in Haiti.

23           And they created a Canada arm about 11 years ago,  
24      and I'm on their board. I work quite closely with  
25      their Executive Director. And in that -- what I do  
26      there is actually, you know, try to fundraise, we try



1 to like carve out strategic direction and overall  
2 objectives.

3 And I guess actually more recently, Partners in  
4 Health was doing a lot of COVID work in the United  
5 States, and actually I was helping lead some of their  
6 US COVID-related work, which is primarily around  
7 supporting marginalized populations in, you know,  
8 getting testing, getting vaccinated, social support,  
9 et cetera.

10 Q Okay. Thank you very much.

11 MR. MAXSTON: Subject to any questions from  
12 Mr. Kitchen, Dr. Wall's lawyer, Mr. Chair and Hearing  
13 Tribunal Members, at this time, I would tender Dr. Hu  
14 as an expert in the area of public and, in particular,  
15 COVID-19 and the efficacy of masking and other COVID-19  
16 measures.

17 THE CHAIR: Mr. Kitchen? I think you're  
18 muted on your computer again, Mr. Kitchen.

19 MR. KITCHEN: Can you hear me?

20 THE CHAIR: Yeah, I can just -- you're  
21 quite -- your volume is quite low.

22 MR. KITCHEN: All right, is that any better?

23 THE CHAIR: Yeah.

24 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, good. Mr. Maxston, I'm  
25 sorry, that was quite a long qualification. Can I just  
26 get you to say that again, because I'm probably going

1 to have some issues with how long that is?

2 Oh, Mr. Maxston, you're now muted. I've given you  
3 the idea.

4 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, well, maybe when I'm  
5 muted, you've heard me at my best then, I don't know,  
6 but I'll try to do better.

7 I was tendering Dr. Hu as an expert in the area of  
8 public health but, in particular, COVID-19 and the  
9 efficacy of masking and related COVID-19 measures,  
10 prevention measures I guess you would say.

11 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, so COVID-19 including  
12 the efficacy of masking and other measures.

13 MR. MAXSTON: I think I said preventive  
14 measures.

15 MR. KITCHEN: And other preventative  
16 measures.

17 MR. MAXSTON: Measures, yeah.

18 Mr. Kitchen Cross-examines the Witness (Qualification)

19 Q MR. KITCHEN: All right, well, Dr. Hu, I  
20 just have a few questions for you. Some of them will  
21 probably seem slightly repetitive based on what --  
22 because that was quite extensive what you just went  
23 through, but please bear with me.

24 Now, from a review of your cv, it looks to me like  
25 you have done a lot of work for various government  
26 entities. You wouldn't disagree with that, would you?

1 A No, if you define AHS as a government entity, then I  
2 would not disagree with that.

3 Q Okay. No, and I would. I meant --

4 A Okay.

5 Q -- that very broadly, and nothing sneaky about --

6 A Yeah, yeah, yeah --

7 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE) --

8 A -- yeah. Got it, yeah.

9 Q In fact, Dr. Hu, you worked for AHS as a Medical  
10 Officer of Health up until a few months ago; isn't that  
11 right?

12 A That's correct.

13 Q You've also done and are doing currently some research  
14 work for pharmaceutical companies; wouldn't you agree?

15 A For -- yeah, I mean, I research the different -- I do  
16 research on how to increase uptake of all the vaccines,  
17 including like the Pfizer, Moderna, and, well,  
18 previously AstraZeneca vaccine, so yes.

19 Q Thank you. You would also agree, wouldn't you, that a  
20 lot of your research in efficacy work has centred on  
21 vaccines; isn't that right?

22 A That's correct.

23 Q And that includes COVID vaccines, doesn't it?

24 A Yes, primarily COVID vaccines actually, but yes.

25 Q I see that you have, like you said, published several  
26 recent studies regarding COVID. That's accurate,

1 correct?

2 A M-hm.

3 Q I think probably for the court reporter, and I know  
4 this is a common tendency, even I myself fall under  
5 this --

6 A Yes.

7 Q -- when saying "yes", you need to -- yeah, it's best to  
8 say --

9 A Yeah, I'll --

10 Q -- "yes" --

11 A -- say "yes" --

12 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE) --

13 A -- yeah, yes. Sorry, sir --

14 Q We all do it.

15 Now, none of these studies that you've -- or these  
16 articles that you've published focus on masking, do  
17 they?

18 A That is correct.

19 Q Thank you. Now, I'm looking at your clinical work  
20 experience. I see the title "Physician" in every  
21 position. You would agree it is accurate to call you a  
22 physician, would you not?

23 A Yes.

24 Q You're not a virologist, correct?

25 A I am not a virologist.

26 Q You're not an immunologist, correct?

- 1     A     No.
- 2     Q     You're not a respirologist, correct?
- 3     A     Correct.
- 4     Q     You're not a medical microbiologist, correct?
- 5     A     Correct.
- 6     Q     Now, I'm looking at your research funding in 2020, it  
7           looks to me like you received almost 20 new sources of  
8           research funding in the year 2020; is that correct?
- 9     A     As the -- like as a lead or generally a co-lead  
10          investigator, so a lot of that money isn't coming to  
11          me. Most of it isn't actually, but you tend to report  
12          grants that you win even if they're like -- they tend  
13          to be led by a team of people, but, yes, I guess my  
14          name is on that value of grants for the 2020.
- 15    Q     Yeah, I'm looking on page 4, and I take your point, and  
16          I see "Principal" --
- 17    A     Yeah.
- 18    Q     -- "investigator", there's quite a few where you're the  
19          principal investigator, there's no others.
- 20    A     M-hm.
- 21    Q     There's one where you're the principal partner to one  
22          other. Now, when it says "principal partner", I  
23          suppose that means there's an investigator, and you're  
24          the partner?
- 25    A     So normally the way these research grants work are  
26          there is a -- one personal who is primarily responsible

1       for the grant, sometimes probably NPI, the nominated  
2       principal investigator, and that person is generally  
3       responsible for -- what's the word -- may have control  
4       of the money. And with many of these grants, you tend  
5       to have a number of co-investigators, call them  
6       knowledge users, lots of different terminology  
7       depending on the type of grant involved.

8               And so traditionally with these grants, they --  
9       there's a whole whack of people on them, and I am the  
10      principal investigator, as in I do have sort of, let's  
11      say, financial responsibility for some of the grants,  
12      but for most of the grants, I don't. And I think that  
13      you can see that pattern for most researchers because  
14      they tend to be, you know, the PI on a subset of  
15      grants, like the lead, lead person, and they tend to be  
16      co-investigators on a broader set of grants.

17   Q    I count you as the principal investigator for about 12  
18        grants in 2020.

19   A    Oh, okay.

20   Q    Do you dispute that?

21   A    Let me see what I put in my cv, but like -- no, I don't  
22        actually.

23   Q    And you would agree that nearly all of this research  
24        funding is associated with COVID, do you not?

25   A    Yes. Absolutely.

26   Q    And you agree that some of this funding comes from

1 manufacturers of COVID vaccines, do you not?

2 A Yeah, some does. I would say most doesn't, but some  
3 does.

4 Q If everyone decided tomorrow that COVID-19 was not  
5 really that big of a deal and that we should all go  
6 back to life as we knew it before 2020, you'd have a  
7 lot less research funding, wouldn't you?

8 A Yeah, that's true.

9 Submissions by Mr. Kitchen (Qualification)

10 MR. KITCHEN: Those are my questions. I'll  
11 just briefly make some submissions on the  
12 qualification.

13 Again forgive me, Mr. Maxston, help me out if I  
14 don't have this quite right, I understand you want  
15 Dr. Hu qualified as a Public Health physician or Public  
16 Health something, who is a specialist in COVID-19,  
17 including the efficacy of masks and other preventive  
18 measures.

19 I would submit to the Tribunal that Dr. Hu is a  
20 physician with expertise in COVID-19, including  
21 vaccines, and that's it. I submit that there is an  
22 insufficient basis to qualify him as being an expert in  
23 the efficacy of masking or any other preventive  
24 measures.

25 We've heard from Dr. Hu lots about COVID-19  
26 vaccines, but we haven't seen anything about experience

1 or publications to do with masking or really any other  
2 preventive measures specifically, maybe generally and  
3 broadly but not specifically. What we see and we heard  
4 of specifically was a lot about vaccines.

5 Subject to any questions from the Tribunal on my  
6 comments, that's what I would say about the  
7 qualifications and the scope of the qualifications of  
8 Dr. Hu.

9 Mr. Maxston Re-examines the Witness (Qualification)

10 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, it's Blair Maxston,  
11 I'll have a couple of comments in response, but I think  
12 Dr. Hu was kind of motioning that he might have  
13 something to say about the comments that Mr. Kitchen  
14 made, so I'm, frankly, going to ask him to make his  
15 comments.

16 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, that's fine, as long as  
17 I have an opportunity to cross.

18 A Yes, for sure.

19 So with respect to the efficacy of masking, I  
20 should say that I did help devise and implement all of  
21 the AHS masking guidelines for the infection prevention  
22 control committees. I mean, I do a lot of stuff, I  
23 probably should have mentioned that. Not on my cv,  
24 but, you know, like you can verify that later.

25 So you're right, I do not -- I have not published  
26 anything on masks, but I have been quite involved in



1 I'll say the development of how we use -- like our  
2 masking guidelines within AHS over the course of the  
3 pandemic, which I guess makes me somewhat involved in  
4 the actual operationalization of that particular  
5 measure, including reviews of the evidence for that.

6 Also have advised a number of organizations,  
7 including the City of Calgary, in advance of their  
8 implementing their masking bylaw, and -- sorry, like so  
9 there's a lot of -- if you'd like to know more about  
10 the sort of masking stuff I do, I can speak more to  
11 that.

12 Mr. Kitchen Re-cross-examines the Witness  
13 (Qualification)

14 Q MR. KITCHEN: Well, of course, I'm going to  
15 have questions for you.

16 A M-hm.

17 Q Your report has been entered by consent, so it's going  
18 to come in one way or the other. I'm going to have  
19 questions for you about masking --

20 A Okay.

21 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE) written about masking. But the  
22 record today is what we have before us in your cv.

23 A Okay, that's fine.

24 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I think,

25 Mr. Kitchen, you're finished, I can --

26 MR. KITCHEN: Yes, I am.

1 Discussion

2 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, thank you, yeah.

3 Mr. Chair, I was going to ask Dr. Hu to tell us a  
4 little bit more about what he did in the masking  
5 context, because when I was questioning him, I was  
6 asking him about broader concepts in some ways of  
7 Public Health. I think he's given a fulsome answer to  
8 Mr. Kitchen's questions, and I, again, ask that he be  
9 accepted as an expert witness on the basis that I  
10 described, which was an expert in the area of Public  
11 Health and, in particular, COVID-19 and the efficacy of  
12 masking and other COVID-19 measures.

13 MR. KITCHEN: Just to be clear, for me, the  
14 modification of that begins at COVID-19, including  
15 COVID-19 vaccinations, period.

16 MR. MAXSTON: Well, that's not the basis on  
17 which I'm tendering this expert. I'm not tendering him  
18 as an expert on vaccinations, although he may have  
19 something to say about that, but I've made my comments,  
20 and I leave it to the Chair.

21 MR. KITCHEN: And, Chair, unless you have  
22 any questions, you have my comments on my opposition to  
23 that broad of a scope of qualification. I think it  
24 should be limited to COVID-19 and COVID-19  
25 vaccinations.

26 THE CHAIR: Okay, thank you, gentlemen. I

1 think we will recess so that we can consider the  
2 submissions from both parties of Dr. Hu.

3 Dr. Hu, I would just ask you to bear with us. We  
4 will have a brief recess here of 5 or 10 minutes, and  
5 then we'll rejoin the group.

6 MR. MAXSTON: And, Mr. Chair, I wonder if I  
7 can just make one quick comment for Dr. Hu's benefit,  
8 because I don't know if he's testified recently in one  
9 of these hearings, but while he's testifying, I can't  
10 have any direct communication with him, so I just would  
11 remind him that I'm going to turn my video off, my  
12 audio off, but I just remind him of that so that we  
13 don't get tripped up by that.

14 A Thank you.

15 THE CHAIR: Okay, and, Dr. Hu, we will,  
16 the Hearing Tribunal and our independent legal counsel,  
17 will leave this meeting and go to a breakout room --

18 A Okay.

19 THE CHAIR: -- and you can mute and shut  
20 your video down if you want, and I expect we'll be back  
21 by about 20 to 2.

22 A Great, thank you.

23 (ADJOURNMENT)

24 Ruling (Qualification)

25 THE CHAIR: The Hearing Tribunal is back  
26 in session, and we have discussed the proposal by the

1 College to qualify Dr. Hu as an expert witness, and our  
2 decision is that we will qualify Dr. Hu as an expert  
3 witness as submitted by Mr. Maxston.

4 So, Mr. Maxston, if you'd like to just repeat your  
5 submission for the record, so we're all clear.

6 MR. MAXSTON: I'm going to try to get this  
7 as accurate as I can, but I'll invite the court  
8 reporter to maybe correct me, and if we -- we can  
9 almost go back and revisit this if we need to I suppose  
10 later, but my original comment was, I believe, I'm  
11 tendering Dr. Hu as an expert in the area of Public  
12 Health and, in particular, COVID-19 and the efficacy of  
13 masking and related measures --

14 THE CHAIR: That's --

15 MR. MAXSTON: -- or words to that effect.  
16 I'm pretty close, I think.

17 THE CHAIR: Yeah, that's what we  
18 understood, and we also understood, Mr. Kitchen, the  
19 different wording that you had, and we've decided to  
20 qualify Dr. Hu based on Mr. Maxston's submission, so  
21 we'll move on from there.

22 If you have -- if you'd like to start your  
23 questions with Dr. Hu.

24 MR. MAXSTON: Thank you, Mr. Chair.

25 Dr. Jia Hu, Previously sworn, Examined by Mr. Maxston

26 Q MR. MAXSTON: I want to ask a question right

1 off the top, and it wasn't one of the ones I planned to  
2 ask, but it arises from something Mr. Kitchen raised in  
3 his questions of Dr. Hu, and that was in the context of  
4 grants and Dr. Hu losing money if COVID goes away. And  
5 I just want to be very clear, Dr. Hu, is your report  
6 impartial and independent?

7 A Yes, completely. And I will say this, yes, I receive  
8 research grants, but I don't get any of that money  
9 myself. And in reality during COVID, I probably put in  
10 \$500,000 of my own money doing research and other  
11 related activities because -- well, COVID is a  
12 disaster, and so I get why, you know, like you can  
13 think that it's biased, but also I mean, you know, as  
14 Dr. -- as Mr. Kitchens [sic] was saying, a lot of my  
15 research is around vaccines, which is accurate, and,  
16 you know, it's not like there's -- I don't publish  
17 stuff on masking. But, yes, regardless, the masking  
18 report is impartial, and I don't get money from  
19 research, just try to do the right thing.

20 Q I'm going to ask you some sort of general questions  
21 here at the beginning here, and I'd just like to ask  
22 you what is your experience in working with COVID-19  
23 and the response to it?

24 A I would say everything other than Federal vaccine  
25 procurement, and so if you name a topic around  
26 COVID-19, I probably was involved in it, so other

1           than --

2       Q    Outbreaks?

3       A    -- (INDISCERNIBLE) -- yeah, outbreaks, masking, contact  
4           tracing, vaccine rollout, dealing with various sectors  
5           like the education sector, public communications, yeah,  
6           sourcing rapid tests. Yeah, it's pretty -- like truly  
7           everything, other than Federal vaccine procurement,  
8           which was the domain of Minister Anand.

9       Q    I touched on this a little bit when we were going  
10           through your cv, but have you any experience working as  
11           a Medical Officer of Health?

12      A    Yes.

13      Q    And that was in Calgary for over what time period?

14      A    From the fall of 2018 to May of this year.

15      Q    And again --

16           MR. MAXSTON:                   -- and I'll be careful,  
17           Mr. Kitchen, I'm going to ask a bit of a leading  
18           question, but it's just for cleanup here --

19      Q    MR. MAXSTON:                   -- that would have involved  
20           outbreak management, contact tracing, transmission,  
21           masking, the things you've already mentioned?

22      A    Yes.

23      Q    Did you advise any Public Health bodies concerning the  
24           science surrounding COVID-19 prevention?

25      A    Yes.

26      Q    Can you describe that?

1     A     Yeah.  So, well, Alberta Health Services has something  
2           called a Scientific Advisory Group, SAG.  All their  
3           reports are actually publicly -- like they're on the  
4           internet.  It's actually the course Scientific Advisory  
5           Group that provides recommendations to Alberta Health  
6           Services and actually Alberta Health for that matter.

7                 And so I was the initial chair of the Scientific  
8           Advisory Group many, many -- well, 18 months ago.  It  
9           was sort of later handed over to some other people,  
10          but, you know, I continue to sort of work with them,  
11          and that's sort of one of them.

12                I mean, I mentioned that, you know, I work with  
13          the Public Health Agency of Canada on things like  
14          vaccine passports.  I have advised the Ontario Ministry  
15          of Health on various COVID-related things, and, you  
16          know, like -- so, you know, organizations like AHS, the  
17          Ministry of Health in Alberta, the Ministry of Health  
18          in Ontario, the Public Health Agency of Canada, and,  
19          you know, also at sort of more of an operational level,  
20          the various hospitals and long-term cares around the  
21          Calgary zone of AHS.

22        Q     And just to be clear, when you've been advising those  
23           Public Health bodies when you were involved in the SAG  
24           group, Scientific Advisory Group, were you providing  
25           advice on masking and social distancing and similar  
26           measures?

1 A Oh, yeah, a bit of everything. I -- yes, actually, I  
2 do recall that very, very early on, we did some reviews  
3 on masking. This was before -- I mean, so much  
4 evidence has come out since then, but if you look at  
5 the Scientific Advisory Group reports, they  
6 basically -- they cover the span of the gamut of topics  
7 around COVID, including all the things you've mentioned  
8 and a lot more.

9 Q Okay. Have you, in the course of those steps, those  
10 efforts, have you been asked by a Public Health body to  
11 provide advice about responses and recommendations for  
12 COVID-19?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Can you describe that to me?

15 A Yeah, so -- well, actually one really obvious one might  
16 be then -- another group that I sit on is  
17 (INDISCERNIBLE) committee for immunization or I used  
18 to, and that group basically is a group who reports to  
19 the Minister of Health and, I mean, essentially  
20 delineated the vaccine priority groups, so that was  
21 quite a contentious topic I think earlier this year.

22 You know, when it comes to, let's say, masking in  
23 specific, you know early SAG reviews sort of reported  
24 like some of the things we did were around actually,  
25 you know, how do we get the most out of our masks if we  
26 do not have enough PPE, and that's the environment we



1     were living in in March of 2020, so what I call PPE  
2     mask extension.

3             Later -- (INDISCERNIBLE) thing if I remember --  
4     later on, I guess, that summer when masking bylaws were  
5     becoming a thing potentially, you know, at that point  
6     in time, the Government of Alberta did not want to  
7     implement a province-wide masking bylaw, and as I  
8     mentioned before, you know, again worked closely with  
9     many -- like the City of Calgary, for example, but many  
10    other organizations and provided, you know, advice,  
11    recommendations around masking to them in terms of the  
12    benefits, the pros and cons I'll say.

13            Within AHS, there is -- there are a few infection  
14    prevention and control committees provincially,  
15    zonally. When I say "zonally", I mean Alberta Health  
16    Services is divided into five zones, Calgary zone,  
17    Edmonton, north, central, and south. Actually, well, I  
18    guess I chaired -- or I used to chair the Calgary zone  
19    infection prevention and control committee, and I was a  
20    member of the Provincial infection prevention and  
21    control committee, and, you know, it's in these  
22    committees where we make sort of operational  
23    recommendations around things like -- well, let's say,  
24    hand washing and/or masking, you know, cohorting, and a  
25    whole host of things meant to prevent the transmission  
26    of COVID-19.

1 Q Okay, thank you for that. Just for your benefit and  
2 for the Tribunal's benefit, just in terms of a road  
3 map, I'm going to ask you some questions about the  
4 CMOH, Chief Medical Officer of Health, office and three  
5 CMOH orders. I'm going to take you through the -- what  
6 I'm going to call the AHS documents, which were  
7 admitted this morning. I'm then going to take you to  
8 the Pandemic Directive that the College has issued.  
9 And we're then going to go through your expert report.  
10 So that's just a bit of a road map for you.

11 So turning to the CMOH or Chief Medical Officer of  
12 Health, can you describe for the Tribunal what the CMOH  
13 is and what it's purpose is?

14 A Yeah. So the CMOH, Chief Medical Officer of Health of  
15 Alberta, Dr. Hinshaw right now, is a role that sits  
16 within the Ministry of Health and -- versus a role  
17 that's within Alberta Health Services, and, very  
18 generally, the Ministry of Health primarily is designed  
19 to -- well, their job is to set overall health policy,  
20 and Alberta Health Services' primary job is to  
21 operationalize that health policy.

22 Now, you know, there can be variations in what  
23 they do in AHS is very vague, but think of that as the  
24 like the simplest demarcation between the Ministry of  
25 Health and AHS. The CMOH is meant to advise the  
26 Ministry of Health on issues of, you know, public

1 health importance. And I believe that role is sort  
2 of -- there's something in the Public Health Act and  
3 within the Public Health Act that it creates provision  
4 for the role of CMOH.

5 Within the Public Health Act, there's also certain  
6 sections for -- that allow for the creation of various  
7 sort of Public Health orders. And a Public Health  
8 order, you know, as Mr. Maxston talked about are --  
9 I'll call them like legally binding orders, instruments  
10 that we can use to essentially limit people's  
11 activities to prevent, you know, the spread of an  
12 infectious -- of an infectious disease or another  
13 health hazard, yeah.

14 Q Are you familiar with the various CMOH orders issued by  
15 Dr. Hinshaw during the COVID pandemic?

16 A Yes. That happened a lot though, but yes.

17 Q And were you involved in the preparation of the CMOH  
18 orders?

19 A So when it comes to preparation of CMOH orders, those  
20 are drafted within the Ministry of Health specifically.  
21 That being said, a lot of the evidence base, for  
22 example, the forms, you know, what goes into these  
23 orders, you know, like groups like SAG and others that  
24 do provide support there. And so nobody within Alberta  
25 Health Services actually writes CMOH orders, but it's a  
26 pretty small ecosystem, right? There's not a whole lot

1 of Public Health physicians, infectious disease  
2 specialist, and, you know, I think that like I'm  
3 involved in bits of the evidence-gathering pieces that  
4 lead to the drafting of the orders.

5 I will also just flag one other thing about the  
6 role of the CMOH, in case it's not very obvious to the  
7 group here, so the CMOH is a -- as I mentioned, it is a  
8 position that falls under the purview of the Minister  
9 of Health, and, therefore, you know, you can sort of  
10 think of them as like some like half -- sort of like a  
11 bureaucrat, like not in the bad sense of the word, but  
12 a bureaucrat as in a person who works within the  
13 Ministry, and, therefore, you know, sometimes you see  
14 she is able to advise, but when it comes to, you know,  
15 big policy decision-making, you know, those do come  
16 down from Cabinet. And so I've just explained it,  
17 like, sometimes people talk about the politicisation of  
18 how our COVID response has been and that the final  
19 responsibility to do these things does not rest with  
20 Dr. Hinshaw, but it rests with the Cabinet that --

21 Q Dr. Hu, I'm going to take you through some CMOH orders  
22 now, and the first one is going to be CMOH 38-2020,  
23 which is dated November 24, 2020, and it's Exhibit D-8  
24 in the materials that are before the Tribunal.

25 I'll just pause a moment and make sure everybody,  
26 including you, Dr. Hu, has been able to find, again,

1 CMOH 38-2020.

2 A Yeah. This is CMOH 42?

3 Q No, this is CMOH 38-20 [sic]. I'm going to take you to  
4 42 in a minute --

5 A Okay.

6 Q -- but, first, I'd like to take you to 38-2020 --

7 A Okay. Yeah, let me just pull that up. I got it.  
8 Thank you.

9 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, are you and your  
10 colleagues all -- do you all have that document? I can  
11 proceed?

12 THE CHAIR: I think so. Anybody having  
13 problems? No, I think we're good. Thanks,  
14 Mr. Maxston.

15 Q MR. MAXSTON: Okay, I'll go ahead then.

16 I'm going to ask you to turn to page 4, Dr. Hu,  
17 and it's -- there's a heading, "Part 4 - Masks".

18 MR. MAXSTON: And, Mr. Kitchen, I hope  
19 you'll give me this liberty, I just -- to save a little  
20 bit of time, I'm just going to note that Section 20  
21 says: (as read)

22 This order is effective November 24, 2020,  
23 and it applies to Calgary metropolitan region  
24 and Edmonton metropolitan region.

25 And then we have a reference to what the Calgary  
26 metropolitan region includes, and that, in 21(d),

1 includes the city of Calgary.

2 So, Dr. Hu, this CMOH would apply to the city of  
3 Calgary?

4 A Correct.

5 Q Okay. I'll ask you to go to the next page of the CMOH  
6 order, and paragraph 23 and 24 talk about public places  
7 and what a face mask is, and I'll ask you to look at  
8 paragraph 26 and explain to me what paragraph 26 says.

9 A Basically paragraph 26 says that in -- people need to  
10 wear masks, face coverings in indoor public places for  
11 the jurisdictions listed above earlier in the order.

12 Q And I think the first line actually says a person must  
13 where a face mask; isn't that correct?

14 A Yes, yes, must, correct.

15 Q There's an exception in Section 27, specifically  
16 26(c) [sic] that says you're exempted from masking if a  
17 person: (as read)

18 Is unable to wear a face mask due to a mental  
19 or physical concern or limitation.

20 Are you familiar with that exemption?

21 A I am.

22 Q Okay. I'm going to ask you some questions about that  
23 exemptions later on, but I'll just leave that for now.

24 I'd like you to now go to CMOH Order 42-2020,  
25 which, for the benefit of the Tribunal Members, is  
26 Exhibit D-9. So this is the CMOH Order 42-20 [sic],

1 Exhibit D-9, and it is dated December 11, 2020.

2 THE CHAIR: Mr. Maxston, you said the date  
3 on D-9 was --

4 MR. MAXSTON: I think, Mr. Chair, I'm  
5 looking at page 9, it says December 11th, 2020.

6 THE CHAIR: Okay.

7 Q MR. MAXSTON: Okay, so, Dr. Hu, I'm looking  
8 at Exhibit D-9 then, CMOH Order 42-20, and there's a  
9 final "whereas" paragraph --

10 MR. MAXSTON: -- and, Mr. Kitchen, there's a  
11 question coming --

12 Q MR. MAXSTON: -- whereas having determined  
13 that measures in CMOH Order 38-2020 are insufficient to  
14 protect Albertans. Is -- to your understanding, was  
15 CMOH Order 42-2020 to strengthen masking and other  
16 measures?

17 A The primary reason for CMOH Order 42, so I'm going to  
18 wind this back, this is now November, December of last  
19 year when we were hitting about 2,000 cases a day,  
20 making us, at the time and as today, the hot  
21 (INDISCERNIBLE) sort of case count per capita  
22 jurisdiction in Canada, quite a long measure.

23 The original CMOH order had this sort of mask --  
24 like a -- I say mandated masking in areas of the  
25 province with relatively high case counts, you know,  
26 primarily in the urban areas, Edmonton and Calgary,

1           Edmonton in particular.

2           What CMOH 42 did was a essentially a ban on indoor  
3           social gatherings, and that was basically what led us  
4           to not be able to see people over Christmas,  
5           essentially, and that was the most restrictive order.  
6           Like that -- like when CMOH 42 was in effect, that was  
7           the most sort of restrictive period we had during -- no  
8           matter the whole lockdown, the most restrictive period  
9           we had during the pandemic period.

10       Q    I'll ask you to go to paragraph 23 in this CMOH order  
11           we're looking at, and I'll let everybody get there. We  
12           again have a statement subject to Section 24 of this  
13           order: A person must where a face mask at all times  
14           while attending at an indoor place. I want to stop and  
15           ask you and say what was the rationale or purpose for  
16           having this masking order in place; why was it  
17           important?

18       A    Because we know that masking in indoor public places  
19           reduces transmission of COVID, period, and you know, at  
20           the time -- I'll give you a bit of background, right,  
21           and I mentioned some of these things get pretty  
22           political.

23           So prior to November, the Government of Alberta  
24           was fairly dead set against any provincial masking  
25           bylaws, and at the time, I believe the Premier and the  
26           Health Minister were signalling to municipalities that



1 Felt that they needed to do so, to do so, and that is  
2 why masking bylaws already were in place in the cities  
3 of Calgary and Edmonton as of the summer, roughly,  
4 before this came in.

5 Now, as I was saying before, by the time we hit  
6 November and December of last year, we were probably at  
7 our most dire situation in the history in Alberta's  
8 COVID experience, especially in Edmonton. And so at  
9 that time, to really try to sort of mitigate the  
10 further transmission of COVID-19, a Provincial sort of  
11 mandate was put in high transmission areas.

12 I will say one other thing, and I suspect  
13 Mr. Maxston will ask about it later, the evidence,  
14 while there is a great deal of evidence for the use of  
15 masking to prevent COVID in indoor public places, you  
16 know, like a mall or restaurant or some of those  
17 places, the evidence for using masks in a health care  
18 setting is far stronger, and so I'll just leave it at  
19 that.

20 Q Okay, thank you. When I look CMOH Order -- the same  
21 CMOH order, if we go to paragraph -- or Order Section  
22 28(a), it talks about: (as read)

23 This order does not prevent a place of  
24 business or entity listed or described in 1  
25 of Appendix A from being used to provide  
26 health care services.

1       Was it the intention of the CMOH orders to allow  
2       entities such as chiropractors to continue to practice?

3     A    Could you repeat that question?

4     Q    Yeah, were the CMOH orders, this CMOH order, was it  
5       intended to allow chiropractors to continue to  
6       practice?

7     A    Yeah, I mean, I don't think the CMOH orders were  
8       designed to stop the provision of health care.

9     Q    Provided that the CMOH orders were complied with?

10    A    Yeah. And I mean, again, I think that far prior to the  
11       CMOH orders, which were quite late in the game when it  
12       comes to let's say a masking bylaw, you had -- and  
13       we'll get to this, right -- health organizations, like  
14       Alberta Health Services, like the -- they call these  
15       ones (INDISCERNIBLE) of Alberta and others recommending  
16       masking, continuous masking in all health care  
17       settings, right, long, long before the public bylaws --  
18       which makes sense actually, because that health setting  
19       is wearing a mask long, long before in the health care  
20       setting, but, in a way, the CMOH orders kind of moot, I  
21       think in a way, because there are already masking  
22       bylaws in place like -- as recommended by -- I  
23       shouldn't bylaws -- masking regulations, mandates,  
24       whatever you want to call them, by pretty much every  
25       health care organization in the province for people  
26       providing clinical services, health care services.

1 Q Okay. I want to take you to -- I want to take you to  
2 the next CMOH order, which is 16-2020, and that's  
3 Exhibit F-2, and this is the May 3, 2020 order.

4 A Okay, let me pull it up.

5 MR. KITCHEN: I'm sorry, Mr. Maxston, which  
6 CMOH order are we talking about?

7 MR. MAXSTON: It's Exhibit F-2.

8 MR. KITCHEN: F-2.

9 MR. MAXSTON: 'F' as in Fred, and that's  
10 16-2020, and May 3, 2020.

11 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you.

12 MR. MAXSTON: I just need to consult with my  
13 client for a moment. I'm just going to put myself on  
14 mute, if you can just give me a minute.

15 (DISCUSSION OFF THE RECORD)

16 Q MR. MAXSTON: I just want to begin by  
17 looking at CMOH Order 16-20 with a comment asking you  
18 to kind of clarify its effect. And I suppose I could  
19 read this in, but I won't. I'm looking at paragraphs  
20 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6, and I'm going to characterize this  
21 as a CMOH re-entry to practice order for health care  
22 professionals.

23 Can you tell me what paragraphs 2 to 6 are saying  
24 and what they have to do with colleges and -- or  
25 practitioners like chiropractors going back into  
26 practice? I'll let you --

1     A     Yeah.

2     Q     -- read those sections, so ...

3     A     Yeah.  So essentially paragraph 2 and, yeah, this is  
4           now right after the first wave of the pandemic, and,  
5           during the first wave, a lot of stuff was shut down,  
6           including a lot of actually physicians' offices and  
7           health care offices, right; so essentially paragraph 2  
8           says that anybody -- all regulated health professionals  
9           essentially have to comply with guidances around  
10          community health care settings to sort of return to  
11          work.

12                 And every college, paragraph 3 basically says that  
13          every college was directed to publish these guidelines  
14          to all the members of their college and -- or -- and/or  
15          come up with their own guidelines as soon as possible,  
16          and that these colleges can then sort of provide to the  
17          CMOH essentially the -- their -- their plans, so to  
18          speak, for, you know, safe return to -- return to  
19          clinical services.

20                 And then 5 basically says that, you know, the  
21          colleges are allowed to come up with their, you know,  
22          their own sort of return to practice guidances, but the  
23          CMOH can revise them, and, you know, if they're not  
24          good enough, basically make -- maybe make them a little  
25          bit stronger.

26                 So that basically summarized this.  So part of --

1 summarized that real quick, it essentially says for  
2 regulated health professionals to return to work in a  
3 clinical setting, (INDISCERNIBLE) clinical setting, you  
4 basically have to follow guidelines that were  
5 essentially designed by a CMOH or your college.

6 Q When I look at order -- paragraph number 2, it says:  
7 (as read)

8 Regulated member of the College established  
9 under HPA practicing in the community must  
10 comply with the attached workplace guidance  
11 for community health care settings.

12 I'm going to ask you to turn to page 9 of this  
13 document, and that is, in fact, the attached workplace  
14 guidance for community health care settings. When you  
15 get to page 9, you'll see a heading "Personal  
16 Protective Equipment (PPE)".

17 A M-hm.

18 Q And I wonder if you can just read the first couple of  
19 lines on that.

20 A Yes, I can. Oh, sorry --

21 Q It starts off with "All staff providing".

22 A Yeah: (as read)

23 All staff providing direct client or patient  
24 care or working in client and patient care  
25 areas must wear a surgical/procedure mask  
26 continuously at all times in all areas of the

1 workplace that they're either involved in  
2 direct client/patient contact or cannot  
3 maintain adequate physical distancing.

4 Q So this is --

5 A (INDISCERNIBLE)

6 Q Oh, sorry.

7 A And I'll read this point: (as read)

8 The rationale for masking of staff providing  
9 direct client/patient care is to reduce the  
10 risk of transmitting COVID-19 from  
11 individuals in the asymptomatic phase.

12 Q So this is, if we go back to paragraph 2, it says you  
13 must comply with this guideline, and then we have order  
14 3 saying subject to Section 5, each college can create  
15 their own masking guidelines; is that correct?

16 A M-hm, or their own sort of guidances, yeah.

17 Q So what I'm getting at here is order number 2 says  
18 you've got to comply with the attachment here, and I've  
19 taken you through the masking requirement, or if you're  
20 a college, you get to create your own Pandemic  
21 Directive.

22 A Yes. And, you know, the rationale here writ large is  
23 that, you know, it's very hard for a CMOH order to  
24 encapsulate all the different types of clinical  
25 practice that are provided in the community, right,  
26 across all the, I think, 27 registered colleges,

1 registered health profession. And so you can think of  
2 the CMOH guidance as like the minimum, right, but, you  
3 know, the College could -- well, our college, for  
4 example, can provide additional guidance, let's say,  
5 when doing a specific type of procedure, like an arrow  
6 slide [phonetic] generating procedure or, you know,  
7 doing an anoscopy or other such things.

8 But, you know, think of the -- go ahead.

9 Q Would it be fair to say that the CMOH is deferring to  
10 colleges; they know their profession best?

11 A I would say it's a bit of both, right? As in like  
12 there's the minimum standard, like, and part of the  
13 minimum standard is to wear a mask, but, again, it's  
14 hard for a CMOH to think of all the possible things  
15 colleges do, and so, in that sense, they are deferring  
16 to the colleges to provide potential -- additional  
17 guidance around different types of procedures and  
18 things that different registered health professionals  
19 may do.

20 Q I'm looking at paragraph 4 in this CMOH, and it says  
21 each college must provide the CMOH with a copy of any  
22 COVID-19 guidelines published in accordance with  
23 Section 3. Do you know what the purpose of that would  
24 be; why they would have to provide the -- their  
25 guidelines to the CMOH?

26 A Well, I mean, I think, you know, we, like at a very

1 high level, the responsibility of preventing -- I mean,  
2 many people are responsible for preventing the  
3 transmission of COVID, the spread of COVID, but I would  
4 say that, as far as ultimate responsibility, the CMOH  
5 cabinet, you know, like as (INDISCERNIBLE) cabinet are  
6 really responsible for it, and so a pretty good idea to  
7 have a sense of what, you know, different colleges are  
8 doing and recommending for their members.

9 Q If I look at order number 5, it says: (as read)  
10 The CMOH may amend any COVID guidelines  
11 created by a college under Section 3 if the  
12 CMOH determines that the guidelines are  
13 insufficient to reduce the risk of  
14 transmission of COVID-19 in the practice of  
15 the regulated profession.

16 Is this a check and a balance?

17 A You know, I think this -- this clause basically says  
18 that, you know, we recognize that you know your  
19 profession the best, which is probably true, but, you  
20 know, if you're not sort of up to snuff when it comes  
21 to providing, you know, a set of guidances that reduce  
22 COVID transmission risk sufficiently, then we can edit  
23 your guidelines.

24 And I would say that, you know, fundamentally,  
25 when it comes to understanding the dynamics of COVID-19  
26 transmission, you know, there probably is more



1 expertise within the office of the CMOH than for many  
2 other regulated health professionals. You know, like,  
3 for example, I -- not to pick on any group in  
4 particular, but, in the same way, I know very little  
5 about optometry and the eyes, so too your average  
6 optometrist may not know as much about, you know, COVID  
7 transmission, and, therefore, with that clause, the  
8 CMOH can basically, you know, amend the guidance, you  
9 know, provided by the College of Optometrists, for  
10 example.

11 Yeah, you can view it as a check and a balance,  
12 just having the final word to, you know, maintain  
13 safety.

14 Q And we talked about page 9, saying that there must be  
15 mandatory masking when treating patients when you're  
16 not able to socially distance. Again, that's the  
17 minimum --

18 A M-hm.

19 Q -- under this order?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Okay. And when I look at this final question on this  
22 one, I look at Section 6, it says: (as read)

23 Section 2 of this order does not apply in  
24 respect of a regulated member under the HPA  
25 whose college has published COVID-19  
26 guidelines as required by Section 3.

1       Again, that's the authority for a college to create its  
2       own guidelines; is that correct?

3     A    Yes, I believe so.

4     Q    Okay. And I'm looking -- sorry, I had a couple of  
5       quick other questions. I'm looking at paragraph 3:  
6       (as read)

7               Subject to Section 5, each college  
8               established under the Health Professions Act  
9               must, as soon as possible, publish COVID-19  
10              guidelines applicable to their college.

11       That's mandatory language?

12    A    Yes, I think so.

13    Q    And the use of the phrase "as soon as possible", what  
14       does that mean to you, or what does that indicate?

15    A    I mean, I think as soon as possible -- like I was not  
16       involved in the, well, direct drafting of these for any  
17       specific colleges. Probably actually did advise the  
18       College of Physicians, but I would say, you know, as  
19       soon as you can do it, a week or two. But I suspect  
20       our colleagues at the Alberta College of  
21       Chiropractors [sic] would have a better sense of what  
22       "as soon as possible" meant, given the fact that they  
23       had to submit things to the CMOH at that time.

24    Q    Well, I'm going to switch gears now and take you to the  
25       ACAC Pandemic Directive.

26       MR. MAXSTON:                   And, Mr. Chair, I'm just going

1 to make a comment that I'm asking all of you to go to  
2 Exhibit C-22, which is the Pandemic Directive dated  
3 January 26th [sic], 2021.

4 If I had had Dr. Halowski to testify first, I was  
5 going to ask him questions about the fact that there  
6 are three pandemic directives, there's a couple in May  
7 of 2020 I believe, and then there's this one in  
8 January. Dr. Halowski's testimony, I hope there isn't  
9 anything controversial on this, was going to be that  
10 there were some minor changes made to the Pandemic  
11 Directive over time but that the masking requirements  
12 in it did not change and the other social distancing  
13 requirements.

14 So I'm going to question Dr. Hu using Exhibit  
15 C-22, which is the January 26th, 2021 Pandemic  
16 Directive because, as you'll hear from Dr. Halowski,  
17 this document, insofar as the issues we're talking  
18 about, didn't change.

19 Q MR. MAXSTON: So, Dr. Hu, I'll just ask you  
20 to call up this document then, and, again, it's January  
21 26th, 2021 Pandemic Directive, and this is the ACAC's  
22 Pandemic Directive that was created pursuant to CMOH  
23 Order 16-2020.

24 MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Maxston, so you're going  
25 to ask questions about --

26 MR. MAXSTON: I am, yeah, and I'm sorry,

1 Mr. Kitchen, I gave some background there on these  
2 three versions of the documents, but I do want to use  
3 the January 16 [sic] one. Dr. Halowski's going to  
4 testify to what I said a couple of minutes ago.

5 MR. KITCHEN: January 16th, not January 6th?

6 MR. MAXSTON: January 6th, pardon me. I may  
7 have written that down wrong.

8 THE CHAIR: And, Mr. Maxston, we're in 'C'  
9 now, the --

10 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah --

11 THE CHAIR: -- 'C' folder?

12 MR. MAXSTON: -- C-22.

13 THE CHAIR: C-22, thank you.

14 MR. KITCHEN: Now, my understanding, please  
15 help me, you said there's three versions, my  
16 understanding is January 6th, 2021, is the most recent.

17 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah.

18 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, we're on the same page.

19 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, we are, and I think what  
20 I want to do though is the section -- Mr. Kitchen, in  
21 fairness to you, the sections I'm going to take Dr. Hu  
22 to haven't changed from -- that's what Dr. Halowski's  
23 evidence is going to be, and I think it's better to use  
24 one document, not three, and just use the most current  
25 version of it.

26 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, well, I may have a

1       problem with this. I've given you a long leash with  
2       the many questions about the CMOH orders,  
3       notwithstanding the fact that Dr. Hu is not the CMOH  
4       and didn't write that, but he's Public Health, he's  
5       been an MOH, so that's fine, but I'm going to struggle  
6       to understand how -- you haven't asked the question  
7       yet, so but how does his comments on these, the ACAC  
8       Pandemic Directive contents, how this falls within the  
9       scope of his expertise as we've qualified it.

10      MR. MAXSTON:                   Well, I'll ask my question,  
11      and I guess you'll object if you need to. I just  
12      wanted to set the stage frankly on a document-basis as  
13      to why I was going to the third version, not the first  
14      two.

15      MR. KITCHEN:                   I have no issue with that.

16      MR. MAXSTON:                   Yeah, okay.

17   Q   MR. MAXSTON:                   So, Dr. Hu, I'll get you to  
18       turn to page 8 of the --

19   A   Yeah.

20   Q   -- Pandemic Directive.

21   A   Yeah, I'm there.

22   Q   And there's a heading "Personal Protective Equipment".

23   A   M-hm.

24   Q   And you've read this document I understand. From your  
25       perspective, is the masking requirement and the other  
26       requirements in it, social distancing, plexiglass

1 requirements, are those acceptable, are those  
2 warranted?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Can you tell me why?

5 MR. KITCHEN: Well, hold on, there was two  
6 questions there; there was acceptable and there was  
7 warranted. Can you --

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: I'll rephrase my question.  
9 Are these scientifically supported?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Can you tell me why?

12 A Yeah. You know, based on -- well, again, we've already  
13 reviewed the CMOH orders, which essentially say that  
14 the reason why registered health professionals  
15 practicing in a community setting need to wear masks  
16 continuously reduces the transmission of COVID-19. But  
17 I mean, fundamentally, in a health care setting,  
18 wearing a mask does reduce the transmission of  
19 COVID-19. It protects both the user of the mask and  
20 also the people around the person who's wearing the  
21 mask.

22 There is quite a lot of evidence supporting this,  
23 and I can elaborate into that, but it's fundamentally,  
24 I mean, I think, to, well, one, to keep the environment  
25 safe, perhaps, more importantly, keep the patient safe.

26 You see more to another (INDISCERNIBLE)

1 asymptomatic transmission, and, you know, by that, we  
2 know with COVID-19 -- well, you can transmit the  
3 infection when you're symptomatic, when you're  
4 asymptomatic. When you're symptomatic, you probably  
5 shouldn't be at work in the first place, and once in a  
6 while we see that happening, usually because it's hard  
7 to sometimes tell if you're have -- you get symptoms or  
8 not, but certainly lots of people can transmit when  
9 they're asymptomatic. And when that happens, you don't  
10 know if you have COVID, right, you don't have any  
11 symptoms, and, you know, wearing a mask does -- well,  
12 it prevents all sorts of COVID transmissions,  
13 symptomatic or asymptomatic.

14 Q Okay, thank you. I'm going to turn to another area,  
15 which is what I'm going to call the AHS documents.

16 MR. MAXSTON: And those were three  
17 documents, Mr. Chair and Tribunal Members, that were  
18 admitted as exhibits this morning.

19 I had previously sent those to Dr. Hu, not knowing  
20 if they would or not be before the Tribunal, but they  
21 now are before the Tribunal as exhibits, and I have a  
22 couple of very brief questions for Dr. Hu about these.

23 I believe, Mr. Chair, these are in your Dropbox  
24 under File 'H', if I'm correct, and I think they're  
25 H-2, 3, and 4, but I might be wrong on that. And while  
26 you're looking for them --

1 Q MR. MAXSTON: -- Dr. Hu, I'll just ask you  
2 to call up my email to you which had those three  
3 documents attached.

4 A Yeah.

5 THE CHAIR: Everybody have them? I think  
6 we're good.

7 Q MR. MAXSTON: Okay, I'm just going to go to  
8 the first document, which is -- sorry, open my  
9 documents, my apologies.

10 The first document, which is "AHS Guidelines For  
11 Continuous Masking". It's kind of got a grey border or  
12 a grey heading, and it starts off with the word  
13 "Purpose". Do you have that in front of you, Dr. Hu?

14 A I do.

15 Q In the "Background" section, there's a reference to the  
16 "Public Health Agency of Canada". Can you please  
17 comment on the statements in the AHS guidelines and  
18 what they say about PHAC?

19 A Yeah, so basically "Background", there's evidence that  
20 asymptomatic, presymptomatic, or minimally symptomatic  
21 patients, that's like, let's say, a super -- like very  
22 like subtle runny nose, for example, can transmit  
23 COVID-19.

24 As such, the Public Health Agency of Canada, which  
25 we've talked about, recommends that health care workers  
26 should wear a mask when providing any care to patients



1 in order to prevent transmission to patients and their  
2 co-workers, yeah.

3 Q The next paragraph has a sentence, and there's a  
4 question coming: (as read)

5 To prevent the spread of COVID-19, AHS has a  
6 continuous masking directive in place.

7 Do you agree with the statements in this document?

8 A Definitely, yes.

9 Q I'll ask you to go to the next AHS document, which is  
10 entitled "Personal Protective Equipment (PPE)"  
11 document.

12 A Yeah. I have that.

13 Q Just wait a second to make sure everybody on the  
14 Tribunal has that.

15 On the beginning of page 1 under the heading  
16 "Protecting Our People & Patients", there's a  
17 statement: (as read)

18 PPE is critical to the health and safety of  
19 all health care workers, as well as patients  
20 we care for.

21 Do you agree with that statement?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Can you tell me why?

24 A Because there's a lot of evidence that shows that  
25 masking is very effective at preventing the  
26 transmission of COVID-19, and it is very important,

1 well, one, to prevent health care workers from giving  
2 COVID-19 to -- inadvertently patients and other people,  
3 but also to protect health care workers from  
4 COVID-positive patients.

5 I'm going to expand a little bit, right, so I was  
6 involved in the original continuous masking policy, as  
7 in, I was around before there was a continuous masking  
8 policy, and this goes way back to maybe March of 2020.  
9 At around that time, you know, COVID was kind of raging  
10 through New York and Italy. In Italy, there were a  
11 very, very, very large number of health care workers  
12 who got COVID and died from COVID.

13 And part of the reason that happened was because  
14 they ran out of PPE, they ran out of masks, and you  
15 know that probably provided the initial rationale,  
16 before all the studies that came after that, and there  
17 were plenty of studies for implementing continuous  
18 masking, within AHS, sort of -- within AHS, we'll say,  
19 which is the main health providing body.

20 You know, like I give you another sort of like  
21 illustrative example, you know that within AHS  
22 hospitals, there were COVID units, right, so units  
23 where people with COVID were put to limit the spread of  
24 COVID from patients to other patients in the hospital;  
25 that would cause an outbreak. And with those COVID  
26 units, we -- by the time the COVID units were set up,

1 we basically had continuous masking in place, and this  
2 is before any eye protection actually was generally  
3 offered. So the general policy was if you treat a  
4 patient, if they don't have any symptoms of COVID, all  
5 you need to wear is a mask. If they had symptoms, you  
6 would put on eye protection.

7 And, you know, given the number of COVID patients  
8 we had on our COVID units and given the number of  
9 health care workers who saw, you know -- think of, you  
10 know, in any given day, a patient with COVID would see  
11 dozens -- would have dozens of interactions with health  
12 care providers, right? And so we're talking about tens  
13 if not hundreds of thousands of interactions with a  
14 COVID-positive person, a patient, and a health care  
15 worker who's COVID negative.

16 And across those tens -- the hundreds of thousands  
17 of interactions, the number of transmissions that  
18 occurred was very low. I mean, I believe, the last  
19 time I checked with AHS, like we had less than, you  
20 know, a hundred transmission events from a COVID  
21 positive to a health care worker. That is after  
22 hundreds of thousands of interactions. And, you know,  
23 that is, to me, very compelling to say that masking  
24 does work versus let's say what happened in Italy,  
25 where they didn't (INDISCERNIBLE) masks (INDISCERNIBLE)  
26 died.

1           Sorry, that was a bit long-winded, but I just  
2           wanted to provide some of my personal experience early  
3           on in the pandemic in masking and getting masking in  
4           place.

5    Q    Sure, thank you. I'm going to take you to the final  
6           what I'll call AHS document, and that's Alberta Health  
7           Services Directive "Use of Masks During COVID-19".

8           MR. MAXSTON:                   I'll just everybody get to  
9           that document.

10   Q   MR. MAXSTON:                   And I only have I think one  
11           question for you -- one or two on that document.

12           On page 1 of that document --

13           MR. MAXSTON:                   I'll just wait. Is everybody  
14           there? Okay.

15   Q   MR. MAXSTON:                   On page 1 of that document  
16           under "Principles", I'm just going to read this  
17           statement, and then there's a question: (as read)

18           Continuous masking can function either as  
19           source control, being worn to protect others,  
20           or part of personal protective equipment, to  
21           protect the wearer, to prevent or control the  
22           spread of COVID.

23           Can you describe this dual purpose of masking?

24   A    Yeah, so a mask -- when we say "source control", like  
25           that means -- like assuming you're the source, like the  
26           person wearing the mask has COVID-19, it does prevent,

1       reduce the transmission of COVID-19 onto others. So,  
2       for example, if you and I were in a room, you had  
3       COVID, you had a mask on, I would be less likely to get  
4       COVID from you than if you did not have a mask on, and  
5       that is source control.

6               The other thing, you know, let's now say, in that  
7       room, you have COVID, you have a mask, and now I -- and  
8       I don't have COVID. If I had a mask on, I'd be less  
9       likely to get COVID than if I didn't have a mask on,  
10      and so it also protects, you know, like it -- it'll --  
11      so I would -- the mask protects me if somebody doesn't  
12      have COVID and also reduces the forward transmission of  
13      somebody with COVID.

14   Q    So there's a benefit to the wearer and a benefit to the  
15        patient around the wearer?

16   A    Yes.

17   Q    I want to turn to your expert report, and I believe  
18        that is Exhibit E-2.

19       MR. MAXSTON:                    Just let everybody get to that  
20       expert report. Mr. Chair, I'll assume that everybody  
21       has that document in front of them.

22   Q    MR. MAXSTON:                   I just have a general question  
23        for you, Dr. Hu, about your expert report --

24   A    M-hm.

25   Q    -- in your expert report, you talk about the benefits  
26        of masking and social distancing, et cetera; are your

1       opinions consistent with those, to your knowledge,  
2       consistent with those of Alberta Health Services?

3     A     Yes.

4     Q     Are they consistent with the Public Health Agency of  
5       Canada?

6     A     Yes.

7     Q     And are they consistent with the Chief Medical Officer  
8       of Health's office?

9     A     Yes.

10    Q     Okay, your report is dated July 28th, '21. Since  
11       you've prepared your report, have you had any changes  
12       in terms of your opinions or conclusions?

13    A     No.

14    Q     Your report begins with a "Purpose" section, and I'll  
15       ask you just to briefly describe, again, what your  
16       purpose was and what the conclusion you reach at the  
17       end of this paragraph.

18    A     Yes, the purpose of this report really is to talk about  
19       the -- the benefits or the effects of mask wearing to  
20       reduce the transmission of COVID-19 generally but  
21       specifically in the health care setting, and conclude  
22       that there is, frankly, an overwhelming body of  
23       evidence that supports that wearing masks does reduce  
24       COVID-19 transmission particularly in a health care  
25       setting.

26    Q     There's a list of citations at the end of your report,

1       and I think they start -- give me -- they start on page  
2       9. Can you tell me, in general terms, what documents,  
3       what reports, or information you reviewed in preparing  
4       your expert report?

5     A   Yeah, so I did a -- one sec here -- like a vast  
6       literature review, and so generally a set of documents  
7       that are reviewed -- they tend to be either mostly  
8       academic publications. They tend to be mostly academic  
9       publications from like very well-known sort of press --  
10      I don't want to use the word "prestigious", but like  
11      well-regarded medical journals like The Lancet or the  
12      Journal of American Medical Association or the Cochrane  
13      Database Systematic Reviews.

14               Furthermore, you know, when I say there's an  
15      overwhelming body of evidence supporting this, it's not  
16      like one study or ten studies or a hundred studies -- I  
17      mean, well, maybe closer to a hundred studies, and so I  
18      do draw on a number of studies known as systematic  
19      reviews and meta-analyses.

20               Systematic review is basically the type of study  
21      where, you know, let's say there's 20 papers on masking  
22      and whether they're good or bad. They summarize the  
23      results of those studies, and that analysis basically  
24      takes the -- I know sometimes, in a given study, you  
25      have some, you know, calculations, statistics, you know  
26      the population, so you study a thousand people, and

1       one's studying 2,000 in another, I'm just making those  
2       numbers up. The meta-analysis (INDISCERNIBLE) through  
3       the methodology to combine those populations together.  
4       And so instead of having, you know, a thousand -- one  
5       paper with a thousand studies, another paper with 2,000  
6       participants; you know, we might, like, look at like  
7       hundreds of thousands of participants.

8               And when it comes to -- I don't want to say the  
9       hierarchy of evidence, so to speak -- you know,  
10      systematic reviews and meta-analyses are viewed quite  
11      highly, because they provide a summary of the evidence  
12      by -- a better summary of the evidence than, you know,  
13      like the one paper here or there. And so that is sort  
14      of primarily what I'm drawing from.

15   Q    Okay. How would you describe your level of confidence  
16       in the documents you reviewed?

17   A    Extremely high.

18   Q    Did you review -- and I should go back, you're aware  
19       that some cv's and expert reports from Drs. Dang,  
20       Bridle, and Warren have been put before the Tribunal as  
21       well. Did you review those expert reports when you  
22       prepared your expert report?

23   A    I did, yes.

24   Q    This is maybe an obvious question, but those expert  
25       reports didn't change your conclusions?

26   A    No.



1 Q Okay, well, we'll get into those in a little while.

2 I'm looking at the "Introduction" section in  
3 paragraph 1, and you talk about: (as read)

4 Mask wearing, among other measures such as  
5 physical distancing, were clearly and  
6 demonstrably effective.

7 Why did you use those terms? What do they mean?

8 A You know, I get the sense the sometimes I used words  
9 that may have a legal implication. Again, I'm not  
10 (INDISCERNIBLE) of that, but, I mean, I just -- you  
11 know, clearly it means, obviously, demonstrably I  
12 sometimes throw that in and -- and, sorry, like and  
13 sometimes I change my language, and, you know, you  
14 catch onto words like "must", when I'm like, oh, I  
15 just, you know, use that, sometimes I don't.

16 But at the end of the day, you know, like what  
17 I'll say is that there -- again, I sound like a broken  
18 record, but like an overwhelming amount of evidence  
19 showing that masks reduce transmission in -- especially  
20 in a health care worker setting.

21 Q And I'll be clear for my questions, in as much as I'll  
22 invite your comments, I suppose, on legal use of  
23 terminology, I'm asking you questions from a clinical  
24 perspective --

25 A Oh --

26 Q -- and your training and knowledge in your field --

1 A Yeah, sorry, sorry, I misunderstood. I'll stop --

2 Q No --

3 A -- (INDISCERNIBLE) --

4 Q -- that's fine. The next paragraph says: (as read)

5 Masks are a form of protective device

6 designed to protect the person wearing the

7 mask and protect those in their immediate

8 surroundings.

9 Is this is the dual affect we were just talking about  
10 before?

11 A Yes.

12 Q The next paragraph talks about the use of masks and  
13 other nonpharmaceutical interventions being recommended  
14 by World Health Organization. Can you tell me about  
15 the -- bear with me -- you talk about the use of masks,  
16 sorry, in SARS and influenza. Can you talk about the,  
17 briefly, the historical experience recently with the  
18 use of masks?

19 A Yes. And I apologize, again, to Karoline, I keep on  
20 talking over Blair, and I said I wouldn't, and I've  
21 really sorry about that.

22 Look, I think that like our understanding of mask  
23 efficacy has grown exponentially because of COVID.  
24 Nothing in the history of medicine and probably in the  
25 history of humanity has been researched as much as  
26 COVID-19, right, like that's a fact.

1           And I would say, first of all, that we've learned  
2           a heck of a lot more about mask use and how good it is,  
3           where it works, where it doesn't work quite as well  
4           over the last 18 months than we have in the history --  
5           just the sum total of everything we've known before.

6           For example, one thing we did not use before was  
7           continuous masking in health care centres, right? Like  
8           that is not something that we did; that is something  
9           that was new. And we -- you know, we began to do that  
10          as we learned more about how COVID-19 transmissioned  
11          and (INDISCERNIBLE), a.k.a. a lot of the sort of  
12          asymptomatic transmission. But when I think about --

13          Sorry, am I answering your question or sort of  
14          going off on a tangent? Is that what you meant?

15    Q    Yeah, I think you -- in the paragraph above, you talk  
16          about the historical use of masks dating back to the  
17          1600s, and then you've got some comments here about  
18          some of the more recent experience, and I'm just asking  
19          you to summarize that.

20    A    Oh, yeah. I mean, masks have been used for a long  
21          time, used in different health care settings. You  
22          know, we know that they are an effective tool for  
23          preventing the spread of respiratory viruses writ  
24          large. And then (INDISCERNIBLE) what I've said before,  
25          but we know far, far, far more about masking and its  
26          effectiveness around COVID-19 than any -- than the sum

1 of everything we knew about masks in the history of all  
2 masks that is going back, yeah.

3 Q In the middle of that paragraph we're talking about,  
4 you mentioned on line 4 a Cochrane review, and it  
5 included -- I'm skipping a couple lines -- 67  
6 randomized control trials and observational studies.  
7 What do those terms mean, "randomized control trials"  
8 and "observational studies"?

9 A Yeah, so a randomized control trial is generally  
10 considered like the gold standard of a type of a  
11 medical study, right. Essentially in a randomized  
12 control trial, what you do is there's a -- let's say  
13 you split the population in half, and they actually  
14 sort of split randomly, so the characteristics of those  
15 two populations is the same. And then one group gets  
16 assigned a treatment, let's say it's a medication, and  
17 the other group gets assigned nontreatment, like a  
18 placebo, for example.

19 And then you essentially use that to -- and then  
20 you look at the treatment group to see if there's a  
21 difference in effect, effect being, you know, your  
22 outcome of interest, let's say, for a medication, you  
23 know, how much it reduces your blood pressure.

24 And, you know, the reason why I randomized --  
25 randomized part is when I say "randomized", that's when  
26 I said you split these people in half randomly, so the

1 characteristics of the two groups should be sort of  
2 random -- like largely similar, controlled in the sense  
3 that you kind of control the study, you know, like  
4 you've had very precise control over the study and  
5 trial and that sort of randomized control trial.

6       Observational study is a more general term to  
7 describe the type of study where you don't have sort of  
8 much control over it, right. So an example of an  
9 observational study would be some of the stuff that I,  
10 you know, mentioned like around the COVID units of  
11 Alberta. So like I'm observing that, you know, even  
12 though we didn't have a vaccine, and there are hundreds  
13 of thousands of interactions between COVID-positive  
14 patients and COVID-negative health care workers, there  
15 were very, very few COVID transmission events.

16       I will say that the issue with randomized control  
17 trials is they cannot be generally used in the absence  
18 when you have something called clinical equipoise.

19       So the best example of that is this: We generally  
20 don't do randomized control trials on the effectiveness  
21 of parachutes from jumping out of planes, right,  
22 because, like, if you -- we could test them out that  
23 way, but if we were to do that, the person -- we have a  
24 hypothesis that the person with that parachute would  
25 die.

26       And so like I say that because, when it came to

1 COVID, there aren't as many RCTs around COVID-19,  
2 because it became pretty abundantly clear pretty early  
3 that masking was good, and, therefore, depriving health  
4 care workers of masks, like you can't do that, that  
5 would be considered an unethical study; just like  
6 depriving somebody of a parachute jumping out of a  
7 plane would be considered unethical to study the  
8 efficacy of parachutes for preventing death when you  
9 jump out of a plane. So ...

10 Q Okay. I want to turn to the next page on your report,  
11 and you talk there about "Methods", and on line number  
12 2 -- oh, I should go back -- you talk E-2 about  
13 databases such as PubMed, JSTOR, Cochrane Library,  
14 high-quality peer reviewed. I think you've commented  
15 on what peer reviewed means, but there's something  
16 interesting in the -- at the end of your --  
17 that sentence -- or that paragraph, it says: (as read)  
18 The vast majority of literature is from the  
19 years 2020 to 2021 with an emphasis on  
20 literature published in 2021 as it is the  
21 most up-to-date and evidence informed.

22 Why is that important, being up-to-date and evidence  
23 informed?

24 A Well, specifically what we're really interested in,  
25 right, is how good masks are at preventing COVID-19,  
26 right? COVID-19 wasn't around, well, in 2019, really.

1 I guess it was maybe in China, the tail end of 2019.

2 And so when I, you know, look at past -- and, you  
3 know, I comment on past studies around masking, but,  
4 you know, it's less salient in the discussion because  
5 different viruses like influenza or RSV have different  
6 transmission dynamics than COVID-19, right, and so what  
7 we want are studies to look at masking and COVID-19 in  
8 specific, right, because every virus is different.  
9 Yeah.

10 Q Okay. I'm going to go to the next section in your  
11 expert report, which is entitled "Benefits of Masking".  
12 Second sentence, I'll let you read -- or comment on,  
13 the second sentence in that paragraph says: (as read)

14 Vast majority of evidence presented was by  
15 credible academic sources indicating mask use  
16 does reduce the rate of transmission in  
17 clinical and lab settings.

18 And then: (as read)

19 Below are multiple studies detailing the  
20 effectiveness of mask use in response to the  
21 other expert reports.

22 What are you trying to communicate in that paragraph,  
23 Dr. Hu?

24 A You know, in this paragraph, I guess what I'm basically  
25 saying is that as the first (INDISCERNIBLE) says, like  
26 as the pandemic progressed, there was more and more

1 evidence around what we wanted to specifically know  
2 about, which is COVID-19 and masks, and this evidence  
3 generally got published in very high quality, different  
4 journals and different levels of, you know, quality.  
5 They're all peer-reviewed.

6 So we began to build essentially more and more of  
7 a robust case for masking, and, generally speaking,  
8 that these studies show that masking is good at  
9 reducing COVID-19 transmission in a clinical setting,  
10 in a lab setting, various -- like all sorts of  
11 different settings, so it's more I feel like what I've  
12 been saying a lot over and over again, sorry.

13 Q Well, I'm asking you to do that, so you can -- you'll  
14 have to bear with me.

15 The next paragraph talks about the  
16 transmissibility of COVID-19. Can you describe that?

17 A Yeah, so COVID-19 is believed to be transmitted  
18 through, you know, primarily through contact and  
19 respiratory droplets, right, and to a lesser extent  
20 through, you know, aerosols, right. And so basically,  
21 you transmit it in a way I'll say that is like broadly  
22 similar to the way like influenza is transmitted,  
23 broadly similar I say, as opposed to something like  
24 HIV, which is transmitted through sexual intercourse.

25 We now that COVID-19 is relatively infectious, you  
26 know, in that, you know, we sort of thought the



1 original COVID-19 had a sort of R0 of 2.5. That  
2 basically means, you know, one person would, on  
3 average, infect 2-and-a-half people if everybody was  
4 susceptible.

5 With the Delta variant, we think that R0's 4,  
6 maybe even 5, and so COVID-19 is quite infectious, and  
7 maybe -- a very good example of why COVID-19 is very  
8 infectious, you know, every year we have a flu season,  
9 right, and we can't really stop the flu season. But  
10 this year, last year, we had no flu, and even though we  
11 had no flu, there was a heck of a lot of COVID-19  
12 still, and so our measures used to control COVID-19  
13 were clearly sufficient to stop the spread of  
14 influenza, but clearly insufficient to spread the  
15 stop [sic] of COVID-19. So highly infectious  
16 respiratory virus, but you all know that after tens of  
17 millions of cases around the world. Hundreds, yes.

18 Q I'm looking at the next --

19 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I should mention I  
20 intend to take, if the Tribunal is willing or is  
21 agreeable, I intend to take a break at 3:00, if that  
22 will work for everybody, and then resume, and we maybe  
23 go another hour after about a 15-minute break. I think  
24 the intention is probably to try to finish each day by  
25 about 4 or 4:30, somewhere in there, so just to give  
26 you a heads-up on -- and, of course, if anybody on the

1 Tribunal needs a break at any time sooner, please let  
2 me know, but I just thought I'd mention I thought I'd  
3 go till 3:00.

4 MR. KITCHEN: Based on that, Mr. Maxston, it  
5 sounds like we're not going to have time for  
6 cross-examination today; is that you're thinking?

7 MR. MAXSTON: I'm thinking, and as I  
8 mentioned to you, Mr. Kitchen, Dr. Hu is available to  
9 come tomorrow morning at 9 AM to finish any examination  
10 and cross-examination, so yes.

11 A Yeah.

12 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, that's fine.

13 Q MR. MAXSTON: The next paragraph in your  
14 report, Dr. Hu, says: (as read)

15 To reduce transmission and spread to others,  
16 studies indicate that physical distancing in  
17 conjunction with such measures as mask  
18 wearing can reduce the probability of droplet  
19 spread.

20 Can you comment on why physical distancing is  
21 important?

22 A Yeah, and, you know, again, this is me -- like I say,  
23 in conjunction with things like vaccines as well, but,  
24 you know, if you imagine that, you know, this virus is,  
25 let's say, primarily spread through respiratory  
26 droplets, I -- like I cough, there's little bits of

1     like spit with virus in them, and, you know, I cough  
2     on -- like I cough on Mr. Maxston, and if he's 1  
3     metre -- well, if he's right up to my face, then he'll  
4     get all -- a big spray of COVID-19 spittle on his face,  
5     which can cause infection.

6             If he is, let's say, a hundred metres away, my  
7     little respiratory droplets probably won't go that far,  
8     and, you know, we -- the further you are from  
9     somebody -- and this is pretty obvious -- the less  
10    likely you're going to get a virus sort of like this.  
11    You know, I will say that it is known that COVID-19  
12    does have some aerosol transmission.

13            And, you know, the line between -- here's how our  
14    understanding evolved, right? Before, we were like  
15    contacting droplet means if you're outside of the  
16    2-metre range, you're probably not going to get the  
17    virus, and if you're within the 2-metre range, you're  
18    (INDISCERNIBLE). But conceptually, and this is where  
19    like our understanding has really evolved over COVID,  
20    if you coughed into a fan, and like clearly like your  
21    little wet spray droplets can go more than 2 metres  
22    presumably, right. And so when I say aerosol  
23    transmission, you know, we can go further than 2  
24    metres, and, you know, these droplets sometimes linger  
25    in the air. And so it's less of like a -- you know,  
26    it's airborne versus contacting droplet, like, you

1 know, like binary, like one, zero, on, off, it's more  
2 of a continuous spectrum sort of transmission where the  
3 further you are from somebody who is infectious, the  
4 less likely you are to get it.

5 Q I'm going to go to the -- just carry on with your  
6 report, and there's a comment about a large outbreak of  
7 COVID-19 on the USS Theodore Roosevelt of an aircraft  
8 carrier, I believe, and after that, there's a paragraph  
9 that says: (as read)

10 The Public Health Agency of Canada produced a  
11 COVID-19 brief titled "Does wearing a mask in  
12 public decrease the transmission of  
13 COVID-19".

14 You've already told me what the Public Health Agency of  
15 Canada is, can you tell me -- and this I think is the  
16 next couple of paragraphs in your report -- what the  
17 Public Health Agency of Canada's brief found?

18 A Yeah, so, you know, it's this brief basically comments  
19 on some of the evidence around masking and how it does  
20 reduce the transmission of COVID-19. And, you know,  
21 like you've got to remember, right, like -- and I'll  
22 own this -- at the very start of this pandemic, we were  
23 not recommending continuous masking, right? And the  
24 Public Health Agency of Canada was saying you don't  
25 have to wear a mask outside, you don't have to wear a  
26 mask indoors, we weren't saying -- recommending mask

1 wear, like mask use in health care settings when the  
2 pandemic started, right?

3 And over time, it didn't take too long, our  
4 evidence sort of changed or the recommendations  
5 changed, and that -- those recommendations changed on  
6 the basis of evidence. And I say this because I think  
7 it's really important to recognize that we've learned  
8 lot about this, and organizations like the Public  
9 Health Agency of Canada, like AHS, like CMOH office, we  
10 take evidence, and we change our recommendations as new  
11 evidence evolves, right? And so I'll just cap it at  
12 that, because that did happen, initially we weren't  
13 recommending mask use, and that was a mistake. And  
14 I -- it wasn't me recommending that, but I'll like own  
15 that mistake on behalf of Public Health.

16 But, you know, this little brief basically then  
17 goes to cite a few different studies where, you know,  
18 masking did reduce transmission, so, you know, one of  
19 these is a longitudinal study in the US that it showed,  
20 you know, essentially with an increased use in face  
21 masks, you're going to have like lower cases.

22 There's a real interesting hairstylist study  
23 actually, where basically, you know, if you imagine  
24 somebody cutting somebody's hair, you're pretty like up  
25 and cozy with them for a long period of time; and, you  
26 know, essentially the COVID-positive hairstylist who

1 saw 139 people while infectious, and they were all  
2 masked, and nobody became positive, right; and that's  
3 reasonable evidence to show that masking may work, may  
4 reduce the risk.

5 And, you know, there's something call an  
6 ecological study here, right, and think of an  
7 ecological study as a subset of an observational study  
8 where, you know, you're not controlling the experiment,  
9 you just sort of observe what happens over time, you  
10 know, when masks are used, when they're not used, and  
11 the vast majority, so 26 out of 27 studies showed that  
12 face mask policies did decrease COVID-19 infections  
13 and, naturally, that would decrease deaths.

14 If anything, like when I wrote this report,  
15 there's like too many studies to talk about in favour  
16 of masking, so I picked a few, right, but, you know,  
17 I -- even this brief cites 27 studies at least that  
18 show that, you know, masking is beneficial for reducing  
19 transmission.

20 Q Just one quick question before we break, it's almost  
21 3:00, you have a -- in the last paragraph on that  
22 section, just about masking for health care workers:  
23 (as read)

24 A recent systematic review with a high AMSTAR  
25 rating concluded use of masks did reduce the  
26 risk of contracting and transmitting

1 COVID-19. Overall, the Public Health Agency  
2 of Canada brief, using evidence-informed  
3 data, concludes that mask use decreases the  
4 transmission in the community.

5 I take it that's still your conclusion?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And what's an AMSTAR rating?

8 A So, you know, with different type -- for most types of  
9 studies, like whether you have a randomized control  
10 trial study or systematic review type of study, they're  
11 sort of like rating systems to, you know, kind of look  
12 at how good -- within the -- within, let's say, the  
13 universe of systematic reviews, like some are better  
14 than others, and there are sort of rating systems where  
15 you can sort of like assess the quality of the  
16 systematic review by looking into a few factors, you  
17 know, like did they include all the studies, did they  
18 do the correct sort of like literature review, like  
19 stuff like that. So it's a rating -- it's like rating  
20 score for systematic reviews. So it means it's a good  
21 systematic review.

22 Q Thank you.

23 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I would propose to  
24 take a 15-minute break now and then give everyone a  
25 chance to take a bio break and then proceed from about  
26 3:15 till about 4:15 if that works for everybody, and I

1 think I'll be able to be finished with Dr. Hu today on  
2 that timeline.

3 THE CHAIR: Okay, that sounds good. I'm  
4 not seeing any shaking heads, I'm seeing nodding heads,  
5 so we'll do that. We will recess for now and reconvene  
6 at 3:15. Thank you, Dr. Hu, and we'll see you in 15.

7 A Thank you. Sorry for being too long-winded. See you  
8 soon.

9 (ADJOURNMENT)

10 THE CHAIR: It's 20 after 3. We  
11 anticipate about another hour, and the plan will be to  
12 finish the direct examination of Dr. -- by the way, the  
13 hearing is back in session, and the plan is to finish  
14 direct examination of Dr. Hu this afternoon, and  
15 assuming that things go the way they are expected to,  
16 we would adjourn for the day and pick up tomorrow  
17 morning at 9:00 where we leave off today. Likely that  
18 will be with Mr. Kitchen's cross-examination of Dr. Hu.

19 So I'll turn it back to you, Mr. Maxston.

20 MR. MAXSTON: Thank you, Mr. Chair.

21 Q MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Hu, I'm now taking you to  
22 the heading in your expert report "Masking for  
23 healthcare workers". In that paragraph, the first  
24 paragraph, you talk about a three-fold increased risk  
25 of reporting a positive COVID-19 test compared with the  
26 general community, that's for health care workers. Can



1       you just explain what your comments here are about in  
2       this paragraph?

3     A   Yeah, so I mean basically this is saying that health  
4       care workers are at potentially high risk of COVID than  
5       non-health care workers, which stands to reason for a  
6       number of possible reasons: One, if you think about  
7       health care workers work in person, health care workers  
8       work closely in person with people, and health care  
9       workers interact with COVID-positive patients more  
10      than, you know, the -- like your average person in  
11      society, because your average person in society, you  
12      know, over the last year-and-a-half has spent a lot of  
13      time in some degree of lockdown or another, so, yeah.

14    Q   Okay. You then have got some comments about  
15       chiropractors falling into the category of HCWs or  
16       health care workers. I'm looking at, you've got a  
17       citation 13, and then there's a comment that starts:  
18       (as read)

19               This statement indicates that chiropractors  
20               are a health care worker and must adhere to  
21               proper health and safety protocols.

22       What if they don't adhere to proper safety, health in  
23       protocols in terms of COVID?

24    A   Well, yeah, I mean, as with any sort of health care  
25       worker, they're going to be at an increased risk of  
26       getting COVID and/or giving COVID to their patients.

1 Q In the next paragraph, you talk about: (as read)

2 The evidence of the importance of mask use  
3 among HCWs is very robust, and there is an  
4 overwhelming body of evidence supporting the  
5 use of masking in health care settings to  
6 reduce COVID transmission.

7 Again, clinically, why did you choose the words  
8 "robust" and "overwhelming body of evidence"?

9 A This is -- I like to use the word "robust" once in a  
10 while. I could have used the word "strong". When I  
11 say "overwhelming", I just mean there's like lots of  
12 studies on it. You know, rarely do you have dozens and  
13 dozens of studies on the same thing, reporting the  
14 same, you know, benefit over and over again. I mean,  
15 not all the studies show the exact same benefit, but,  
16 yeah, like there's just like a ton of -- heaps, mounds  
17 of evidence.

18 Q In the couple paragraphs down, you talk about a study  
19 relating to the Massachusetts health care system that  
20 was reported in the Journal of the American Medical  
21 Association with -- I think involving 75,000 employees.  
22 Can you talk about the importance of that study?

23 A Yeah, so I mean this is just one of the sort of many  
24 studies. This is a fairly large study, right, I would  
25 say, given the sample size of the health care workers.

26 But, you know, essentially this study looks at,

1       you know, the effect of implementing universal masking  
2       and sort of how many health care workers became sort  
3       of, you know, positive. And, you know, in the study,  
4       you do see that there was a significant decline in like  
5       risk of acquiring COVID-19 once, you know, universal  
6       masking was in place.

7       Q   The next couple of paragraphs down, you start with a  
8       paragraph that says: (as read)

9               If we look closer to home in Alberta, there  
10              is clear evidence of benefit to mask wearing  
11              in the health care settings.

12       And then you go on to make some comments about -- I  
13       guess in support of that statement. Can you summarize  
14       what you're saying there?

15       A   Yeah, yeah, this is back to sort of like what I said  
16       earlier about the COVID ward example, and then so I  
17       won't rehash that -- sorry, I jumped around a bit --  
18       but COVID wards, no vaccine, masks only really, and it  
19       worked pretty darn well.

20       Q   And I think, in fact, you refer in that paragraph to  
21       over tens of thousands of interactions between COVID-19  
22       infectious patients and health care workers, and there  
23       being only a handful of transmission events. Does that  
24       support your opinion in this report?

25       A   Yes.

26       Q   I want to ask you in terms of your expert report and

1       your testimony, are using masks perfect?

2       A   No. Nothing is perfect. Vaccines aren't perfect,  
3       seatbelts aren't perfect. There's nothing that is  
4       perfect, but it reduces transmission, and that's -- you  
5       know, by a fairly substantial amount, so -- but they  
6       aren't perfect.

7       Q   I'm going to take you to the next part of your report,  
8       which is your response to the statements by the other  
9       experts, Drs. Warren, Dang, and Bridle, and I'm going  
10      to ask you about Mr. Schaefer's expert report, but  
11      that, of course, came in after you prepared this  
12      document.

13               When I took you through your report, we talked  
14      about a series of phrases, randomized control trials,  
15      the AMSTAR rating, the quality peer-reviewed evidence,  
16      systematic reviews, I think we talked about  
17      meta-analysis. Bearing that in mind as a reference and  
18      remembering the Journal of the American Medical  
19      Association and Lancet, how would you characterize the  
20      documents and studies cited by Drs. Warren, Dang, and  
21      Bridle?

22      A   Yeah, so I mean a few comments, and one is that, you  
23      know, I -- when I read the reports, a lot of the  
24      reports sort of aren't necessarily specifically about  
25      masking in a health care setting and its effect on  
26      COVID-19, right? It's about like how bad COVID is or

1    how not bad COVID is, and those things, right. And I  
2    mean, I won't comment on that, I'm just saying that  
3    stuff isn't directly salient to what we're talking  
4    about today.

5           I think when it comes to some of the studies they  
6    cite on masking, they -- you know, like they used  
7    studies that were sort of before, the pre-COVID era,  
8    and, again, I think that all I'm definitively saying is  
9    that masking is very good for COVID-19, probably works  
10   for other respiratory viruses, but like the  
11   overwhelming body of evidence is for masking for  
12   COVID-19. And I think these lot of older studies, you  
13   know, I think they do comment on the lack of, one of  
14   them, randomized control trials, but, again, I use my  
15   example of sometimes we can't do RCTs, like, you know,  
16   the parachute example. There's a lot of things we  
17   can't do RCTs, randomized control trials, for.

18           And then they use kind of -- you know, they use  
19   kind of like these -- like there's all sorts of lab  
20   studies, that, you know, some of them show these  
21   pictures of how masks are imperfect, and, you know,  
22   even if you have a mask, there's sort of like leakage,  
23   so to speak, right. And that's true, and masks are not  
24   perfect, right. We know that, you know, how well you  
25   put on your mask matters, how well the mask fits  
26   matters, all these things matter.

1           But, you know, the type of evidence that I think  
2           is the most compelling in this is what I call like an  
3           epidemiological study, that is a type of observational  
4           study that basically shows that, you know, in places  
5           where we implement the masking, like transmissions  
6           drop, right. And, you know, regardless of how  
7           imperfect they are, the net end result, which we care  
8           about, transmission or numbers of infections goes down.

9           And so I would, you know, essentially say that  
10          what their reports, to summarize, one, a lot of them  
11          don't talk about masking, so maybe not directly  
12          salient. Two, they refer to some -- a few studies, but  
13          they're pre-COVID, and so like it doesn't really  
14          matter. Like, again, like I only care about COVID  
15          studies and masks. And three, they comment on the  
16          imperfection of masking, and I don't disagree with the  
17          fact that masks are imperfect, but there's an update  
18          that shows masks do reduce transmission, and that's  
19          what we're interested in, that's what I'm interested in  
20          when, you know, I'm going around telling people to  
21          where masks in health care settings.

22    Q    I asked you during my -- some questions a while ago  
23           about your level of confidence in the studies and  
24           reports that you had cited, and I think you said your  
25           level of confidence was high, and you referred to  
26           highly regarded institutions. Do you see those same

1 institutions in the citations from the three other  
2 expert reports?

3 A No. I mean, like basically, as you probably all know,  
4 like every Public Health organization recommends  
5 masking in a health care setting, right? We talked  
6 about some of them AHS, like PHAC, the Public Health  
7 Agency of Canada, US CDC, like all the ministries do --  
8 and so I don't because they all recommend masking.

9 Q You've got a statement that your first comment here is  
10 in relation to Dr. Warren's statement about the risk of  
11 death due to COVID-19 in persons under 60 is very  
12 small, and you've got a response to that. Can you  
13 please comment on that response, what it means?

14 A Yeah. I mean, I think that this is an example of the  
15 statement is not directly salient to our discussion,  
16 right, which is that, you know, he's saying that not a  
17 lot of young people die from COVID. And it's true that  
18 if you're over, let's say, 80, your risk of dying from  
19 COVID is very, very, very high, but, you know, plenty  
20 of people under 60 have died in Canada, 1475 since June  
21 2021. I think about 3,000 people under 18 in the  
22 United States have died of COVID. And so I acknowledge  
23 that COVID is less likely to kill you if you're young,  
24 I also acknowledge that COVID can kill you if you're  
25 young, but, lastly, like this doesn't -- it's not  
26 relevant.

1     Q     Okay, I'm going to take you to your next comment where  
2             you've quoted Dr. Warren's report by saying:  (as read)  
3             Asymptomatic transmission does occur, but the  
4             rates of transmission from asymptomatic  
5             persons is substantially less than from  
6             symptomatic persons and does not warrant  
7             being considered a significant contributor to  
8             the overall transmission burden.

9             Can you comment on your thoughts to that statement?

10    A     Yeah, so I mean I think that maybe what he's saying,  
11             you know, asymptomatic transmission is not a big part  
12             of, you know, overall COVID transmission, asymptomatic  
13             or symptomatic.  And I -- again, I acknowledge that  
14             people who are symptomatic are at -- more likely to  
15             transmit, you know, pound for pound than people who are  
16             asymptomatic.  But that being said, you know, viral  
17             loads are actually the highest two days before symptom  
18             onset than -- for what it's worth.

19             Actually nailing down the proportionate  
20             transmission that's from asymptomatic versus  
21             symptomatic is actually quite difficult to do, and so I  
22             cite the CDC report saying it's about 60 percent.  I  
23             mean, other -- the lowest found estimate that I've seen  
24             around asymptomatic transmission as a portion of total  
25             transmission is probably around 20 percent, right.  And  
26             so whether it's 20 percent, whether it's 60 percent,



1       those are significant numbers, so, you know, it's not  
2       like --

3     Q    Okay.

4     A    -- 1 percent.

5     Q    There's another quotation here from Dr. Bridle's report  
6       that begins with "Testing of asymptomatic people", and  
7       there's a four or five-line quote there, and then  
8       you've got another response there. Can you explain  
9       your response to what Dr. Bridle is saying?

10    A    Yeah, I mean, once again, like a comment that is isn't  
11       salient to our discussion at all, but he's basically  
12       saying is that testing asymptomatic people doesn't make  
13       clinical or economic sense. I do know quite a lot  
14       about testing, and I've actually published quite a lot  
15       about testing, and I will say that asymptomatic testing  
16       makes a lot of clinical sense.

17                You know, like, for example, in AHS, we  
18       basically -- every patient who's admitted to hospital  
19       during the -- you know, during the peaks, you get  
20       tested whether you have symptoms or not, because we  
21       can't rule out asymptomatic -- like asymptomatic  
22       infection without testing. And so, yeah, like I  
23       again -- I mean, so I do think we can test asymptomatic  
24       and we can detect virus in meaningful ways when people  
25       are asymptomatic, but it's not salient to the masking  
26       discussion.

1 Q There is a bold type paragraph a little bit down in  
2 your report, and it talks about the factual errors in  
3 the above statements, and at the end, it says -- oh,  
4 pardon me, you have a comment: (as read)

5 None are actually salient to the question at  
6 hand around whether or not masks provide a  
7 benefit in a health care setting.

8 Do their reports not relate to health care settings?

9 A Well, a large -- like much of the reports don't, but if  
10 you read down, then I then comment on -- the above  
11 statements just don't talk about masking at all, right;  
12 one talks about how likely you are to die from COVID,  
13 right; one talks about asymptomatic transmission of  
14 COVID, like not just -- you know, one talks about  
15 whether or not we should test people for COVID who  
16 don't have symptoms.

17 Below that bold font section, I then respond to  
18 the parts of the other expert witnesses that actually  
19 talk about masking, for example.

20 So I guess what I'm saying is that above, they  
21 make some statements that aren't necessarily true, but  
22 like regardless if they're true or they're not true,  
23 like it's not relevant.

24 Q I'm skipping down a little bit in your report now.  
25 You've got a statement: (as read)

26 Dr. Bridle argues that masking is not helpful

1           given the aerosol route of transmission.

2           And then a quote, and then you've got a paragraph about  
3           your response. Can you talk about your response in  
4           aerosol transmission?

5    A    Yeah, and I sort of spoke about aerosol transmission a  
6           bit earlier, right, versus contact and droplet. I'll  
7           rehash that, I mean I think that -- people I think are  
8           perhaps under the impression that something that is  
9           airborne or has an aerosol -- airborne and aerosol have  
10          different -- just think of transmission occurring on a  
11          spectrum, right, where most of it happens within 2  
12          metres through the cough -- like respiratory droplets,  
13          you know, like me talking on you, Mr. Maxston, and  
14          sometimes it can like aerosolize, which is probably  
15          defined as it staying in the air for an extended period  
16          of time or going beyond 2 metres.

17          Now, again, very hard to pin down the proportion  
18          of transmission due to aerosol spread versus contact  
19          and droplet spread, but we think it's pretty low. And,  
20          again, like it's just like none of those things matter  
21          in the face of the hefty evidence that shows once  
22          people start putting on masks in health care settings,  
23          transmission goes down, right. Like that is the --  
24          that's all you need.

25    Q    You've got a paragraph that begins: (as read)

26                Dr. Bridle's critique of how well masks fit

1           and mask pore size being too large to screen  
2           out SARS-CoV-2 in no way negate the huge body  
3           of real-world ecological evidence that masks  
4           reduce transmission as we describe in our  
5           report.

6           And then you talk about masks not being a hundred  
7           percent effective. You then go on to say that: (as  
8           read)

9           It is clear they provide significant amounts  
10          of protection and dramatically reduce  
11          transmission.

12         Why do you say that?

13       A   Well, I mean, I -- like there's a -- I think I do say  
14           this somewhere in my report, but there's a big  
15           meta-analysis in the Lancet, a highly reputable  
16           journal, looked at -- I mean, I think they looked at  
17           200-plus studies, and that study basically showed  
18           there's about an 85 percent reduced odds of  
19           transmission when people have masks on. And like  
20           there's just so many studies like that over and over  
21           again, right. And when I say "real-world ecological",  
22           yes, masks are imperfect, yes, the pores might not be  
23           perfect, yes, there's like air released. Like putting  
24           on masks leads to reduced transmission, and we see that  
25           in the real world over and over again, they probably  
26           reduce transmission.

1 Q You've got a comment after a quote from Dr. Dang's  
2 report about his statement being false and not backed  
3 up by any evidence. Can you comment what you're  
4 saying -- about what you're saying in that paragraph?

5 A Yeah, like this is kind of interesting, right, so I  
6 mean this statement is basically like, how do I call  
7 this, this is a fallacy, ecological -- whatever it's  
8 called, so basically they're saying like if we  
9 implement a mask bylaw, cases still go up, right, writ  
10 large, but that just doesn't control for a bunch of  
11 confounding factors, right.

12 When we implemented the lockdown, like CMOH Order  
13 38, which was pretty aggressive, followed by CMOH Order  
14 42, cases still went up for a while, and then they went  
15 down, right. That doesn't mean the lockdown didn't  
16 work. There's so many factors that lead to  
17 transmission of COVID. Masks are one thing that  
18 like -- that is protective, but, you know if people all  
19 wear masks, but they then go around to basement parties  
20 and kiss each other, you're still getting a lot of  
21 transmission.

22 And so I think this is like what I call like --  
23 it's called spurious causation, right. It's like a  
24 correlation, not causation. So I talk about all the  
25 things that can lead to like cases going up and cases  
26 going down.

1 Q There's a paragraph in your expert report that begins:  
2 (as read)

3 Lastly, both Dr. Dang and Dr. Bridle make  
4 unsubstantiated claims that there are  
5 "numerous harms associated with masking".

6 And then you say: (as read)

7 There are no known harms associated with  
8 masking.

9 Can you explain that?

10 A Yeah, so medical harms, like I'm not a respirologist,  
11 but like the Canadian Thoracic Society, which is the  
12 group of like -- you know, has a statement that  
13 basically says mask wearing is not known to exacerbate  
14 any lung disease, right. That's their statement. They  
15 are, I guess, the lung disease experts.

16 Probably the only harm that I'm aware of that  
17 masking brings is, you know, in people with extreme  
18 anxiety, right. It can make you anxious, right, but it  
19 doesn't make your asthma worse or your COPD worse, and  
20 that is from the, you know, the body that represents  
21 the respirologists and the lung experts in Canada.

22 You know, I will say, you know, earlier the CMOH  
23 orders, you know, they're like exemption clauses,  
24 right. Like you put in these exemption clauses because  
25 to like have a little way out, right. That exemption  
26 clause caused great chaos, certainly in the medical

1 field, because there actually is not a reason to have  
2 an exemption for a mask.

3 And so what ended up happening with a bunch of  
4 patients went to the family doctors to try and seek  
5 exemptions, and doctors were like, Is there a reason to  
6 get an exemption; and the answer was no, and we were  
7 caught in quite a bind. And that actually led to  
8 Dr. Hinshaw apologizing to the Alberta Medical  
9 Association for like not being clearer on, you know,  
10 what qualified as an exemption and (INDISCERNIBLE).

11 Q Let me ask you this: Should a health care worker in  
12 direct contact with patients be allowed to have an  
13 exemption for mask wearing?

14 A No, I don't think so. Certainly not now with the case  
15 counts where they're at, right? And like I mean --  
16 I'll use a comparison, right, like I get why people  
17 don't want to wear masks. Like I personally find  
18 wearing masks quite uncomfortable and annoying, but  
19 like when it comes to a matter of obviously patient  
20 safety, then, you know, like you've got to do it  
21 because you don't want to harm your patients.

22 If I was a surgeon, you know, surgeons they have  
23 to operate in a sterile space, they have to scrub in,  
24 you know, like I would not give an exemption to a  
25 surgeon from scrubbing in and, you know, sterilizing  
26 his or her hands for operating even if they were, you

1 know, like in -- if they were allergic to that, like,  
2 you know, the particular sterilizers, and they use  
3 something else. If they were allergic to everything,  
4 they would not operate, because operating in a  
5 non-sterile condition poses too great a risk to the  
6 patient.

7 In the same way right now with COVID, you know,  
8 not masking is not -- like is a risk to the patient,  
9 and, again, and I will caveat this by saying if we had  
10 five cases a day in the province of Alberta, we would  
11 not need to do this probably I would say, right? Like,  
12 you know, the extent to which we need COVID masks to  
13 prevent COVID does depend on the risk of COVID. And  
14 the baseline risk of COVID depends on how many cases we  
15 have, right?

16 But like right now, Alberta a thousand cases a  
17 day, north zone 33 percent positivity rate, that's like  
18 as high as the highest US states ever were, right?  
19 That's like we have a lot of risk and -- yeah, so, no,  
20 like, you know, like you've got to wear a mask if  
21 you're seeing patients.

22 Q I'm going to ask you a couple of very brief questions  
23 about Mr. Schaefer's report, and I know you only  
24 received that a little while ago.

25 MR. MAXSTON: And I just want to, Mr. Chair,  
26 be clear to the Tribunal that in asking these questions



1 of Dr. Hu, I am again reserving my client's right to  
2 call further rebuttal evidence on that point, but I  
3 want to ask him about them.

4 Q MR. MAXSTON: You had a chance to read  
5 Mr. Schaefer's report?

6 A M-hm, yeah.

7 Q Do you have any comments generally about its validity  
8 and the opinions in it?

9 A Yeah, I mean, I think like the conclusion of -- in the  
10 report is more or less that it's not safe to wear a  
11 mask because it creates dangerously high levels of  
12 carbon dioxide and dangerously low levels of oxygen.

13 Now, practically, if that were the case, a lot of  
14 my friends would be really sick and/or unwell, because  
15 a lot of my friends wear masks all day long because  
16 they work in hospitals all day long, you know.

17 But, again, I -- again, I refer to the Canadian  
18 Thoracic Society, these other sort of experts, you  
19 know, basically said that like mask wearing is safe and  
20 fine. There's so much evidence, and like we've been  
21 wearing masks in hospitals every day for a  
22 year-and-a-half, and if it was that bloody dangerous,  
23 we'd have somebody passed out from low oxygen or too  
24 high CO<sub>2</sub>, and that has not happened to any health care  
25 worker in Alberta in AHS that I'm aware of, right? And  
26 so like that's -- that's about all I'll say about that.

1 Q Okay, I'm just going to go to the end of your report,  
2 and you've got a "Summary" section, and you talk about  
3 the vast majority of expert reports focus on trying to  
4 downplay the seriousness of COVID-19 and various public  
5 health approaches we have used to contain the pandemic.  
6 You then talk about them not addressing the question at  
7 hand, which is the evidence of masking and reducing  
8 viral transmission.

9 Are you aware of -- and I'm going to apologize in  
10 advance for me butchering this word -- are you aware of  
11 any epidemiologically valid studies establishing that  
12 masks should not be worn by health care providers?

13 A No. For COVID transmission, no.

14 Q Yeah, for COVID and --

15 A No, no.

16 Q I don't have any further questions for you. I'm  
17 wondering if there's anything you want to add before I  
18 ask Mr. Kitchen if he wants to begin his  
19 cross-examination.

20 A Maybe I'll just say this, right, like I mean, like I've  
21 clearly reiterated over and over again that I think  
22 masking is very good for preventing transmission in a  
23 health care setting and that there's a lot of evidence  
24 for that, but, you know, I'll also say this: Like I'm  
25 not like somebody who's like hyper-ideological. Like,  
26 you know, when it comes to things like COVID, there's

1     lots of areas to debate, you know.

2             Like I think, oftentimes, people associate  
3     people -- like, you know, pro-masking with like  
4     pro-lockdown and all that stuff, and I guess what I'm  
5     trying to say is -- like I try to read the evidence.  
6     I'm fairly pro re-opening actually. You know, I was  
7     the Calgary Stampeded medical director and like managed  
8     to run that.

9             And so with that, you know, I do think what  
10    happens with a lot of these debates, you know, whether  
11    around masking or vaccine passports or lockdowns,  
12    people get into a bit of an ideological bent, a bit of  
13    a political bent, right; these issues have all been  
14    highly politicised, and I really try to steer away from  
15    those things and try to, you know, balance the benefits  
16    and the harms of any particular intervention. And when  
17    it comes to masking, like the benefits really, really,  
18    really, really outweigh the harms. There aren't a  
19    whole lot of harms other than them being a bit  
20    uncomfortable to wear I think, so ...

21    Discussion

22    MR. MAXSTON:                     Okay, well, thank you, Dr. Hu.

23             Mr. Kitchen, I don't know if you want a quick  
24    break before you start your cross-examination or  
25    whether you'd prefer to start tomorrow morning; I leave  
26    that up to you.

1           I think, and I should say in fairness I think just  
2       to the Tribunal Members and everyone involved, I still  
3       think we should shoot for shutting down today at maybe  
4       4:15 or 4:30 just because people get a little saturated  
5       at a certain point.

6       MR. KITCHEN:                   I don't want to start and not  
7       finish, so if that's -- you know, we talked about this.  
8       You know, my primary goal for pushing to go today, if I  
9       was, was to try to get us ahead of the game. That's  
10      not going to help anyways with I think where we're  
11      going to go. So I have no interest in starting today,  
12      because I don't want to go too long and not finish. It  
13      should be done all at once. So I think tomorrow  
14      morning, hopefully 9:00 right away we'll get going. I  
15      think that's probably best for everybody.

16      MR. MAXSTON:                  Frankly, I would prefer that.  
17      I don't think my redirect will be very long at all. I  
18      anticipate the Tribunal might have questions, but I  
19      think it's better to do that in one block so  
20      everything's fresh in everyone's mind.

21           My intention would be, after the completion of  
22      Dr. Hu, to have Dr. Halowski testify.

23      MR. KITCHEN:                   That's fine with me.

24      THE CHAIR:                    Okay, Dr. Hu, you are okay for  
25      9:00 tomorrow morning to --

26    A    Yes.

1 THE CHAIR: -- continue?

2 A Yes.

3 THE CHAIR: We appreciate that very much,  
4 sir. Thanks, Mr. Maxston and Mr. Kitchen. It was a  
5 pretty full day, as we expected, a lot of documents, so  
6 I think we can adjourn for today with the expectation  
7 we'll start at 9 sharp tomorrow morning, and we'll try  
8 and have the site open a few minutes early so people  
9 can log on, and we'll get off to a flying start in the  
10 morning.

11 Okay, unless any of the Tribunal Members wish to  
12 meet and chat, if you do, stick your hand up. No?  
13 They're all heard enough of me for today, so we'll  
14 declare this meeting in recess for now, and we will  
15 reconvene tomorrow morning at 9. Thank you, everybody.

16 \_\_\_\_\_  
17 PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED UNTIL 9:00 AM, SEPTEMBER 2, 2021

18 \_\_\_\_\_

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPT:

2

3 I, Karoline Schumann, certify that the foregoing  
4 pages are a complete and accurate transcript of the  
5 proceedings, taken down by me in shorthand and  
6 transcribed from my shorthand notes to the best of my  
7 skill and ability.

8 Dated at the City of Calgary, Province of Alberta,  
9 this 27th day of September, 2021.

10

11

12

13

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Karoline Schumann", is written over a horizontal line.

14

Karoline Schumann, CSR(A)

15

Official Court Reporter

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 Proceedings taken via Videoconference for The Alberta  
2 College and Association of Chiropractors, Edmonton,  
3 Alberta

4

5 September 1, 2021 Afternoon Session

6

7 HEARING TRIBUNAL

8 J. Lees Tribunal Chair

9 W. Pavlic Internal Legal Counsel

10 Dr. L. Aldcorn ACAC Registered Member

11 Dr. D. Martens ACAC Registered Member

12 D. Dawson Public Member

13 A. Nelson ACAC Hearings Director

14

15 ALBERTA COLLEGE AND ASSOCIATION OF CHIROPRACTORS

16 D. Lawrence ACAC Complaints Director

17 B.E. Maxston, QC ACAC Legal Counsel

18

19 FOR DR. CURTIS WALL

20 J.S.M. Kitchen Legal Counsel

21

22 K. Schumann, CSR(A) Official Court Reporter

23

24 (PROCEEDINGS RECOMMENCED AT 1:03 PM)

25 THE CHAIR: The Hearing Tribunal regarding

26 Dr. Wall is back in session, and we will ask

1 Mr. Maxston to introduce his first witness, but before  
2 doing so, Dr. Hu, we would ask that our court reporter,  
3 Karoline Schumann, either swear or affirm you prior to  
4 your giving testimony.

5 THE WITNESS: Sure.

6 DR. JIA HU, Sworn, Examined by Mr. Maxston  
7 (Qualification)

8 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair and Tribunal  
9 Members, just so you're familiar with what I'm going to  
10 do next, and some of you may well have been in hearings  
11 that have involved expert witnesses, and Mr. Kitchen  
12 will know this and Mr. Pavlic will know this, before I  
13 begin asking Dr. Hu questions about the substance of  
14 his report, I need to take a step which is called  
15 qualifying him as a witness. That will involved me  
16 asking some background questions of him in terms of his  
17 knowledge, training, experience. Mr. Kitchen may have  
18 some comments about that as well, and I will then  
19 tender him to be accepted as an expert witness, and,  
20 only then, would I start taking him through his expert  
21 report.

22 Q MR. MAXSTON: So, Dr. Hu, I'll just ask you  
23 to state your full name for the record, please.

24 A Yeah, Jia Hu.

25 Q And I'll just confirm that the agreed on exhibits in  
26 this hearing were provided to you?



1 A Yes.

2 Q Also Exhibits E-1 and E-2 are your cv and expert  
3 report. Can you confirm that's correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And your expert report is dated July 28, 2021. I have  
6 just a housekeeping question before I start to qualify  
7 you. I note that on --

8 MR. MAXSTON: Oh, and Mr. Chair, I'm  
9 assuming everyone is at Exhibits E-1 and E-2.

10 THE CHAIR: Raise your hand if not. Okay.

11 MR. MAXSTON: Sorry, I was diving right in  
12 there.

13 Q MR. MAXSTON: Just as a housekeeping matter,  
14 I note that on page 1 of your expert report, again  
15 that's Exhibit E-2, it says: (as read)

16 Prepared by Jia Hu and Margaret Pateman.

17 Can you please tell me who Ms. Pateman is and what her  
18 role was in preparing the report?

19 A Yeah, so Margaret Pateman is a -- was a Masters in  
20 Public Health student who worked with me on various  
21 things in my Public Health position role, and she did  
22 some of the preliminary sort of literature review,  
23 which is looking for papers around masking, the  
24 evidence for or lack thereof, and draft -- doing an  
25 initial draft of the report as well.

26 Q And I'm assuming that, nonetheless, you stand by this

1 expert report as your expert report?

2 A I did make, yes, substantial revisions to her -- her  
3 review is good, but I made a lot of revisions, so, yes.

4 Q Okay, thank you very much.

5 MR. MAXSTON: So I'm going to ask everyone  
6 to go to your cv, which again is E-1. I'll wait a  
7 minute till everyone is there, wait a few seconds.

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Hu, can you tell me what  
9 your current occupation, profession is?

10 A Yeah, so I'm a Public Health physician and a family  
11 physician. I have a few different roles right now.  
12 One of them I guess is to lead the provincial vaccine  
13 rollout from the -- primary care. I chair a group  
14 called 19 To Zero, which is a multi-sector coalition,  
15 you know, aimed at providing education around COVID-19  
16 and vaccinations. I have various -- I was quite  
17 recently a Medical Officer of Health with Alberta  
18 Health Services in the Calgary zone, and many other  
19 miscellaneous things, but, generally, often lots of  
20 COVID-related things.

21 Q Okay, well, we'll probably touch on those in a little  
22 more detail in a moment, but I'd like to go to page 1  
23 of your cv and ask you to just briefly summarize  
24 Section 1, which is your education.

25 A Yeah, so in terms of education, so I mean I have a  
26 Bachelor's degree in Economics from Harvard University;

1 medical degree from the University of Alberta, medical  
2 doctor degree; a residency in Public Health and  
3 preventative medicine and (INDISCERNIBLE) medicine from  
4 the University of Toronto; and that sort of Public  
5 Health residency is generally what qualifies you to  
6 become a Medical Officer of Health, which is kind of  
7 like what Deena Hinshaw is; and Masters in Health  
8 Policy, Planning, and Finance from the London School of  
9 Hygiene & Tropical Medicine and London School of  
10 Economics.

11 Q Thank you. And if I were to ask you what degrees or  
12 certificates you have, I think you canvassed that; are  
13 you a regulated member of the College of Physicians and  
14 Surgeons of Alberta?

15 A I am.

16 Q And can you tell me, have you attended or conducted  
17 continuing education seminars or lectures, that type of  
18 thing?

19 A Yes, I conduct continuing education seminars quite  
20 regularly throughout -- well, in general and throughout  
21 COVID, so I mean probably have done several dozen in  
22 the last year.

23 Q And those would be COVID-related?

24 A Yeah.

25 Q And just very briefly what would you be speaking to  
26 with those kinds of seminars or lectures?

1 A Oh, everything from, you know, things like masking to  
2 vaccination to what we're likely to see with a fourth  
3 wave or even a second wave, back in the day, before we  
4 had our second wave, and so really covering the gamut  
5 of, yeah, of -- if anything, that would touch COVID-19  
6 actually from the science, the epidemiology, to measure  
7 to prevent transmission, et cetera, et cetera.

8 Q Okay. Have you received any awards or professional  
9 recognition in your career?

10 A Yes, I mean, I guess recently I received an award  
11 "Specialist Physician of the Year" from, you know, the  
12 Calgary's own sort of primary care association, and so  
13 that award is given to -- by the family doctors to like  
14 the, I guess, the best specialist physician of the  
15 year. I think as a member of the Alberta Medical  
16 Association, as a (INDISCERNIBLE) physician, we  
17 collectively received an award from them last year just  
18 around just COVID stuff. I forgot the name of that  
19 award actually, but, yes, I've received some awards.

20 Q Thank you. Have you published any articles in your  
21 field?

22 A Yes, you know, quite a few articles I would say. You  
23 know, I think a lot of what I do is around vaccine  
24 uptake research, vaccine hesitancy research, so many,  
25 many articles on that.

26 Also quite a lot of articles on sort of like lab

1 studies around COVID, so, you know, for example, I've  
2 been involved in the validation of every new type of  
3 lab testing in our province. You know, back in the  
4 day, we ran out of swabs, and so we started using new  
5 swabs and rapid tests and all that, and so, I mean, I  
6 can elect CVS in the publications I have, but a fair  
7 number I would say around COVID.

8 Q Have any of those publications been what I'll call  
9 peer-reviewed?

10 A Yeah, they're all peer-reviewed sort of by definition  
11 for me to call them a publication.

12 Q Okay. I'm just going to switch gears a little bit, and  
13 review your professional activities in terms of your  
14 employment history in three areas, and you've  
15 identified them in your cv, the first is your clinical  
16 work experience and then your non-clinical work  
17 experience and then what you described as leadership  
18 experience.

19 So when it comes to clinical work experience, I am  
20 looking at page 2 of your cv, and it starts off with an  
21 entry, July 14-present, and then it has three entries.  
22 Can you describe clinical work experience?

23 A Yeah, so I am trained as a family physician, and so  
24 since I've been in Calgary, the sort of active roles  
25 I've had one is sort of what you might call like a  
26 general family practice physician working at East

1       Calgary Health Centre, which is a clinic that generally  
2       serves marginalized complex patients, and I work as a  
3       sort of a locum there, so I provide coverage.

4               I also work at a long-term care or used to, I'll  
5       say, like in a really long matter, which is just --  
6       it's a longer therapy phase, it's like -- that serves  
7       people with complex mental health issues. And, you  
8       know, prior to this, I did a lot of work as a  
9       hospitalist at the Peter Lougheed Centre. I will say  
10      that the amount of clinic work I've been doing during  
11      COVID is decreased as I've done more Public Health  
12      related work, but I do still see patients once in a  
13      while.

14    Q    Okay. On page 1 of your cv, I'm skipping back, you  
15       describe your non-clinical work experience, and before  
16       asking you to briefly summarize that, can you tell me  
17       what you mean by "non-clinical"?

18    A    Yeah, so, I mean, I -- I think I generally would define  
19       clinical as like directly seeing patients, whereas  
20       non-clinical would be anything that isn't directly  
21       seeing patients, and so probably like a hallmark of  
22       nonclinical that I put in there is like Medical Officer  
23       of Health with Alberta Health Services, right?

24               And in that sort of role, you primarily are doing  
25       things like, I guess, managing the overall response to  
26       COVID-19, including things like contact-tracing,

1 vaccine rollout, outbreak management, et cetera, and  
2 then so that's less one-on-one patient care. Well, it  
3 rarely is, but it's, again, like Public Health type  
4 work.

5 Q Okay. When I look at the heading "Non-clinical  
6 Experience", the first entry you have is the chair and  
7 co-founder of 19 To Zero. Can I ask you to describe  
8 what that is?

9 A Yeah. So, I mean, 19 To Zero is a multi-sector  
10 coalition basically aimed at closing the vaccination  
11 gap and providing education around COVID-19 and  
12 COVID-19 vaccinations. When I say "multisectoral", we  
13 basically have organizations from government, public  
14 health, health care, but also academia, which is kind  
15 of like the usual suspects, but also organizations like  
16 an NGO, some society partners, school boards,  
17 et cetera, and, you know, private industries,  
18 companies. This is really it's like a cross-cut of all  
19 society.

20 And, you know, fundamentally, what we do is, like  
21 I sort of mentioned, so through a (INDISCERNIBLE) like  
22 increase vaccination rates, provide education on  
23 COVID-19, but this -- to do this, you know, our  
24 activities range from what I would call very upstream  
25 things like collecting data, research on how to best  
26 increase vaccine uptake and how best to communicate

1 with people, down to very nitty-gritty things like  
2 organizing pop-up clinics all over the province, and  
3 the scope of our work geographically is in Alberta,  
4 Ontario. Nationally, really.

5 Q Okay, your next entry is corporate medical director,  
6 CPPI. Can you tell me briefly what that was, what  
7 involved --

8 A Yeah.

9 Q -- was involved there?

10 A Yeah. So I provide medical advisory to Canadian  
11 Pension Plan, the investment -- well, they call  
12 themselves different things, but the Canadian Pension  
13 Plan. And in that role, yeah, essentially -- again  
14 many things having to do with COVID and also many  
15 things having to do with mental health, right? So  
16 things related to, you know, what is most impacting  
17 their employees' health and well being. And, again,  
18 you know, very similar from when COVID started to, you  
19 know, what do we do, should we close our offices; you  
20 know, now for us should it be mandate vaccines and  
21 everything in between.

22 Q Okay. Your next entry is September 18 to May 21,  
23 Medical Officer of Health, Alberta Health Services,  
24 Calgary. Can you explore the -- your duties there;  
25 what was involved in your work there?

26 A Yes. So, you know -- not how familiar you are with



1    what medical officers of health do, but within Alberta,  
2    you know, you have folks like Dr. Hinshaw, who work for  
3    the Ministry and, therefore, are more directly  
4    accountable to, let's say, Cabinet. And then you have  
5    the medical officers of health within Alberta Health  
6    Services that are maybe more responsible for, let's  
7    say, if Dr. Hinshaw's job is more around setting  
8    overall policy in conjunction with Cabinet, then the  
9    medical officers of health with Alberta Health Services  
10   are responsible for actually responding to COVID within  
11   the confines of the policy line that they were in.

12           And so, for example, when COVID-19 started, one  
13   thing we had to do was rapidly scale up our  
14   contact-tracing, which we did. And then after that, I  
15   think the next big challenge -- you know, along the  
16   way, a lot of sort of communications to people around  
17   the importance of, you know, following Public Health  
18   guidance at the time, like staying home, you know, not  
19   going to see too many people.

20           Another big thing that we did was the sort of  
21   ongoing -- was management outbreaks, and so, you know,  
22   like managed every long-term care outbreak in this  
23   Calgary zone essentially, managed most of the acute  
24   care outbreaks, hospital outbreaks as well.

25           Because prior to COVID happening, my primary  
26   portfolio, and the different MOHs have different

1 portfolios, but mine was control of communicable  
2 diseases and vaccinations, and so it was sort of my  
3 base portfolio.

4 Once COVID happened, everybody was doing COVID,  
5 but I was probably doing the most like intense stuff  
6 I'll say, and, you know, the outbreaks were the next  
7 big piece, and then with the advent of the vaccine,  
8 really vaccine education, supporting the vaccine  
9 rollout, et cetera, et cetera.

10 Q Okay, I'm going to skip down, and the last question  
11 I'll have for you in this area of your cv is you've got  
12 an entry May 17 to February 17: (as read)

13 Consultant (part-time): Public Health Agency  
14 of Canada.

15 Can you tell me what Public Health Agency of Canada is,  
16 and what you did there?

17 A Yes. Oh, yes, yes, I forgot it's on my cv. So  
18 anyways, the Public Health Agency of Canada is sort of  
19 the federal body that provides guidance, expertise  
20 around sort of Public Health issues.

21 One thing that is sort of secondary to that via  
22 Canada is called NACI, the national advisory committee  
23 on immunization, which people may know about because  
24 they provide a lot of recommendations in having used  
25 vaccinations, but think of them as like near equivalent  
26 of the US CDC but for Canada.

1           In that May role, I was helping them develop  
2       guidelines around the use of the shingles vaccine,  
3       although I'll have to say, more recently, like I've  
4       been working with them again to develop a federal  
5       vaccine passport that Trudeau announced a few weeks  
6       ago.

7    Q    At the bottom of page 2 of your cv, you've talked  
8       about -- you have a category entitled "Leadership  
9       Experience", and there's -- the first entry is "Board  
10       Member, Partners in Health Canada". Can you tell me  
11       about that and the other --

12   A    Yeah.

13   Q    -- two entries there?

14   A    Yeah, so Partners in Health is an NGO, Boston-based  
15       NGO, that -- well, they're pretty well known. Actually  
16       they do a lot of global health work, started by a guy  
17       named Paul Farmer and a guy named Jim Kim, who later  
18       became the president of World Bank. And, you know,  
19       they basically do global health primarily in the area  
20       of sort of like health systems strengthening in  
21       low-income countries like Rwanda, Haiti, they do a lot  
22       of work in Haiti.

23           And they created a Canada arm about 11 years ago,  
24       and I'm on their board. I work quite closely with  
25       their Executive Director. And in that -- what I do  
26       there is actually, you know, try to fundraise, we try

1 to like carve out strategic direction and overall  
2 objectives.

3 And I guess actually more recently, Partners in  
4 Health was doing a lot of COVID work in the United  
5 States, and actually I was helping lead some of their  
6 US COVID-related work, which is primarily around  
7 supporting marginalized populations in, you know,  
8 getting testing, getting vaccinated, social support,  
9 et cetera.

10 Q Okay. Thank you very much.

11 MR. MAXSTON: Subject to any questions from  
12 Mr. Kitchen, Dr. Wall's lawyer, Mr. Chair and Hearing  
13 Tribunal Members, at this time, I would tender Dr. Hu  
14 as an expert in the area of public and, in particular,  
15 COVID-19 and the efficacy of masking and other COVID-19  
16 measures.

17 THE CHAIR: Mr. Kitchen? I think you're  
18 muted on your computer again, Mr. Kitchen.

19 MR. KITCHEN: Can you hear me?

20 THE CHAIR: Yeah, I can just -- you're  
21 quite -- your volume is quite low.

22 MR. KITCHEN: All right, is that any better?

23 THE CHAIR: Yeah.

24 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, good. Mr. Maxston, I'm  
25 sorry, that was quite a long qualification. Can I just  
26 get you to say that again, because I'm probably going

1 to have some issues with how long that is?

2 Oh, Mr. Maxston, you're now muted. I've given you  
3 the idea.

4 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, well, maybe when I'm  
5 muted, you've heard me at my best then, I don't know,  
6 but I'll try to do better.

7 I was tendering Dr. Hu as an expert in the area of  
8 public health but, in particular, COVID-19 and the  
9 efficacy of masking and related COVID-19 measures,  
10 prevention measures I guess you would say.

11 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, so COVID-19 including  
12 the efficacy of masking and other measures.

13 MR. MAXSTON: I think I said preventive  
14 measures.

15 MR. KITCHEN: And other preventative  
16 measures.

17 MR. MAXSTON: Measures, yeah.

18 Mr. Kitchen Cross-examines the Witness (Qualification)

19 Q MR. KITCHEN: All right, well, Dr. Hu, I  
20 just have a few questions for you. Some of them will  
21 probably seem slightly repetitive based on what --  
22 because that was quite extensive what you just went  
23 through, but please bear with me.

24 Now, from a review of your cv, it looks to me like  
25 you have done a lot of work for various government  
26 entities. You wouldn't disagree with that, would you?

1 A No, if you define AHS as a government entity, then I  
2 would not disagree with that.

3 Q Okay. No, and I would. I meant --

4 A Okay.

5 Q -- that very broadly, and nothing sneaky about --

6 A Yeah, yeah, yeah --

7 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE) --

8 A -- yeah. Got it, yeah.

9 Q In fact, Dr. Hu, you worked for AHS as a Medical  
10 Officer of Health up until a few months ago; isn't that  
11 right?

12 A That's correct.

13 Q You've also done and are doing currently some research  
14 work for pharmaceutical companies; wouldn't you agree?

15 A For -- yeah, I mean, I research the different -- I do  
16 research on how to increase uptake of all the vaccines,  
17 including like the Pfizer, Moderna, and, well,  
18 previously AstraZeneca vaccine, so yes.

19 Q Thank you. You would also agree, wouldn't you, that a  
20 lot of your research in efficacy work has centred on  
21 vaccines; isn't that right?

22 A That's correct.

23 Q And that includes COVID vaccines, doesn't it?

24 A Yes, primarily COVID vaccines actually, but yes.

25 Q I see that you have, like you said, published several  
26 recent studies regarding COVID. That's accurate,

1 correct?

2 A M-hm.

3 Q I think probably for the court reporter, and I know  
4 this is a common tendency, even I myself fall under  
5 this --

6 A Yes.

7 Q -- when saying "yes", you need to -- yeah, it's best to  
8 say --

9 A Yeah, I'll --

10 Q -- "yes" --

11 A -- say "yes" --

12 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE) --

13 A -- yeah, yes. Sorry, sir --

14 Q We all do it.

15 Now, none of these studies that you've -- or these  
16 articles that you've published focus on masking, do  
17 they?

18 A That is correct.

19 Q Thank you. Now, I'm looking at your clinical work  
20 experience. I see the title "Physician" in every  
21 position. You would agree it is accurate to call you a  
22 physician, would you not?

23 A Yes.

24 Q You're not a virologist, correct?

25 A I am not a virologist.

26 Q You're not an immunologist, correct?

- 1     A     No.
- 2     Q     You're not a respirologist, correct?
- 3     A     Correct.
- 4     Q     You're not a medical microbiologist, correct?
- 5     A     Correct.
- 6     Q     Now, I'm looking at your research funding in 2020, it  
7         looks to me like you received almost 20 new sources of  
8         research funding in the year 2020; is that correct?
- 9     A     As the -- like as a lead or generally a co-lead  
10        investigator, so a lot of that money isn't coming to  
11        me. Most of it isn't actually, but you tend to report  
12        grants that you win even if they're like -- they tend  
13        to be led by a team of people, but, yes, I guess my  
14        name is on that value of grants for the 2020.
- 15    Q     Yeah, I'm looking on page 4, and I take your point, and  
16         I see "Principal" --
- 17    A     Yeah.
- 18    Q     -- "investigator", there's quite a few where you're the  
19         principal investigator, there's no others.
- 20    A     M-hm.
- 21    Q     There's one where you're the principal partner to one  
22         other. Now, when it says "principal partner", I  
23         suppose that means there's an investigator, and you're  
24         the partner?
- 25    A     So normally the way these research grants work are  
26         there is a -- one personal who is primarily responsible



1       for the grant, sometimes probably NPI, the nominated  
2       principal investigator, and that person is generally  
3       responsible for -- what's the word -- may have control  
4       of the money. And with many of these grants, you tend  
5       to have a number of co-investigators, call them  
6       knowledge users, lots of different terminology  
7       depending on the type of grant involved.

8               And so traditionally with these grants, they --  
9       there's a whole whack of people on them, and I am the  
10      principal investigator, as in I do have sort of, let's  
11      say, financial responsibility for some of the grants,  
12      but for most of the grants, I don't. And I think that  
13      you can see that pattern for most researchers because  
14      they tend to be, you know, the PI on a subset of  
15      grants, like the lead, lead person, and they tend to be  
16      co-investigators on a broader set of grants.

17   Q    I count you as the principal investigator for about 12  
18       grants in 2020.

19   A    Oh, okay.

20   Q    Do you dispute that?

21   A    Let me see what I put in my cv, but like -- no, I don't  
22       actually.

23   Q    And you would agree that nearly all of this research  
24       funding is associated with COVID, do you not?

25   A    Yes. Absolutely.

26   Q    And you agree that some of this funding comes from

1 manufacturers of COVID vaccines, do you not?

2 A Yeah, some does. I would say most doesn't, but some  
3 does.

4 Q If everyone decided tomorrow that COVID-19 was not  
5 really that big of a deal and that we should all go  
6 back to life as we knew it before 2020, you'd have a  
7 lot less research funding, wouldn't you?

8 A Yeah, that's true.

9 Submissions by Mr. Kitchen (Qualification)

10 MR. KITCHEN: Those are my questions. I'll  
11 just briefly make some submissions on the  
12 qualification.

13 Again forgive me, Mr. Maxston, help me out if I  
14 don't have this quite right, I understand you want  
15 Dr. Hu qualified as a Public Health physician or Public  
16 Health something, who is a specialist in COVID-19,  
17 including the efficacy of masks and other preventive  
18 measures.

19 I would submit to the Tribunal that Dr. Hu is a  
20 physician with expertise in COVID-19, including  
21 vaccines, and that's it. I submit that there is an  
22 insufficient basis to qualify him as being an expert in  
23 the efficacy of masking or any other preventive  
24 measures.

25 We've heard from Dr. Hu lots about COVID-19  
26 vaccines, but we haven't seen anything about experience

1 or publications to do with masking or really any other  
2 preventive measures specifically, maybe generally and  
3 broadly but not specifically. What we see and we heard  
4 of specifically was a lot about vaccines.

5 Subject to any questions from the Tribunal on my  
6 comments, that's what I would say about the  
7 qualifications and the scope of the qualifications of  
8 Dr. Hu.

9 Mr. Maxston Re-examines the Witness (Qualification)

10 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, it's Blair Maxston,  
11 I'll have a couple of comments in response, but I think  
12 Dr. Hu was kind of motioning that he might have  
13 something to say about the comments that Mr. Kitchen  
14 made, so I'm, frankly, going to ask him to make his  
15 comments.

16 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, that's fine, as long as  
17 I have an opportunity to cross.

18 A Yes, for sure.

19 So with respect to the efficacy of masking, I  
20 should say that I did help devise and implement all of  
21 the AHS masking guidelines for the infection prevention  
22 control committees. I mean, I do a lot of stuff, I  
23 probably should have mentioned that. Not on my cv,  
24 but, you know, like you can verify that later.

25 So you're right, I do not -- I have not published  
26 anything on masks, but I have been quite involved in

1 I'll say the development of how we use -- like our  
2 masking guidelines within AHS over the course of the  
3 pandemic, which I guess makes me somewhat involved in  
4 the actual operationalization of that particular  
5 measure, including reviews of the evidence for that.

6 Also have advised a number of organizations,  
7 including the City of Calgary, in advance of their  
8 implementing their masking bylaw, and -- sorry, like so  
9 there's a lot of -- if you'd like to know more about  
10 the sort of masking stuff I do, I can speak more to  
11 that.

12 Mr. Kitchen Re-cross-examines the Witness  
13 (Qualification)

14 Q MR. KITCHEN: Well, of course, I'm going to  
15 have questions for you.

16 A M-hm.

17 Q Your report has been entered by consent, so it's going  
18 to come in one way or the other. I'm going to have  
19 questions for you about masking --

20 A Okay.

21 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE) written about masking. But the  
22 record today is what we have before us in your cv.

23 A Okay, that's fine.

24 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I think,

25 Mr. Kitchen, you're finished, I can --

26 MR. KITCHEN: Yes, I am.

1 Discussion

2 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, thank you, yeah.

3 Mr. Chair, I was going to ask Dr. Hu to tell us a  
4 little bit more about what he did in the masking  
5 context, because when I was questioning him, I was  
6 asking him about broader concepts in some ways of  
7 Public Health. I think he's given a fulsome answer to  
8 Mr. Kitchen's questions, and I, again, ask that he be  
9 accepted as an expert witness on the basis that I  
10 described, which was an expert in the area of Public  
11 Health and, in particular, COVID-19 and the efficacy of  
12 masking and other COVID-19 measures.

13 MR. KITCHEN: Just to be clear, for me, the  
14 modification of that begins at COVID-19, including  
15 COVID-19 vaccinations, period.

16 MR. MAXSTON: Well, that's not the basis on  
17 which I'm tendering this expert. I'm not tendering him  
18 as an expert on vaccinations, although he may have  
19 something to say about that, but I've made my comments,  
20 and I leave it to the Chair.

21 MR. KITCHEN: And, Chair, unless you have  
22 any questions, you have my comments on my opposition to  
23 that broad of a scope of qualification. I think it  
24 should be limited to COVID-19 and COVID-19  
25 vaccinations.

26 THE CHAIR: Okay, thank you, gentlemen. I

1 think we will recess so that we can consider the  
2 submissions from both parties of Dr. Hu.

3 Dr. Hu, I would just ask you to bear with us. We  
4 will have a brief recess here of 5 or 10 minutes, and  
5 then we'll rejoin the group.

6 MR. MAXSTON: And, Mr. Chair, I wonder if I  
7 can just make one quick comment for Dr. Hu's benefit,  
8 because I don't know if he's testified recently in one  
9 of these hearings, but while he's testifying, I can't  
10 have any direct communication with him, so I just would  
11 remind him that I'm going to turn my video off, my  
12 audio off, but I just remind him of that so that we  
13 don't get tripped up by that.

14 A Thank you.

15 THE CHAIR: Okay, and, Dr. Hu, we will,  
16 the Hearing Tribunal and our independent legal counsel,  
17 will leave this meeting and go to a breakout room --

18 A Okay.

19 THE CHAIR: -- and you can mute and shut  
20 your video down if you want, and I expect we'll be back  
21 by about 20 to 2.

22 A Great, thank you.

23 (ADJOURNMENT)

24 Ruling (Qualification)

25 THE CHAIR: The Hearing Tribunal is back  
26 in session, and we have discussed the proposal by the

1 College to qualify Dr. Hu as an expert witness, and our  
2 decision is that we will qualify Dr. Hu as an expert  
3 witness as submitted by Mr. Maxston.

4 So, Mr. Maxston, if you'd like to just repeat your  
5 submission for the record, so we're all clear.

6 MR. MAXSTON: I'm going to try to get this  
7 as accurate as I can, but I'll invite the court  
8 reporter to maybe correct me, and if we -- we can  
9 almost go back and revisit this if we need to I suppose  
10 later, but my original comment was, I believe, I'm  
11 tendering Dr. Hu as an expert in the area of Public  
12 Health and, in particular, COVID-19 and the efficacy of  
13 masking and related measures --

14 THE CHAIR: That's --

15 MR. MAXSTON: -- or words to that effect.  
16 I'm pretty close, I think.

17 THE CHAIR: Yeah, that's what we  
18 understood, and we also understood, Mr. Kitchen, the  
19 different wording that you had, and we've decided to  
20 qualify Dr. Hu based on Mr. Maxston's submission, so  
21 we'll move on from there.

22 If you have -- if you'd like to start your  
23 questions with Dr. Hu.

24 MR. MAXSTON: Thank you, Mr. Chair.

25 Dr. Jia Hu, Previously sworn, Examined by Mr. Maxston

26 Q MR. MAXSTON: I want to ask a question right

1 off the top, and it wasn't one of the ones I planned to  
2 ask, but it arises from something Mr. Kitchen raised in  
3 his questions of Dr. Hu, and that was in the context of  
4 grants and Dr. Hu losing money if COVID goes away. And  
5 I just want to be very clear, Dr. Hu, is your report  
6 impartial and independent?

7 A Yes, completely. And I will say this, yes, I receive  
8 research grants, but I don't get any of that money  
9 myself. And in reality during COVID, I probably put in  
10 \$500,000 of my own money doing research and other  
11 related activities because -- well, COVID is a  
12 disaster, and so I get why, you know, like you can  
13 think that it's biased, but also I mean, you know, as  
14 Dr. -- as Mr. Kitchens [sic] was saying, a lot of my  
15 research is around vaccines, which is accurate, and,  
16 you know, it's not like there's -- I don't publish  
17 stuff on masking. But, yes, regardless, the masking  
18 report is impartial, and I don't get money from  
19 research, just try to do the right thing.

20 Q I'm going to ask you some sort of general questions  
21 here at the beginning here, and I'd just like to ask  
22 you what is your experience in working with COVID-19  
23 and the response to it?

24 A I would say everything other than Federal vaccine  
25 procurement, and so if you name a topic around  
26 COVID-19, I probably was involved in it, so other



1           than --

2       Q     Outbreaks?

3       A     -- (INDISCERNIBLE) -- yeah, outbreaks, masking, contact  
4           tracing, vaccine rollout, dealing with various sectors  
5           like the education sector, public communications, yeah,  
6           sourcing rapid tests. Yeah, it's pretty -- like truly  
7           everything, other than Federal vaccine procurement,  
8           which was the domain of Minister Anand.

9       Q     I touched on this a little bit when we were going  
10           through your cv, but have you any experience working as  
11           a Medical Officer of Health?

12      A     Yes.

13      Q     And that was in Calgary for over what time period?

14      A     From the fall of 2018 to May of this year.

15      Q     And again --

16           MR. MAXSTON:                   -- and I'll be careful,  
17           Mr. Kitchen, I'm going to ask a bit of a leading  
18           question, but it's just for cleanup here --

19      Q     MR. MAXSTON:                -- that would have involved  
20           outbreak management, contact tracing, transmission,  
21           masking, the things you've already mentioned?

22      A     Yes.

23      Q     Did you advise any Public Health bodies concerning the  
24           science surrounding COVID-19 prevention?

25      A     Yes.

26      Q     Can you describe that?

1     A     Yeah.  So, well, Alberta Health Services has something  
2           called a Scientific Advisory Group, SAG.  All their  
3           reports are actually publicly -- like they're on the  
4           internet.  It's actually the course Scientific Advisory  
5           Group that provides recommendations to Alberta Health  
6           Services and actually Alberta Health for that matter.

7           And so I was the initial chair of the Scientific  
8           Advisory Group many, many -- well, 18 months ago.  It  
9           was sort of later handed over to some other people,  
10          but, you know, I continue to sort of work with them,  
11          and that's sort of one of them.

12          I mean, I mentioned that, you know, I work with  
13          the Public Health Agency of Canada on things like  
14          vaccine passports.  I have advised the Ontario Ministry  
15          of Health on various COVID-related things, and, you  
16          know, like -- so, you know, organizations like AHS, the  
17          Ministry of Health in Alberta, the Ministry of Health  
18          in Ontario, the Public Health Agency of Canada, and,  
19          you know, also at sort of more of an operational level,  
20          the various hospitals and long-term cares around the  
21          Calgary zone of AHS.

22     Q     And just to be clear, when you've been advising those  
23           Public Health bodies when you were involved in the SAG  
24           group, Scientific Advisory Group, were you providing  
25           advice on masking and social distancing and similar  
26           measures?

1 A Oh, yeah, a bit of everything. I -- yes, actually, I  
2 do recall that very, very early on, we did some reviews  
3 on masking. This was before -- I mean, so much  
4 evidence has come out since then, but if you look at  
5 the Scientific Advisory Group reports, they  
6 basically -- they cover the span of the gamut of topics  
7 around COVID, including all the things you've mentioned  
8 and a lot more.

9 Q Okay. Have you, in the course of those steps, those  
10 efforts, have you been asked by a Public Health body to  
11 provide advice about responses and recommendations for  
12 COVID-19?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Can you describe that to me?

15 A Yeah, so -- well, actually one really obvious one might  
16 be then -- another group that I sit on is  
17 (INDISCERNIBLE) committee for immunization or I used  
18 to, and that group basically is a group who reports to  
19 the Minister of Health and, I mean, essentially  
20 delineated the vaccine priority groups, so that was  
21 quite a contentious topic I think earlier this year.

22 You know, when it comes to, let's say, masking in  
23 specific, you know early SAG reviews sort of reported  
24 like some of the things we did were around actually,  
25 you know, how do we get the most out of our masks if we  
26 do not have enough PPE, and that's the environment we

1     were living in in March of 2020, so what I call PPE  
2     mask extension.

3             Later -- (INDISCERNIBLE) thing if I remember --  
4     later on, I guess, that summer when masking bylaws were  
5     becoming a thing potentially, you know, at that point  
6     in time, the Government of Alberta did not want to  
7     implement a province-wide masking bylaw, and as I  
8     mentioned before, you know, again worked closely with  
9     many -- like the City of Calgary, for example, but many  
10    other organizations and provided, you know, advice,  
11    recommendations around masking to them in terms of the  
12    benefits, the pros and cons I'll say.

13            Within AHS, there is -- there are a few infection  
14    prevention and control committees provincially,  
15    zonally. When I say "zonally", I mean Alberta Health  
16    Services is divided into five zones, Calgary zone,  
17    Edmonton, north, central, and south. Actually, well, I  
18    guess I chaired -- or I used to chair the Calgary zone  
19    infection prevention and control committee, and I was a  
20    member of the Provincial infection prevention and  
21    control committee, and, you know, it's in these  
22    committees where we make sort of operational  
23    recommendations around things like -- well, let's say,  
24    hand washing and/or masking, you know, cohorting, and a  
25    whole host of things meant to prevent the transmission  
26    of COVID-19.

1 Q Okay, thank you for that. Just for your benefit and  
2 for the Tribunal's benefit, just in terms of a road  
3 map, I'm going to ask you some questions about the  
4 CMOH, Chief Medical Officer of Health, office and three  
5 CMOH orders. I'm going to take you through the -- what  
6 I'm going to call the AHS documents, which were  
7 admitted this morning. I'm then going to take you to  
8 the Pandemic Directive that the College has issued.  
9 And we're then going to go through your expert report.  
10 So that's just a bit of a road map for you.

11 So turning to the CMOH or Chief Medical Officer of  
12 Health, can you describe for the Tribunal what the CMOH  
13 is and what it's purpose is?

14 A Yeah. So the CMOH, Chief Medical Officer of Health of  
15 Alberta, Dr. Hinshaw right now, is a role that sits  
16 within the Ministry of Health and -- versus a role  
17 that's within Alberta Health Services, and, very  
18 generally, the Ministry of Health primarily is designed  
19 to -- well, their job is to set overall health policy,  
20 and Alberta Health Services' primary job is to  
21 operationalize that health policy.

22 Now, you know, there can be variations in what  
23 they do in AHS is very vague, but think of that as the  
24 like the simplest demarcation between the Ministry of  
25 Health and AHS. The CMOH is meant to advise the  
26 Ministry of Health on issues of, you know, public

1 health importance. And I believe that role is sort  
2 of -- there's something in the Public Health Act and  
3 within the Public Health Act that it creates provision  
4 for the role of CMOH.

5 Within the Public Health Act, there's also certain  
6 sections for -- that allow for the creation of various  
7 sort of Public Health orders. And a Public Health  
8 order, you know, as Mr. Maxston talked about are --  
9 I'll call them like legally binding orders, instruments  
10 that we can use to essentially limit people's  
11 activities to prevent, you know, the spread of an  
12 infectious -- of an infectious disease or another  
13 health hazard, yeah.

14 Q Are you familiar with the various CMOH orders issued by  
15 Dr. Hinshaw during the COVID pandemic?

16 A Yes. That happened a lot though, but yes.

17 Q And were you involved in the preparation of the CMOH  
18 orders?

19 A So when it comes to preparation of CMOH orders, those  
20 are drafted within the Ministry of Health specifically.  
21 That being said, a lot of the evidence base, for  
22 example, the forms, you know, what goes into these  
23 orders, you know, like groups like SAG and others that  
24 do provide support there. And so nobody within Alberta  
25 Health Services actually writes CMOH orders, but it's a  
26 pretty small ecosystem, right? There's not a whole lot

1 of Public Health physicians, infectious disease  
2 specialist, and, you know, I think that like I'm  
3 involved in bits of the evidence-gathering pieces that  
4 lead to the drafting of the orders.

5 I will also just flag one other thing about the  
6 role of the CMOH, in case it's not very obvious to the  
7 group here, so the CMOH is a -- as I mentioned, it is a  
8 position that falls under the purview of the Minister  
9 of Health, and, therefore, you know, you can sort of  
10 think of them as like some like half -- sort of like a  
11 bureaucrat, like not in the bad sense of the word, but  
12 a bureaucrat as in a person who works within the  
13 Ministry, and, therefore, you know, sometimes you see  
14 she is able to advise, but when it comes to, you know,  
15 big policy decision-making, you know, those do come  
16 down from Cabinet. And so I've just explained it,  
17 like, sometimes people talk about the politicisation of  
18 how our COVID response has been and that the final  
19 responsibility to do these things does not rest with  
20 Dr. Hinshaw, but it rests with the Cabinet that --

21 Q Dr. Hu, I'm going to take you through some CMOH orders  
22 now, and the first one is going to be CMOH 38-2020,  
23 which is dated November 24, 2020, and it's Exhibit D-8  
24 in the materials that are before the Tribunal.

25 I'll just pause a moment and make sure everybody,  
26 including you, Dr. Hu, has been able to find, again,

1 CMOH 38-2020.

2 A Yeah. This is CMOH 42?

3 Q No, this is CMOH 38-20 [sic]. I'm going to take you to  
4 42 in a minute --

5 A Okay.

6 Q -- but, first, I'd like to take you to 38-2020 --

7 A Okay. Yeah, let me just pull that up. I got it.  
8 Thank you.

9 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, are you and your  
10 colleagues all -- do you all have that document? I can  
11 proceed?

12 THE CHAIR: I think so. Anybody having  
13 problems? No, I think we're good. Thanks,  
14 Mr. Maxston.

15 Q MR. MAXSTON: Okay, I'll go ahead then.

16 I'm going to ask you to turn to page 4, Dr. Hu,  
17 and it's -- there's a heading, "Part 4 - Masks".

18 MR. MAXSTON: And, Mr. Kitchen, I hope  
19 you'll give me this liberty, I just -- to save a little  
20 bit of time, I'm just going to note that Section 20  
21 says: (as read)

22 This order is effective November 24, 2020,  
23 and it applies to Calgary metropolitan region  
24 and Edmonton metropolitan region.

25 And then we have a reference to what the Calgary  
26 metropolitan region includes, and that, in 21(d),



1 includes the city of Calgary.

2 So, Dr. Hu, this CMOH would apply to the city of  
3 Calgary?

4 A Correct.

5 Q Okay. I'll ask you to go to the next page of the CMOH  
6 order, and paragraph 23 and 24 talk about public places  
7 and what a face mask is, and I'll ask you to look at  
8 paragraph 26 and explain to me what paragraph 26 says.

9 A Basically paragraph 26 says that in -- people need to  
10 wear masks, face coverings in indoor public places for  
11 the jurisdictions listed above earlier in the order.

12 Q And I think the first line actually says a person must  
13 where a face mask; isn't that correct?

14 A Yes, yes, must, correct.

15 Q There's an exception in Section 27, specifically  
16 26(c) [sic] that says you're exempted from masking if a  
17 person: (as read)

18 Is unable to wear a face mask due to a mental  
19 or physical concern or limitation.

20 Are you familiar with that exemption?

21 A I am.

22 Q Okay. I'm going to ask you some questions about that  
23 exemptions later on, but I'll just leave that for now.

24 I'd like you to now go to CMOH Order 42-2020,  
25 which, for the benefit of the Tribunal Members, is  
26 Exhibit D-9. So this is the CMOH Order 42-20 [sic],

1 Exhibit D-9, and it is dated December 11, 2020.

2 THE CHAIR: Mr. Maxston, you said the date  
3 on D-9 was --

4 MR. MAXSTON: I think, Mr. Chair, I'm  
5 looking at page 9, it says December 11th, 2020.

6 THE CHAIR: Okay.

7 Q MR. MAXSTON: Okay, so, Dr. Hu, I'm looking  
8 at Exhibit D-9 then, CMOH Order 42-20, and there's a  
9 final "whereas" paragraph --

10 MR. MAXSTON: -- and, Mr. Kitchen, there's a  
11 question coming --

12 Q MR. MAXSTON: -- whereas having determined  
13 that measures in CMOH Order 38-2020 are insufficient to  
14 protect Albertans. Is -- to your understanding, was  
15 CMOH Order 42-2020 to strengthen masking and other  
16 measures?

17 A The primary reason for CMOH Order 42, so I'm going to  
18 wind this back, this is now November, December of last  
19 year when we were hitting about 2,000 cases a day,  
20 making us, at the time and as today, the hot  
21 (INDISCERNIBLE) sort of case count per capita  
22 jurisdiction in Canada, quite a long measure.

23 The original CMOH order had this sort of mask --  
24 like a -- I say mandated masking in areas of the  
25 province with relatively high case counts, you know,  
26 primarily in the urban areas, Edmonton and Calgary,

1       Edmonton in particular.

2               What CMOH 42 did was a essentially a ban on indoor  
3       social gatherings, and that was basically what led us  
4       to not be able to see people over Christmas,  
5       essentially, and that was the most restrictive order.  
6       Like that -- like when CMOH 42 was in effect, that was  
7       the most sort of restrictive period we had during -- no  
8       matter the whole lockdown, the most restrictive period  
9       we had during the pandemic period.

10    Q    I'll ask you to go to paragraph 23 in this CMOH order  
11       we're looking at, and I'll let everybody get there. We  
12       again have a statement subject to Section 24 of this  
13       order: A person must where a face mask at all times  
14       while attending at an indoor place. I want to stop and  
15       ask you and say what was the rationale or purpose for  
16       having this masking order in place; why was it  
17       important?

18    A    Because we know that masking in indoor public places  
19       reduces transmission of COVID, period, and you know, at  
20       the time -- I'll give you a bit of background, right,  
21       and I mentioned some of these things get pretty  
22       political.

23               So prior to November, the Government of Alberta  
24       was fairly dead set against any provincial masking  
25       bylaws, and at the time, I believe the Premier and the  
26       Health Minister were signalling to municipalities that

1 Felt that they needed to do so, to do so, and that is  
2 why masking bylaws already were in place in the cities  
3 of Calgary and Edmonton as of the summer, roughly,  
4 before this came in.

5 Now, as I was saying before, by the time we hit  
6 November and December of last year, we were probably at  
7 our most dire situation in the history in Alberta's  
8 COVID experience, especially in Edmonton. And so at  
9 that time, to really try to sort of mitigate the  
10 further transmission of COVID-19, a Provincial sort of  
11 mandate was put in high transmission areas.

12 I will say one other thing, and I suspect  
13 Mr. Maxston will ask about it later, the evidence,  
14 while there is a great deal of evidence for the use of  
15 masking to prevent COVID in indoor public places, you  
16 know, like a mall or restaurant or some of those  
17 places, the evidence for using masks in a health care  
18 setting is far stronger, and so I'll just leave it at  
19 that.

20 Q Okay, thank you. When I look CMOH Order -- the same  
21 CMOH order, if we go to paragraph -- or Order Section  
22 28(a), it talks about: (as read)

23 This order does not prevent a place of  
24 business or entity listed or described in 1  
25 of Appendix A from being used to provide  
26 health care services.

1        Was it the intention of the CMOH orders to allow  
2        entities such as chiropractors to continue to practice?

3        A    Could you repeat that question?

4        Q    Yeah, were the CMOH orders, this CMOH order, was it  
5        intended to allow chiropractors to continue to  
6        practice?

7        A    Yeah, I mean, I don't think the CMOH orders were  
8        designed to stop the provision of health care.

9        Q    Provided that the CMOH orders were complied with?

10       A    Yeah. And I mean, again, I think that far prior to the  
11       CMOH orders, which were quite late in the game when it  
12       comes to let's say a masking bylaw, you had -- and  
13       we'll get to this, right -- health organizations, like  
14       Alberta Health Services, like the -- they call these  
15       ones (INDISCERNIBLE) of Alberta and others recommending  
16       masking, continuous masking in all health care  
17       settings, right, long, long before the public bylaws --  
18       which makes sense actually, because that health setting  
19       is wearing a mask long, long before in the health care  
20       setting, but, in a way, the CMOH orders kind of moot, I  
21       think in a way, because there are already masking  
22       bylaws in place like -- as recommended by -- I  
23       shouldn't bylaws -- masking regulations, mandates,  
24       whatever you want to call them, by pretty much every  
25       health care organization in the province for people  
26       providing clinical services, health care services.

1 Q Okay. I want to take you to -- I want to take you to  
2 the next CMOH order, which is 16-2020, and that's  
3 Exhibit F-2, and this is the May 3, 2020 order.

4 A Okay, let me pull it up.

5 MR. KITCHEN: I'm sorry, Mr. Maxston, which  
6 CMOH order are we talking about?

7 MR. MAXSTON: It's Exhibit F-2.

8 MR. KITCHEN: F-2.

9 MR. MAXSTON: 'F' as in Fred, and that's  
10 16-2020, and May 3, 2020.

11 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you.

12 MR. MAXSTON: I just need to consult with my  
13 client for a moment. I'm just going to put myself on  
14 mute, if you can just give me a minute.

15 (DISCUSSION OFF THE RECORD)

16 Q MR. MAXSTON: I just want to begin by  
17 looking at CMOH Order 16-20 with a comment asking you  
18 to kind of clarify its effect. And I suppose I could  
19 read this in, but I won't. I'm looking at paragraphs  
20 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6, and I'm going to characterize this  
21 as a CMOH re-entry to practice order for health care  
22 professionals.

23 Can you tell me what paragraphs 2 to 6 are saying  
24 and what they have to do with colleges and -- or  
25 practitioners like chiropractors going back into  
26 practice? I'll let you --

1     A     Yeah.

2     Q     -- read those sections, so ...

3     A     Yeah.  So essentially paragraph 2 and, yeah, this is  
4           now right after the first wave of the pandemic, and,  
5           during the first wave, a lot of stuff was shut down,  
6           including a lot of actually physicians' offices and  
7           health care offices, right; so essentially paragraph 2  
8           says that anybody -- all regulated health professionals  
9           essentially have to comply with guidances around  
10          community health care settings to sort of return to  
11          work.

12                 And every college, paragraph 3 basically says that  
13          every college was directed to publish these guidelines  
14          to all the members of their college and -- or -- and/or  
15          come up with their own guidelines as soon as possible,  
16          and that these colleges can then sort of provide to the  
17          CMOH essentially the -- their -- their plans, so to  
18          speak, for, you know, safe return to -- return to  
19          clinical services.

20                 And then 5 basically says that, you know, the  
21          colleges are allowed to come up with their, you know,  
22          their own sort of return to practice guidances, but the  
23          CMOH can revise them, and, you know, if they're not  
24          good enough, basically make -- maybe make them a little  
25          bit stronger.

26                 So that basically summarized this.  So part of --

1 summarized that real quick, it essentially says for  
2 regulated health professionals to return to work in a  
3 clinical setting, (INDISCERNIBLE) clinical setting, you  
4 basically have to follow guidelines that were  
5 essentially designed by a CMOH or your college.

6 Q When I look at order -- paragraph number 2, it says:  
7 (as read)

8 Regulated member of the College established  
9 under HPA practicing in the community must  
10 comply with the attached workplace guidance  
11 for community health care settings.

12 I'm going to ask you to turn to page 9 of this  
13 document, and that is, in fact, the attached workplace  
14 guidance for community health care settings. When you  
15 get to page 9, you'll see a heading "Personal  
16 Protective Equipment (PPE)".

17 A M-hm.

18 Q And I wonder if you can just read the first couple of  
19 lines on that.

20 A Yes, I can. Oh, sorry --

21 Q It starts off with "All staff providing".

22 A Yeah: (as read)

23 All staff providing direct client or patient  
24 care or working in client and patient care  
25 areas must wear a surgical/procedure mask  
26 continuously at all times in all areas of the



1 workplace that they're either involved in  
2 direct client/patient contact or cannot  
3 maintain adequate physical distancing.

4 Q So this is --

5 A (INDISCERNIBLE)

6 Q Oh, sorry.

7 A And I'll read this point: (as read)

8 The rationale for masking of staff providing  
9 direct client/patient care is to reduce the  
10 risk of transmitting COVID-19 from  
11 individuals in the asymptomatic phase.

12 Q So this is, if we go back to paragraph 2, it says you  
13 must comply with this guideline, and then we have order  
14 3 saying subject to Section 5, each college can create  
15 their own masking guidelines; is that correct?

16 A M-hm, or their own sort of guidances, yeah.

17 Q So what I'm getting at here is order number 2 says  
18 you've got to comply with the attachment here, and I've  
19 taken you through the masking requirement, or if you're  
20 a college, you get to create your own Pandemic  
21 Directive.

22 A Yes. And, you know, the rationale here writ large is  
23 that, you know, it's very hard for a CMOH order to  
24 encapsulate all the different types of clinical  
25 practice that are provided in the community, right,  
26 across all the, I think, 27 registered colleges,

1 registered health profession. And so you can think of  
2 the CMOH guidance as like the minimum, right, but, you  
3 know, the College could -- well, our college, for  
4 example, can provide additional guidance, let's say,  
5 when doing a specific type of procedure, like an arrow  
6 slide [phonetic] generating procedure or, you know,  
7 doing an anoscopy or other such things.

8 But, you know, think of the -- go ahead.

9 Q Would it be fair to say that the CMOH is deferring to  
10 colleges; they know their profession best?

11 A I would say it's a bit of both, right? As in like  
12 there's the minimum standard, like, and part of the  
13 minimum standard is to wear a mask, but, again, it's  
14 hard for a CMOH to think of all the possible things  
15 colleges do, and so, in that sense, they are deferring  
16 to the colleges to provide potential -- additional  
17 guidance around different types of procedures and  
18 things that different registered health professionals  
19 may do.

20 Q I'm looking at paragraph 4 in this CMOH, and it says  
21 each college must provide the CMOH with a copy of any  
22 COVID-19 guidelines published in accordance with  
23 Section 3. Do you know what the purpose of that would  
24 be; why they would have to provide the -- their  
25 guidelines to the CMOH?

26 A Well, I mean, I think, you know, we, like at a very

1 high level, the responsibility of preventing -- I mean,  
2 many people are responsible for preventing the  
3 transmission of COVID, the spread of COVID, but I would  
4 say that, as far as ultimate responsibility, the CMOH  
5 cabinet, you know, like as (INDISCERNIBLE) cabinet are  
6 really responsible for it, and so a pretty good idea to  
7 have a sense of what, you know, different colleges are  
8 doing and recommending for their members.

9 Q If I look at order number 5, it says: (as read)  
10 The CMOH may amend any COVID guidelines  
11 created by a college under Section 3 if the  
12 CMOH determines that the guidelines are  
13 insufficient to reduce the risk of  
14 transmission of COVID-19 in the practice of  
15 the regulated profession.

16 Is this a check and a balance?

17 A You know, I think this -- this clause basically says  
18 that, you know, we recognize that you know your  
19 profession the best, which is probably true, but, you  
20 know, if you're not sort of up to snuff when it comes  
21 to providing, you know, a set of guidances that reduce  
22 COVID transmission risk sufficiently, then we can edit  
23 your guidelines.

24 And I would say that, you know, fundamentally,  
25 when it comes to understanding the dynamics of COVID-19  
26 transmission, you know, there probably is more

1 expertise within the office of the CMOH than for many  
2 other regulated health professionals. You know, like,  
3 for example, I -- not to pick on any group in  
4 particular, but, in the same way, I know very little  
5 about optometry and the eyes, so too your average  
6 optometrist may not know as much about, you know, COVID  
7 transmission, and, therefore, with that clause, the  
8 CMOH can basically, you know, amend the guidance, you  
9 know, provided by the College of Optometrists, for  
10 example.

11 Yeah, you can view it as a check and a balance,  
12 just having the final word to, you know, maintain  
13 safety.

14 Q And we talked about page 9, saying that there must be  
15 mandatory masking when treating patients when you're  
16 not able to socially distance. Again, that's the  
17 minimum --

18 A M-hm.

19 Q -- under this order?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Okay. And when I look at this final question on this  
22 one, I look at Section 6, it says: (as read)

23 Section 2 of this order does not apply in  
24 respect of a regulated member under the HPA  
25 whose college has published COVID-19  
26 guidelines as required by Section 3.

1       Again, that's the authority for a college to create its  
2       own guidelines; is that correct?

3     A    Yes, I believe so.

4     Q    Okay. And I'm looking -- sorry, I had a couple of  
5       quick other questions. I'm looking at paragraph 3:  
6       (as read)

7               Subject to Section 5, each college  
8               established under the Health Professions Act  
9               must, as soon as possible, publish COVID-19  
10              guidelines applicable to their college.

11       That's mandatory language?

12    A    Yes, I think so.

13    Q    And the use of the phrase "as soon as possible", what  
14       does that mean to you, or what does that indicate?

15    A    I mean, I think as soon as possible -- like I was not  
16       involved in the, well, direct drafting of these for any  
17       specific colleges. Probably actually did advise the  
18       College of Physicians, but I would say, you know, as  
19       soon as you can do it, a week or two. But I suspect  
20       our colleagues at the Alberta College of  
21       Chiropractors [sic] would have a better sense of what  
22       "as soon as possible" meant, given the fact that they  
23       had to submit things to the CMOH at that time.

24    Q    Well, I'm going to switch gears now and take you to the  
25       ACAC Pandemic Directive.

26       MR. MAXSTON:                   And, Mr. Chair, I'm just going

1 to make a comment that I'm asking all of you to go to  
2 Exhibit C-22, which is the Pandemic Directive dated  
3 January 26th [sic], 2021.

4 If I had had Dr. Halowski to testify first, I was  
5 going to ask him questions about the fact that there  
6 are three pandemic directives, there's a couple in May  
7 of 2020 I believe, and then there's this one in  
8 January. Dr. Halowski's testimony, I hope there isn't  
9 anything controversial on this, was going to be that  
10 there were some minor changes made to the Pandemic  
11 Directive over time but that the masking requirements  
12 in it did not change and the other social distancing  
13 requirements.

14 So I'm going to question Dr. Hu using Exhibit  
15 C-22, which is the January 26th, 2021 Pandemic  
16 Directive because, as you'll hear from Dr. Halowski,  
17 this document, insofar as the issues we're talking  
18 about, didn't change.

19 Q MR. MAXSTON: So, Dr. Hu, I'll just ask you  
20 to call up this document then, and, again, it's January  
21 26th, 2021 Pandemic Directive, and this is the ACAC's  
22 Pandemic Directive that was created pursuant to CMOH  
23 Order 16-2020.

24 MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Maxston, so you're going  
25 to ask questions about --

26 MR. MAXSTON: I am, yeah, and I'm sorry,

1 Mr. Kitchen, I gave some background there on these  
2 three versions of the documents, but I do want to use  
3 the January 16 [sic] one. Dr. Halowski's going to  
4 testify to what I said a couple of minutes ago.

5 MR. KITCHEN: January 16th, not January 6th?

6 MR. MAXSTON: January 6th, pardon me. I may  
7 have written that down wrong.

8 THE CHAIR: And, Mr. Maxston, we're in 'C'  
9 now, the --

10 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah --

11 THE CHAIR: -- 'C' folder?

12 MR. MAXSTON: -- C-22.

13 THE CHAIR: C-22, thank you.

14 MR. KITCHEN: Now, my understanding, please  
15 help me, you said there's three versions, my  
16 understanding is January 6th, 2021, is the most recent.

17 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah.

18 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, we're on the same page.

19 MR. MAXSTON: Yeah, we are, and I think what  
20 I want to do though is the section -- Mr. Kitchen, in  
21 fairness to you, the sections I'm going to take Dr. Hu  
22 to haven't changed from -- that's what Dr. Halowski's  
23 evidence is going to be, and I think it's better to use  
24 one document, not three, and just use the most current  
25 version of it.

26 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, well, I may have a

1       problem with this. I've given you a long leash with  
2       the many questions about the CMOH orders,  
3       notwithstanding the fact that Dr. Hu is not the CMOH  
4       and didn't write that, but he's Public Health, he's  
5       been an MOH, so that's fine, but I'm going to struggle  
6       to understand how -- you haven't asked the question  
7       yet, so but how does his comments on these, the ACAC  
8       Pandemic Directive contents, how this falls within the  
9       scope of his expertise as we've qualified it.

10      MR. MAXSTON:                   Well, I'll ask my question,  
11      and I guess you'll object if you need to. I just  
12      wanted to set the stage frankly on a document-basis as  
13      to why I was going to the third version, not the first  
14      two.

15      MR. KITCHEN:                   I have no issue with that.

16      MR. MAXSTON:                   Yeah, okay.

17   Q   MR. MAXSTON:                   So, Dr. Hu, I'll get you to  
18       turn to page 8 of the --

19   A   Yeah.

20   Q   -- Pandemic Directive.

21   A   Yeah, I'm there.

22   Q   And there's a heading "Personal Protective Equipment".

23   A   M-hm.

24   Q   And you've read this document I understand. From your  
25       perspective, is the masking requirement and the other  
26       requirements in it, social distancing, plexiglass



1 requirements, are those acceptable, are those  
2 warranted?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Can you tell me why?

5 MR. KITCHEN: Well, hold on, there was two  
6 questions there; there was acceptable and there was  
7 warranted. Can you --

8 Q MR. MAXSTON: I'll rephrase my question.  
9 Are these scientifically supported?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Can you tell me why?

12 A Yeah. You know, based on -- well, again, we've already  
13 reviewed the CMOH orders, which essentially say that  
14 the reason why registered health professionals  
15 practicing in a community setting need to wear masks  
16 continuously reduces the transmission of COVID-19. But  
17 I mean, fundamentally, in a health care setting,  
18 wearing a mask does reduce the transmission of  
19 COVID-19. It protects both the user of the mask and  
20 also the people around the person who's wearing the  
21 mask.

22 There is quite a lot of evidence supporting this,  
23 and I can elaborate into that, but it's fundamentally,  
24 I mean, I think, to, well, one, to keep the environment  
25 safe, perhaps, more importantly, keep the patient safe.

26 You see more to another (INDISCERNIBLE)

1 asymptomatic transmission, and, you know, by that, we  
2 know with COVID-19 -- well, you can transmit the  
3 infection when you're symptomatic, when you're  
4 asymptomatic. When you're symptomatic, you probably  
5 shouldn't be at work in the first place, and once in a  
6 while we see that happening, usually because it's hard  
7 to sometimes tell if you're have -- you get symptoms or  
8 not, but certainly lots of people can transmit when  
9 they're asymptomatic. And when that happens, you don't  
10 know if you have COVID, right, you don't have any  
11 symptoms, and, you know, wearing a mask does -- well,  
12 it prevents all sorts of COVID transmissions,  
13 symptomatic or asymptomatic.

14 Q Okay, thank you. I'm going to turn to another area,  
15 which is what I'm going to call the AHS documents.

16 MR. MAXSTON: And those were three  
17 documents, Mr. Chair and Tribunal Members, that were  
18 admitted as exhibits this morning.

19 I had previously sent those to Dr. Hu, not knowing  
20 if they would or not be before the Tribunal, but they  
21 now are before the Tribunal as exhibits, and I have a  
22 couple of very brief questions for Dr. Hu about these.

23 I believe, Mr. Chair, these are in your Dropbox  
24 under File 'H', if I'm correct, and I think they're  
25 H-2, 3, and 4, but I might be wrong on that. And while  
26 you're looking for them --

1 Q MR. MAXSTON: -- Dr. Hu, I'll just ask you  
2 to call up my email to you which had those three  
3 documents attached.

4 A Yeah.

5 THE CHAIR: Everybody have them? I think  
6 we're good.

7 Q MR. MAXSTON: Okay, I'm just going to go to  
8 the first document, which is -- sorry, open my  
9 documents, my apologies.

10 The first document, which is "AHS Guidelines For  
11 Continuous Masking". It's kind of got a grey border or  
12 a grey heading, and it starts off with the word  
13 "Purpose". Do you have that in front of you, Dr. Hu?

14 A I do.

15 Q In the "Background" section, there's a reference to the  
16 "Public Health Agency of Canada". Can you please  
17 comment on the statements in the AHS guidelines and  
18 what they say about PHAC?

19 A Yeah, so basically "Background", there's evidence that  
20 asymptomatic, presymptomatic, or minimally symptomatic  
21 patients, that's like, let's say, a super -- like very  
22 like subtle runny nose, for example, can transmit  
23 COVID-19.

24 As such, the Public Health Agency of Canada, which  
25 we've talked about, recommends that health care workers  
26 should wear a mask when providing any care to patients

1 in order to prevent transmission to patients and their  
2 co-workers, yeah.

3 Q The next paragraph has a sentence, and there's a  
4 question coming: (as read)

5 To prevent the spread of COVID-19, AHS has a  
6 continuous masking directive in place.

7 Do you agree with the statements in this document?

8 A Definitely, yes.

9 Q I'll ask you to go to the next AHS document, which is  
10 entitled "Personal Protective Equipment (PPE)"  
11 document.

12 A Yeah. I have that.

13 Q Just wait a second to make sure everybody on the  
14 Tribunal has that.

15 On the beginning of page 1 under the heading  
16 "Protecting Our People & Patients", there's a  
17 statement: (as read)

18 PPE is critical to the health and safety of  
19 all health care workers, as well as patients  
20 we care for.

21 Do you agree with that statement?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Can you tell me why?

24 A Because there's a lot of evidence that shows that  
25 masking is very effective at preventing the  
26 transmission of COVID-19, and it is very important,

1 well, one, to prevent health care workers from giving  
2 COVID-19 to -- inadvertently patients and other people,  
3 but also to protect health care workers from  
4 COVID-positive patients.

5 I'm going to expand a little bit, right, so I was  
6 involved in the original continuous masking policy, as  
7 in, I was around before there was a continuous masking  
8 policy, and this goes way back to maybe March of 2020.  
9 At around that time, you know, COVID was kind of raging  
10 through New York and Italy. In Italy, there were a  
11 very, very, very large number of health care workers  
12 who got COVID and died from COVID.

13 And part of the reason that happened was because  
14 they ran out of PPE, they ran out of masks, and you  
15 know that probably provided the initial rationale,  
16 before all the studies that came after that, and there  
17 were plenty of studies for implementing continuous  
18 masking, within AHS, sort of -- within AHS, we'll say,  
19 which is the main health providing body.

20 You know, like I give you another sort of like  
21 illustrative example, you know that within AHS  
22 hospitals, there were COVID units, right, so units  
23 where people with COVID were put to limit the spread of  
24 COVID from patients to other patients in the hospital;  
25 that would cause an outbreak. And with those COVID  
26 units, we -- by the time the COVID units were set up,

1 we basically had continuous masking in place, and this  
2 is before any eye protection actually was generally  
3 offered. So the general policy was if you treat a  
4 patient, if they don't have any symptoms of COVID, all  
5 you need to wear is a mask. If they had symptoms, you  
6 would put on eye protection.

7 And, you know, given the number of COVID patients  
8 we had on our COVID units and given the number of  
9 health care workers who saw, you know -- think of, you  
10 know, in any given day, a patient with COVID would see  
11 dozens -- would have dozens of interactions with health  
12 care providers, right? And so we're talking about tens  
13 if not hundreds of thousands of interactions with a  
14 COVID-positive person, a patient, and a health care  
15 worker who's COVID negative.

16 And across those tens -- the hundreds of thousands  
17 of interactions, the number of transmissions that  
18 occurred was very low. I mean, I believe, the last  
19 time I checked with AHS, like we had less than, you  
20 know, a hundred transmission events from a COVID  
21 positive to a health care worker. That is after  
22 hundreds of thousands of interactions. And, you know,  
23 that is, to me, very compelling to say that masking  
24 does work versus let's say what happened in Italy,  
25 where they didn't (INDISCERNIBLE) masks (INDISCERNIBLE)  
26 died.

1           Sorry, that was a bit long-winded, but I just  
2           wanted to provide some of my personal experience early  
3           on in the pandemic in masking and getting masking in  
4           place.

5    Q    Sure, thank you. I'm going to take you to the final  
6           what I'll call AHS document, and that's Alberta Health  
7           Services Directive "Use of Masks During COVID-19".

8           MR. MAXSTON:                   I'll just everybody get to  
9           that document.

10   Q   MR. MAXSTON:                   And I only have I think one  
11           question for you -- one or two on that document.

12           On page 1 of that document --

13           MR. MAXSTON:                   I'll just wait. Is everybody  
14           there? Okay.

15   Q   MR. MAXSTON:                   On page 1 of that document  
16           under "Principles", I'm just going to read this  
17           statement, and then there's a question: (as read)

18           Continuous masking can function either as  
19           source control, being worn to protect others,  
20           or part of personal protective equipment, to  
21           protect the wearer, to prevent or control the  
22           spread of COVID.

23           Can you describe this dual purpose of masking?

24   A   Yeah, so a mask -- when we say "source control", like  
25           that means -- like assuming you're the source, like the  
26           person wearing the mask has COVID-19, it does prevent,

1       reduce the transmission of COVID-19 onto others. So,  
2       for example, if you and I were in a room, you had  
3       COVID, you had a mask on, I would be less likely to get  
4       COVID from you than if you did not have a mask on, and  
5       that is source control.

6               The other thing, you know, let's now say, in that  
7       room, you have COVID, you have a mask, and now I -- and  
8       I don't have COVID. If I had a mask on, I'd be less  
9       likely to get COVID than if I didn't have a mask on,  
10      and so it also protects, you know, like it -- it'll --  
11      so I would -- the mask protects me if somebody doesn't  
12      have COVID and also reduces the forward transmission of  
13      somebody with COVID.

14    Q    So there's a benefit to the wearer and a benefit to the  
15          patient around the wearer?

16    A    Yes.

17    Q    I want to turn to your expert report, and I believe  
18          that is Exhibit E-2.

19          MR. MAXSTON:                   Just let everybody get to that  
20          expert report. Mr. Chair, I'll assume that everybody  
21          has that document in front of them.

22    Q    MR. MAXSTON:                   I just have a general question  
23          for you, Dr. Hu, about your expert report --

24    A    M-hm.

25    Q    -- in your expert report, you talk about the benefits  
26          of masking and social distancing, et cetera; are your



1       opinions consistent with those, to your knowledge,  
2       consistent with those of Alberta Health Services?

3     A     Yes.

4     Q     Are they consistent with the Public Health Agency of  
5       Canada?

6     A     Yes.

7     Q     And are they consistent with the Chief Medical Officer  
8       of Health's office?

9     A     Yes.

10    Q     Okay, your report is dated July 28th, '21.  Since  
11       you've prepared your report, have you had any changes  
12       in terms of your opinions or conclusions?

13    A     No.

14    Q     Your report begins with a "Purpose" section, and I'll  
15       ask you just to briefly describe, again, what your  
16       purpose was and what the conclusion you reach at the  
17       end of this paragraph.

18    A     Yes, the purpose of this report really is to talk about  
19       the -- the benefits or the effects of mask wearing to  
20       reduce the transmission of COVID-19 generally but  
21       specifically in the health care setting, and conclude  
22       that there is, frankly, an overwhelming body of  
23       evidence that supports that wearing masks does reduce  
24       COVID-19 transmission particularly in a health care  
25       setting.

26    Q     There's a list of citations at the end of your report,

1       and I think they start -- give me -- they start on page  
2       9. Can you tell me, in general terms, what documents,  
3       what reports, or information you reviewed in preparing  
4       your expert report?

5     A   Yeah, so I did a -- one sec here -- like a vast  
6       literature review, and so generally a set of documents  
7       that are reviewed -- they tend to be either mostly  
8       academic publications. They tend to be mostly academic  
9       publications from like very well-known sort of press --  
10      I don't want to use the word "prestigious", but like  
11      well-regarded medical journals like The Lancet or the  
12      Journal of American Medical Association or the Cochrane  
13      Database Systematic Reviews.

14               Furthermore, you know, when I say there's an  
15      overwhelming body of evidence supporting this, it's not  
16      like one study or ten studies or a hundred studies -- I  
17      mean, well, maybe closer to a hundred studies, and so I  
18      do draw on a number of studies known as systematic  
19      reviews and meta-analyses.

20               Systematic review is basically the type of study  
21      where, you know, let's say there's 20 papers on masking  
22      and whether they're good or bad. They summarize the  
23      results of those studies, and that analysis basically  
24      takes the -- I know sometimes, in a given study, you  
25      have some, you know, calculations, statistics, you know  
26      the population, so you study a thousand people, and

1       one's studying 2,000 in another, I'm just making those  
2       numbers up. The meta-analysis (INDISCERNIBLE) through  
3       the methodology to combine those populations together.  
4       And so instead of having, you know, a thousand -- one  
5       paper with a thousand studies, another paper with 2,000  
6       participants; you know, we might, like, look at like  
7       hundreds of thousands of participants.

8               And when it comes to -- I don't want to say the  
9       hierarchy of evidence, so to speak -- you know,  
10      systematic reviews and meta-analyses are viewed quite  
11      highly, because they provide a summary of the evidence  
12      by -- a better summary of the evidence than, you know,  
13      like the one paper here or there. And so that is sort  
14      of primarily what I'm drawing from.

15   Q    Okay. How would you describe your level of confidence  
16       in the documents you reviewed?

17   A    Extremely high.

18   Q    Did you review -- and I should go back, you're aware  
19       that some cv's and expert reports from Drs. Dang,  
20       Bridle, and Warren have been put before the Tribunal as  
21       well. Did you review those expert reports when you  
22       prepared your expert report?

23   A    I did, yes.

24   Q    This is maybe an obvious question, but those expert  
25       reports didn't change your conclusions?

26   A    No.

1 Q Okay, well, we'll get into those in a little while.

2 I'm looking at the "Introduction" section in  
3 paragraph 1, and you talk about: (as read)

4 Mask wearing, among other measures such as  
5 physical distancing, were clearly and  
6 demonstrably effective.

7 Why did you use those terms? What do they mean?

8 A You know, I get the sense the sometimes I used words  
9 that may have a legal implication. Again, I'm not  
10 (INDISCERNIBLE) of that, but, I mean, I just -- you  
11 know, clearly it means, obviously, demonstrably I  
12 sometimes throw that in and -- and, sorry, like and  
13 sometimes I change my language, and, you know, you  
14 catch onto words like "must", when I'm like, oh, I  
15 just, you know, use that, sometimes I don't.

16 But at the end of the day, you know, like what  
17 I'll say is that there -- again, I sound like a broken  
18 record, but like an overwhelming amount of evidence  
19 showing that masks reduce transmission in -- especially  
20 in a health care worker setting.

21 Q And I'll be clear for my questions, in as much as I'll  
22 invite your comments, I suppose, on legal use of  
23 terminology, I'm asking you questions from a clinical  
24 perspective --

25 A Oh --

26 Q -- and your training and knowledge in your field --

1 A Yeah, sorry, sorry, I misunderstood. I'll stop --

2 Q No --

3 A -- (INDISCERNIBLE) --

4 Q -- that's fine. The next paragraph says: (as read)

5 Masks are a form of protective device

6 designed to protect the person wearing the

7 mask and protect those in their immediate

8 surroundings.

9 Is this is the dual affect we were just talking about  
10 before?

11 A Yes.

12 Q The next paragraph talks about the use of masks and  
13 other nonpharmaceutical interventions being recommended  
14 by World Health Organization. Can you tell me about  
15 the -- bear with me -- you talk about the use of masks,  
16 sorry, in SARS and influenza. Can you talk about the,  
17 briefly, the historical experience recently with the  
18 use of masks?

19 A Yes. And I apologize, again, to Karoline, I keep on  
20 talking over Blair, and I said I wouldn't, and I've  
21 really sorry about that.

22 Look, I think that like our understanding of mask  
23 efficacy has grown exponentially because of COVID.  
24 Nothing in the history of medicine and probably in the  
25 history of humanity has been researched as much as  
26 COVID-19, right, like that's a fact.

1           And I would say, first of all, that we've learned  
2           a heck of a lot more about mask use and how good it is,  
3           where it works, where it doesn't work quite as well  
4           over the last 18 months than we have in the history --  
5           just the sum total of everything we've known before.

6           For example, one thing we did not use before was  
7           continuous masking in health care centres, right? Like  
8           that is not something that we did; that is something  
9           that was new. And we -- you know, we began to do that  
10          as we learned more about how COVID-19 transmissioned  
11          and (INDISCERNIBLE), a.k.a. a lot of the sort of  
12          asymptomatic transmission. But when I think about --

13          Sorry, am I answering your question or sort of  
14          going off on a tangent? Is that what you meant?

15    Q    Yeah, I think you -- in the paragraph above, you talk  
16          about the historical use of masks dating back to the  
17          1600s, and then you've got some comments here about  
18          some of the more recent experience, and I'm just asking  
19          you to summarize that.

20    A    Oh, yeah. I mean, masks have been used for a long  
21          time, used in different health care settings. You  
22          know, we know that they are an effective tool for  
23          preventing the spread of respiratory viruses writ  
24          large. And then (INDISCERNIBLE) what I've said before,  
25          but we know far, far, far more about masking and its  
26          effectiveness around COVID-19 than any -- than the sum

1 of everything we knew about masks in the history of all  
2 masks that is going back, yeah.

3 Q In the middle of that paragraph we're talking about,  
4 you mentioned on line 4 a Cochrane review, and it  
5 included -- I'm skipping a couple lines -- 67  
6 randomized control trials and observational studies.  
7 What do those terms mean, "randomized control trials"  
8 and "observational studies"?

9 A Yeah, so a randomized control trial is generally  
10 considered like the gold standard of a type of a  
11 medical study, right. Essentially in a randomized  
12 control trial, what you do is there's a -- let's say  
13 you split the population in half, and they actually  
14 sort of split randomly, so the characteristics of those  
15 two populations is the same. And then one group gets  
16 assigned a treatment, let's say it's a medication, and  
17 the other group gets assigned nontreatment, like a  
18 placebo, for example.

19 And then you essentially use that to -- and then  
20 you look at the treatment group to see if there's a  
21 difference in effect, effect being, you know, your  
22 outcome of interest, let's say, for a medication, you  
23 know, how much it reduces your blood pressure.

24 And, you know, the reason why I randomized --  
25 randomized part is when I say "randomized", that's when  
26 I said you split these people in half randomly, so the

1 characteristics of the two groups should be sort of  
2 random -- like largely similar, controlled in the sense  
3 that you kind of control the study, you know, like  
4 you've had very precise control over the study and  
5 trial and that sort of randomized control trial.

6       Observational study is a more general term to  
7 describe the type of study where you don't have sort of  
8 much control over it, right. So an example of an  
9 observational study would be some of the stuff that I,  
10 you know, mentioned like around the COVID units of  
11 Alberta. So like I'm observing that, you know, even  
12 though we didn't have a vaccine, and there are hundreds  
13 of thousands of interactions between COVID-positive  
14 patients and COVID-negative health care workers, there  
15 were very, very few COVID transmission events.

16       I will say that the issue with randomized control  
17 trials is they cannot be generally used in the absence  
18 when you have something called clinical equipoise.

19       So the best example of that is this: We generally  
20 don't do randomized control trials on the effectiveness  
21 of parachutes from jumping out of planes, right,  
22 because, like, if you -- we could test them out that  
23 way, but if we were to do that, the person -- we have a  
24 hypothesis that the person with that parachute would  
25 die.

26       And so like I say that because, when it came to



1 COVID, there aren't as many RCTs around COVID-19,  
2 because it became pretty abundantly clear pretty early  
3 that masking was good, and, therefore, depriving health  
4 care workers of masks, like you can't do that, that  
5 would be considered an unethical study; just like  
6 depriving somebody of a parachute jumping out of a  
7 plane would be considered unethical to study the  
8 efficacy of parachutes for preventing death when you  
9 jump out of a plane. So ...

10 Q Okay. I want to turn to the next page on your report,  
11 and you talk there about "Methods", and on line number  
12 2 -- oh, I should go back -- you talk E-2 about  
13 databases such as PubMed, JSTOR, Cochrane Library,  
14 high-quality peer reviewed. I think you've commented  
15 on what peer reviewed means, but there's something  
16 interesting in the -- at the end of your --

17 that sentence -- or that paragraph, it says: (as read)

18 The vast majority of literature is from the  
19 years 2020 to 2021 with an emphasis on  
20 literature published in 2021 as it is the  
21 most up-to-date and evidence informed.

22 Why is that important, being up-to-date and evidence  
23 informed?

24 A Well, specifically what we're really interested in,  
25 right, is how good masks are at preventing COVID-19,  
26 right? COVID-19 wasn't around, well, in 2019, really.

1 I guess it was maybe in China, the tail end of 2019.

2 And so when I, you know, look at past -- and, you  
3 know, I comment on past studies around masking, but,  
4 you know, it's less salient in the discussion because  
5 different viruses like influenza or RSV have different  
6 transmission dynamics than COVID-19, right, and so what  
7 we want are studies to look at masking and COVID-19 in  
8 specific, right, because every virus is different.  
9 Yeah.

10 Q Okay. I'm going to go to the next section in your  
11 expert report, which is entitled "Benefits of Masking".  
12 Second sentence, I'll let you read -- or comment on,  
13 the second sentence in that paragraph says: (as read)

14 Vast majority of evidence presented was by  
15 credible academic sources indicating mask use  
16 does reduce the rate of transmission in  
17 clinical and lab settings.

18 And then: (as read)

19 Below are multiple studies detailing the  
20 effectiveness of mask use in response to the  
21 other expert reports.

22 What are you trying to communicate in that paragraph,  
23 Dr. Hu?

24 A You know, in this paragraph, I guess what I'm basically  
25 saying is that as the first (INDISCERNIBLE) says, like  
26 as the pandemic progressed, there was more and more

1 evidence around what we wanted to specifically know  
2 about, which is COVID-19 and masks, and this evidence  
3 generally got published in very high quality, different  
4 journals and different levels of, you know, quality.  
5 They're all peer-reviewed.

6 So we began to build essentially more and more of  
7 a robust case for masking, and, generally speaking,  
8 that these studies show that masking is good at  
9 reducing COVID-19 transmission in a clinical setting,  
10 in a lab setting, various -- like all sorts of  
11 different settings, so it's more I feel like what I've  
12 been saying a lot over and over again, sorry.

13 Q Well, I'm asking you to do that, so you can -- you'll  
14 have to bear with me.

15 The next paragraph talks about the  
16 transmissibility of COVID-19. Can you describe that?

17 A Yeah, so COVID-19 is believed to be transmitted  
18 through, you know, primarily through contact and  
19 respiratory droplets, right, and to a lesser extent  
20 through, you know, aerosols, right. And so basically,  
21 you transmit it in a way I'll say that is like broadly  
22 similar to the way like influenza is transmitted,  
23 broadly similar I say, as opposed to something like  
24 HIV, which is transmitted through sexual intercourse.

25 We now that COVID-19 is relatively infectious, you  
26 know, in that, you know, we sort of thought the

1 original COVID-19 had a sort of R0 of 2.5. That  
2 basically means, you know, one person would, on  
3 average, infect 2-and-a-half people if everybody was  
4 susceptible.

5 With the Delta variant, we think that R0's 4,  
6 maybe even 5, and so COVID-19 is quite infectious, and  
7 maybe -- a very good example of why COVID-19 is very  
8 infectious, you know, every year we have a flu season,  
9 right, and we can't really stop the flu season. But  
10 this year, last year, we had no flu, and even though we  
11 had no flu, there was a heck of a lot of COVID-19  
12 still, and so our measures used to control COVID-19  
13 were clearly sufficient to stop the spread of  
14 influenza, but clearly insufficient to spread the  
15 stop [sic] of COVID-19. So highly infectious  
16 respiratory virus, but you all know that after tens of  
17 millions of cases around the world. Hundreds, yes.

18 Q I'm looking at the next --

19 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I should mention I  
20 intend to take, if the Tribunal is willing or is  
21 agreeable, I intend to take a break at 3:00, if that  
22 will work for everybody, and then resume, and we maybe  
23 go another hour after about a 15-minute break. I think  
24 the intention is probably to try to finish each day by  
25 about 4 or 4:30, somewhere in there, so just to give  
26 you a heads-up on -- and, of course, if anybody on the

1 Tribunal needs a break at any time sooner, please let  
2 me know, but I just thought I'd mention I thought I'd  
3 go till 3:00.

4 MR. KITCHEN: Based on that, Mr. Maxston, it  
5 sounds like we're not going to have time for  
6 cross-examination today; is that you're thinking?

7 MR. MAXSTON: I'm thinking, and as I  
8 mentioned to you, Mr. Kitchen, Dr. Hu is available to  
9 come tomorrow morning at 9 AM to finish any examination  
10 and cross-examination, so yes.

11 A Yeah.

12 MR. KITCHEN: Okay, that's fine.

13 Q MR. MAXSTON: The next paragraph in your  
14 report, Dr. Hu, says: (as read)

15 To reduce transmission and spread to others,  
16 studies indicate that physical distancing in  
17 conjunction with such measures as mask  
18 wearing can reduce the probability of droplet  
19 spread.

20 Can you comment on why physical distancing is  
21 important?

22 A Yeah, and, you know, again, this is me -- like I say,  
23 in conjunction with things like vaccines as well, but,  
24 you know, if you imagine that, you know, this virus is,  
25 let's say, primarily spread through respiratory  
26 droplets, I -- like I cough, there's little bits of

1     like spit with virus in them, and, you know, I cough  
2     on -- like I cough on Mr. Maxston, and if he's 1  
3     metre -- well, if he's right up to my face, then he'll  
4     get all -- a big spray of COVID-19 spittle on his face,  
5     which can cause infection.

6             If he is, let's say, a hundred metres away, my  
7     little respiratory droplets probably won't go that far,  
8     and, you know, we -- the further you are from  
9     somebody -- and this is pretty obvious -- the less  
10    likely you're going to get a virus sort of like this.  
11    You know, I will say that it is known that COVID-19  
12    does have some aerosol transmission.

13            And, you know, the line between -- here's how our  
14    understanding evolved, right? Before, we were like  
15    contacting droplet means if you're outside of the  
16    2-metre range, you're probably not going to get the  
17    virus, and if you're within the 2-metre range, you're  
18    (INDISCERNIBLE). But conceptually, and this is where  
19    like our understanding has really evolved over COVID,  
20    if you coughed into a fan, and like clearly like your  
21    little wet spray droplets can go more than 2 metres  
22    presumably, right. And so when I say aerosol  
23    transmission, you know, we can go further than 2  
24    metres, and, you know, these droplets sometimes linger  
25    in the air. And so it's less of like a -- you know,  
26    it's airborne versus contacting droplet, like, you

1 know, like binary, like one, zero, on, off, it's more  
2 of a continuous spectrum sort of transmission where the  
3 further you are from somebody who is infectious, the  
4 less likely you are to get it.

5 Q I'm going to go to the -- just carry on with your  
6 report, and there's a comment about a large outbreak of  
7 COVID-19 on the USS Theodore Roosevelt of an aircraft  
8 carrier, I believe, and after that, there's a paragraph  
9 that says: (as read)

10 The Public Health Agency of Canada produced a  
11 COVID-19 brief titled "Does wearing a mask in  
12 public decrease the transmission of  
13 COVID-19".

14 You've already told me what the Public Health Agency of  
15 Canada is, can you tell me -- and this I think is the  
16 next couple of paragraphs in your report -- what the  
17 Public Health Agency of Canada's brief found?

18 A Yeah, so, you know, it's this brief basically comments  
19 on some of the evidence around masking and how it does  
20 reduce the transmission of COVID-19. And, you know,  
21 like you've got to remember, right, like -- and I'll  
22 own this -- at the very start of this pandemic, we were  
23 not recommending continuous masking, right? And the  
24 Public Health Agency of Canada was saying you don't  
25 have to wear a mask outside, you don't have to wear a  
26 mask indoors, we weren't saying -- recommending mask

1 wear, like mask use in health care settings when the  
2 pandemic started, right?

3 And over time, it didn't take too long, our  
4 evidence sort of changed or the recommendations  
5 changed, and that -- those recommendations changed on  
6 the basis of evidence. And I say this because I think  
7 it's really important to recognize that we've learned  
8 lot about this, and organizations like the Public  
9 Health Agency of Canada, like AHS, like CMOH office, we  
10 take evidence, and we change our recommendations as new  
11 evidence evolves, right? And so I'll just cap it at  
12 that, because that did happen, initially we weren't  
13 recommending mask use, and that was a mistake. And  
14 I -- it wasn't me recommending that, but I'll like own  
15 that mistake on behalf of Public Health.

16 But, you know, this little brief basically then  
17 goes to cite a few different studies where, you know,  
18 masking did reduce transmission, so, you know, one of  
19 these is a longitudinal study in the US that it showed,  
20 you know, essentially with an increased use in face  
21 masks, you're going to have like lower cases.

22 There's a real interesting hairstylist study  
23 actually, where basically, you know, if you imagine  
24 somebody cutting somebody's hair, you're pretty like up  
25 and cozy with them for a long period of time; and, you  
26 know, essentially the COVID-positive hairstylist who



1 saw 139 people while infectious, and they were all  
2 masked, and nobody became positive, right; and that's  
3 reasonable evidence to show that masking may work, may  
4 reduce the risk.

5 And, you know, there's something call an  
6 ecological study here, right, and think of an  
7 ecological study as a subset of an observational study  
8 where, you know, you're not controlling the experiment,  
9 you just sort of observe what happens over time, you  
10 know, when masks are used, when they're not used, and  
11 the vast majority, so 26 out of 27 studies showed that  
12 face mask policies did decrease COVID-19 infections  
13 and, naturally, that would decrease deaths.

14 If anything, like when I wrote this report,  
15 there's like too many studies to talk about in favour  
16 of masking, so I picked a few, right, but, you know,  
17 I -- even this brief cites 27 studies at least that  
18 show that, you know, masking is beneficial for reducing  
19 transmission.

20 Q Just one quick question before we break, it's almost  
21 3:00, you have a -- in the last paragraph on that  
22 section, just about masking for health care workers:  
23 (as read)

24 A recent systematic review with a high AMSTAR  
25 rating concluded use of masks did reduce the  
26 risk of contracting and transmitting

1 COVID-19. Overall, the Public Health Agency  
2 of Canada brief, using evidence-informed  
3 data, concludes that mask use decreases the  
4 transmission in the community.

5 I take it that's still your conclusion?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And what's an AMSTAR rating?

8 A So, you know, with different type -- for most types of  
9 studies, like whether you have a randomized control  
10 trial study or systematic review type of study, they're  
11 sort of like rating systems to, you know, kind of look  
12 at how good -- within the -- within, let's say, the  
13 universe of systematic reviews, like some are better  
14 than others, and there are sort of rating systems where  
15 you can sort of like assess the quality of the  
16 systematic review by looking into a few factors, you  
17 know, like did they include all the studies, did they  
18 do the correct sort of like literature review, like  
19 stuff like that. So it's a rating -- it's like rating  
20 score for systematic reviews. So it means it's a good  
21 systematic review.

22 Q Thank you.

23 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I would propose to  
24 take a 15-minute break now and then give everyone a  
25 chance to take a bio break and then proceed from about  
26 3:15 till about 4:15 if that works for everybody, and I

1 think I'll be able to be finished with Dr. Hu today on  
2 that timeline.

3 THE CHAIR: Okay, that sounds good. I'm  
4 not seeing any shaking heads, I'm seeing nodding heads,  
5 so we'll do that. We will recess for now and reconvene  
6 at 3:15. Thank you, Dr. Hu, and we'll see you in 15.

7 A Thank you. Sorry for being too long-winded. See you  
8 soon.

9 (ADJOURNMENT)

10 THE CHAIR: It's 20 after 3. We  
11 anticipate about another hour, and the plan will be to  
12 finish the direct examination of Dr. -- by the way, the  
13 hearing is back in session, and the plan is to finish  
14 direct examination of Dr. Hu this afternoon, and  
15 assuming that things go the way they are expected to,  
16 we would adjourn for the day and pick up tomorrow  
17 morning at 9:00 where we leave off today. Likely that  
18 will be with Mr. Kitchen's cross-examination of Dr. Hu.

19 So I'll turn it back to you, Mr. Maxston.

20 MR. MAXSTON: Thank you, Mr. Chair.

21 Q MR. MAXSTON: Dr. Hu, I'm now taking you to  
22 the heading in your expert report "Masking for  
23 healthcare workers". In that paragraph, the first  
24 paragraph, you talk about a three-fold increased risk  
25 of reporting a positive COVID-19 test compared with the  
26 general community, that's for health care workers. Can

1       you just explain what your comments here are about in  
2       this paragraph?

3     A   Yeah, so I mean basically this is saying that health  
4       care workers are at potentially high risk of COVID than  
5       non-health care workers, which stands to reason for a  
6       number of possible reasons: One, if you think about  
7       health care workers work in person, health care workers  
8       work closely in person with people, and health care  
9       workers interact with COVID-positive patients more  
10      than, you know, the -- like your average person in  
11      society, because your average person in society, you  
12      know, over the last year-and-a-half has spent a lot of  
13      time in some degree of lockdown or another, so, yeah.

14    Q   Okay. You then have got some comments about  
15       chiropractors falling into the category of HCWs or  
16       health care workers. I'm looking at, you've got a  
17       citation 13, and then there's a comment that starts:  
18       (as read)

19               This statement indicates that chiropractors  
20               are a health care worker and must adhere to  
21               proper health and safety protocols.

22       What if they don't adhere to proper safety, health in  
23       protocols in terms of COVID?

24    A   Well, yeah, I mean, as with any sort of health care  
25       worker, they're going to be at an increased risk of  
26       getting COVID and/or giving COVID to their patients.

1 Q In the next paragraph, you talk about: (as read)

2 The evidence of the importance of mask use  
3 among HCWs is very robust, and there is an  
4 overwhelming body of evidence supporting the  
5 use of masking in health care settings to  
6 reduce COVID transmission.

7 Again, clinically, why did you choose the words  
8 "robust" and "overwhelming body of evidence"?

9 A This is -- I like to use the word "robust" once in a  
10 while. I could have used the word "strong". When I  
11 say "overwhelming", I just mean there's like lots of  
12 studies on it. You know, rarely do you have dozens and  
13 dozens of studies on the same thing, reporting the  
14 same, you know, benefit over and over again. I mean,  
15 not all the studies show the exact same benefit, but,  
16 yeah, like there's just like a ton of -- heaps, mounds  
17 of evidence.

18 Q In the couple paragraphs down, you talk about a study  
19 relating to the Massachusetts health care system that  
20 was reported in the Journal of the American Medical  
21 Association with -- I think involving 75,000 employees.  
22 Can you talk about the importance of that study?

23 A Yeah, so I mean this is just one of the sort of many  
24 studies. This is a fairly large study, right, I would  
25 say, given the sample size of the health care workers.

26 But, you know, essentially this study looks at,

1       you know, the effect of implementing universal masking  
2       and sort of how many health care workers became sort  
3       of, you know, positive. And, you know, in the study,  
4       you do see that there was a significant decline in like  
5       risk of acquiring COVID-19 once, you know, universal  
6       masking was in place.

7       Q   The next couple of paragraphs down, you start with a  
8       paragraph that says: (as read)

9               If we look closer to home in Alberta, there  
10              is clear evidence of benefit to mask wearing  
11              in the health care settings.

12       And then you go on to make some comments about -- I  
13       guess in support of that statement. Can you summarize  
14       what you're saying there?

15       A   Yeah, yeah, this is back to sort of like what I said  
16       earlier about the COVID ward example, and then so I  
17       won't rehash that -- sorry, I jumped around a bit --  
18       but COVID wards, no vaccine, masks only really, and it  
19       worked pretty darn well.

20       Q   And I think, in fact, you refer in that paragraph to  
21       over tens of thousands of interactions between COVID-19  
22       infectious patients and health care workers, and there  
23       being only a handful of transmission events. Does that  
24       support your opinion in this report?

25       A   Yes.

26       Q   I want to ask you in terms of your expert report and

1       your testimony, are using masks perfect?

2       A   No. Nothing is perfect. Vaccines aren't perfect,  
3       seatbelts aren't perfect. There's nothing that is  
4       perfect, but it reduces transmission, and that's -- you  
5       know, by a fairly substantial amount, so -- but they  
6       aren't perfect.

7       Q   I'm going to take you to the next part of your report,  
8       which is your response to the statements by the other  
9       experts, Drs. Warren, Dang, and Bridle, and I'm going  
10      to ask you about Mr. Schaefer's expert report, but  
11      that, of course, came in after you prepared this  
12      document.

13               When I took you through your report, we talked  
14      about a series of phrases, randomized control trials,  
15      the AMSTAR rating, the quality peer-reviewed evidence,  
16      systematic reviews, I think we talked about  
17      meta-analysis. Bearing that in mind as a reference and  
18      remembering the Journal of the American Medical  
19      Association and Lancet, how would you characterize the  
20      documents and studies cited by Drs. Warren, Dang, and  
21      Bridle?

22      A   Yeah, so I mean a few comments, and one is that, you  
23      know, I -- when I read the reports, a lot of the  
24      reports sort of aren't necessarily specifically about  
25      masking in a health care setting and its effect on  
26      COVID-19, right? It's about like how bad COVID is or

1    how not bad COVID is, and those things, right. And I  
2    mean, I won't comment on that, I'm just saying that  
3    stuff isn't directly salient to what we're talking  
4    about today.

5           I think when it comes to some of the studies they  
6    cite on masking, they -- you know, like they used  
7    studies that were sort of before, the pre-COVID era,  
8    and, again, I think that all I'm definitively saying is  
9    that masking is very good for COVID-19, probably works  
10   for other respiratory viruses, but like the  
11   overwhelming body of evidence is for masking for  
12   COVID-19. And I think these lot of older studies, you  
13   know, I think they do comment on the lack of, one of  
14   them, randomized control trials, but, again, I use my  
15   example of sometimes we can't do RCTs, like, you know,  
16   the parachute example. There's a lot of things we  
17   can't do RCTs, randomized control trials, for.

18           And then they use kind of -- you know, they use  
19   kind of like these -- like there's all sorts of lab  
20   studies, that, you know, some of them show these  
21   pictures of how masks are imperfect, and, you know,  
22   even if you have a mask, there's sort of like leakage,  
23   so to speak, right. And that's true, and masks are not  
24   perfect, right. We know that, you know, how well you  
25   put on your mask matters, how well the mask fits  
26   matters, all these things matter.



1           But, you know, the type of evidence that I think  
2           is the most compelling in this is what I call like an  
3           epidemiological study, that is a type of observational  
4           study that basically shows that, you know, in places  
5           where we implement the masking, like transmissions  
6           drop, right. And, you know, regardless of how  
7           imperfect they are, the net end result, which we care  
8           about, transmission or numbers of infections goes down.

9           And so I would, you know, essentially say that  
10          what their reports, to summarize, one, a lot of them  
11          don't talk about masking, so maybe not directly  
12          salient. Two, they refer to some -- a few studies, but  
13          they're pre-COVID, and so like it doesn't really  
14          matter. Like, again, like I only care about COVID  
15          studies and masks. And three, they comment on the  
16          imperfection of masking, and I don't disagree with the  
17          fact that masks are imperfect, but there's an update  
18          that shows masks do reduce transmission, and that's  
19          what we're interested in, that's what I'm interested in  
20          when, you know, I'm going around telling people to  
21          where masks in health care settings.

22    Q    I asked you during my -- some questions a while ago  
23           about your level of confidence in the studies and  
24           reports that you had cited, and I think you said your  
25           level of confidence was high, and you referred to  
26           highly regarded institutions. Do you see those same

1 institutions in the citations from the three other  
2 expert reports?

3 A No. I mean, like basically, as you probably all know,  
4 like every Public Health organization recommends  
5 masking in a health care setting, right? We talked  
6 about some of them AHS, like PHAC, the Public Health  
7 Agency of Canada, US CDC, like all the ministries do --  
8 and so I don't because they all recommend masking.

9 Q You've got a statement that your first comment here is  
10 in relation to Dr. Warren's statement about the risk of  
11 death due to COVID-19 in persons under 60 is very  
12 small, and you've got a response to that. Can you  
13 please comment on that response, what it means?

14 A Yeah. I mean, I think that this is an example of the  
15 statement is not directly salient to our discussion,  
16 right, which is that, you know, he's saying that not a  
17 lot of young people die from COVID. And it's true that  
18 if you're over, let's say, 80, your risk of dying from  
19 COVID is very, very, very high, but, you know, plenty  
20 of people under 60 have died in Canada, 1475 since June  
21 2021. I think about 3,000 people under 18 in the  
22 United States have died of COVID. And so I acknowledge  
23 that COVID is less likely to kill you if you're young,  
24 I also acknowledge that COVID can kill you if you're  
25 young, but, lastly, like this doesn't -- it's not  
26 relevant.

1 Q Okay, I'm going to take you to your next comment where  
2 you've quoted Dr. Warren's report by saying: (as read)  
3 Asymptomatic transmission does occur, but the  
4 rates of transmission from asymptomatic  
5 persons is substantially less than from  
6 symptomatic persons and does not warrant  
7 being considered a significant contributor to  
8 the overall transmission burden.

9 Can you comment on your thoughts to that statement?

10 A Yeah, so I mean I think that maybe what he's saying,  
11 you know, asymptomatic transmission is not a big part  
12 of, you know, overall COVID transmission, asymptomatic  
13 or symptomatic. And I -- again, I acknowledge that  
14 people who are symptomatic are at -- more likely to  
15 transmit, you know, pound for pound than people who are  
16 asymptomatic. But that being said, you know, viral  
17 loads are actually the highest two days before symptom  
18 onset than -- for what it's worth.

19 Actually nailing down the proportionate  
20 transmission that's from asymptomatic versus  
21 symptomatic is actually quite difficult to do, and so I  
22 cite the CDC report saying it's about 60 percent. I  
23 mean, other -- the lowest found estimate that I've seen  
24 around asymptomatic transmission as a portion of total  
25 transmission is probably around 20 percent, right. And  
26 so whether it's 20 percent, whether it's 60 percent,

1       those are significant numbers, so, you know, it's not  
2       like --

3     Q    Okay.

4     A    -- 1 percent.

5     Q    There's another quotation here from Dr. Bridle's report  
6       that begins with "Testing of asymptomatic people", and  
7       there's a four or five-line quote there, and then  
8       you've got another response there. Can you explain  
9       your response to what Dr. Bridle is saying?

10    A    Yeah, I mean, once again, like a comment that is isn't  
11       salient to our discussion at all, but he's basically  
12       saying is that testing asymptomatic people doesn't make  
13       clinical or economic sense. I do know quite a lot  
14       about testing, and I've actually published quite a lot  
15       about testing, and I will say that asymptomatic testing  
16       makes a lot of clinical sense.

17                You know, like, for example, in AHS, we  
18       basically -- every patient who's admitted to hospital  
19       during the -- you know, during the peaks, you get  
20       tested whether you have symptoms or not, because we  
21       can't rule out asymptomatic -- like asymptomatic  
22       infection without testing. And so, yeah, like I  
23       again -- I mean, so I do think we can test asymptomatic  
24       and we can detect virus in meaningful ways when people  
25       are asymptomatic, but it's not salient to the masking  
26       discussion.

1 Q There is a bold type paragraph a little bit down in  
2 your report, and it talks about the factual errors in  
3 the above statements, and at the end, it says -- oh,  
4 pardon me, you have a comment: (as read)

5 None are actually salient to the question at  
6 hand around whether or not masks provide a  
7 benefit in a health care setting.

8 Do their reports not relate to health care settings?

9 A Well, a large -- like much of the reports don't, but if  
10 you read down, then I then comment on -- the above  
11 statements just don't talk about masking at all, right;  
12 one talks about how likely you are to die from COVID,  
13 right; one talks about asymptomatic transmission of  
14 COVID, like not just -- you know, one talks about  
15 whether or not we should test people for COVID who  
16 don't have symptoms.

17 Below that bold font section, I then respond to  
18 the parts of the other expert witnesses that actually  
19 talk about masking, for example.

20 So I guess what I'm saying is that above, they  
21 make some statements that aren't necessarily true, but  
22 like regardless if they're true or they're not true,  
23 like it's not relevant.

24 Q I'm skipping down a little bit in your report now.  
25 You've got a statement: (as read)

26 Dr. Bridle argues that masking is not helpful

1           given the aerosol route of transmission.

2           And then a quote, and then you've got a paragraph about  
3           your response. Can you talk about your response in  
4           aerosol transmission?

5    A    Yeah, and I sort of spoke about aerosol transmission a  
6           bit earlier, right, versus contact and droplet. I'll  
7           rehash that, I mean I think that -- people I think are  
8           perhaps under the impression that something that is  
9           airborne or has an aerosol -- airborne and aerosol have  
10          different -- just think of transmission occurring on a  
11          spectrum, right, where most of it happens within 2  
12          metres through the cough -- like respiratory droplets,  
13          you know, like me talking on you, Mr. Maxston, and  
14          sometimes it can like aerosolize, which is probably  
15          defined as it staying in the air for an extended period  
16          of time or going beyond 2 metres.

17          Now, again, very hard to pin down the proportion  
18          of transmission due to aerosol spread versus contact  
19          and droplet spread, but we think it's pretty low. And,  
20          again, like it's just like none of those things matter  
21          in the face of the hefty evidence that shows once  
22          people start putting on masks in health care settings,  
23          transmission goes down, right. Like that is the --  
24          that's all you need.

25    Q    You've got a paragraph that begins: (as read)

26                Dr. Bridle's critique of how well masks fit

1           and mask pore size being too large to screen  
2           out SARS-CoV-2 in no way negate the huge body  
3           of real-world ecological evidence that masks  
4           reduce transmission as we describe in our  
5           report.

6       And then you talk about masks not being a hundred  
7       percent effective. You then go on to say that: (as  
8       read)

9           It is clear they provide significant amounts  
10          of protection and dramatically reduce  
11          transmission.

12       Why do you say that?

13    A   Well, I mean, I -- like there's a -- I think I do say  
14       this somewhere in my report, but there's a big  
15       meta-analysis in the Lancet, a highly reputable  
16       journal, looked at -- I mean, I think they looked at  
17       200-plus studies, and that study basically showed  
18       there's about an 85 percent reduced odds of  
19       transmission when people have masks on. And like  
20       there's just so many studies like that over and over  
21       again, right. And when I say "real-world ecological",  
22       yes, masks are imperfect, yes, the pores might not be  
23       perfect, yes, there's like air released. Like putting  
24       on masks leads to reduced transmission, and we see that  
25       in the real world over and over again, they probably  
26       reduce transmission.

1 Q You've got a comment after a quote from Dr. Dang's  
2 report about his statement being false and not backed  
3 up by any evidence. Can you comment what you're  
4 saying -- about what you're saying in that paragraph?

5 A Yeah, like this is kind of interesting, right, so I  
6 mean this statement is basically like, how do I call  
7 this, this is a fallacy, ecological -- whatever it's  
8 called, so basically they're saying like if we  
9 implement a mask bylaw, cases still go up, right, writ  
10 large, but that just doesn't control for a bunch of  
11 confounding factors, right.

12 When we implemented the lockdown, like CMOH Order  
13 38, which was pretty aggressive, followed by CMOH Order  
14 42, cases still went up for a while, and then they went  
15 down, right. That doesn't mean the lockdown didn't  
16 work. There's so many factors that lead to  
17 transmission of COVID. Masks are one thing that  
18 like -- that is protective, but, you know if people all  
19 wear masks, but they then go around to basement parties  
20 and kiss each other, you're still getting a lot of  
21 transmission.

22 And so I think this is like what I call like --  
23 it's called spurious causation, right. It's like a  
24 correlation, not causation. So I talk about all the  
25 things that can lead to like cases going up and cases  
26 going down.



1 Q There's a paragraph in your expert report that begins:  
2 (as read)

3 Lastly, both Dr. Dang and Dr. Bridle make  
4 unsubstantiated claims that there are  
5 "numerous harms associated with masking".

6 And then you say: (as read)

7 There are no known harms associated with  
8 masking.

9 Can you explain that?

10 A Yeah, so medical harms, like I'm not a respirologist,  
11 but like the Canadian Thoracic Society, which is the  
12 group of like -- you know, has a statement that  
13 basically says mask wearing is not known to exacerbate  
14 any lung disease, right. That's their statement. They  
15 are, I guess, the lung disease experts.

16 Probably the only harm that I'm aware of that  
17 masking brings is, you know, in people with extreme  
18 anxiety, right. It can make you anxious, right, but it  
19 doesn't make your asthma worse or your COPD worse, and  
20 that is from the, you know, the body that represents  
21 the respirologists and the lung experts in Canada.

22 You know, I will say, you know, earlier the CMOH  
23 orders, you know, they're like exemption clauses,  
24 right. Like you put in these exemption clauses because  
25 to like have a little way out, right. That exemption  
26 clause caused great chaos, certainly in the medical

1 field, because there actually is not a reason to have  
2 an exemption for a mask.

3 And so what ended up happening with a bunch of  
4 patients went to the family doctors to try and seek  
5 exemptions, and doctors were like, Is there a reason to  
6 get an exemption; and the answer was no, and we were  
7 caught in quite a bind. And that actually led to  
8 Dr. Hinshaw apologizing to the Alberta Medical  
9 Association for like not being clearer on, you know,  
10 what qualified as an exemption and (INDISCERNIBLE).

11 Q Let me ask you this: Should a health care worker in  
12 direct contact with patients be allowed to have an  
13 exemption for mask wearing?

14 A No, I don't think so. Certainly not now with the case  
15 counts where they're at, right? And like I mean --  
16 I'll use a comparison, right, like I get why people  
17 don't want to wear masks. Like I personally find  
18 wearing masks quite uncomfortable and annoying, but  
19 like when it comes to a matter of obviously patient  
20 safety, then, you know, like you've got to do it  
21 because you don't want to harm your patients.

22 If I was a surgeon, you know, surgeons they have  
23 to operate in a sterile space, they have to scrub in,  
24 you know, like I would not give an exemption to a  
25 surgeon from scrubbing in and, you know, sterilizing  
26 his or her hands for operating even if they were, you

1 know, like in -- if they were allergic to that, like,  
2 you know, the particular sterilizers, and they use  
3 something else. If they were allergic to everything,  
4 they would not operate, because operating in a  
5 non-sterile condition poses too great a risk to the  
6 patient.

7 In the same way right now with COVID, you know,  
8 not masking is not -- like is a risk to the patient,  
9 and, again, and I will caveat this by saying if we had  
10 five cases a day in the province of Alberta, we would  
11 not need to do this probably I would say, right? Like,  
12 you know, the extent to which we need COVID masks to  
13 prevent COVID does depend on the risk of COVID. And  
14 the baseline risk of COVID depends on how many cases we  
15 have, right?

16 But like right now, Alberta a thousand cases a  
17 day, north zone 33 percent positivity rate, that's like  
18 as high as the highest US states ever were, right?  
19 That's like we have a lot of risk and -- yeah, so, no,  
20 like, you know, like you've got to wear a mask if  
21 you're seeing patients.

22 Q I'm going to ask you a couple of very brief questions  
23 about Mr. Schaefer's report, and I know you only  
24 received that a little while ago.

25 MR. MAXSTON: And I just want to, Mr. Chair,  
26 be clear to the Tribunal that in asking these questions

1 of Dr. Hu, I am again reserving my client's right to  
2 call further rebuttal evidence on that point, but I  
3 want to ask him about them.

4 Q MR. MAXSTON: You had a chance to read  
5 Mr. Schaefer's report?

6 A M-hm, yeah.

7 Q Do you have any comments generally about its validity  
8 and the opinions in it?

9 A Yeah, I mean, I think like the conclusion of -- in the  
10 report is more or less that it's not safe to wear a  
11 mask because it creates dangerously high levels of  
12 carbon dioxide and dangerously low levels of oxygen.

13 Now, practically, if that were the case, a lot of  
14 my friends would be really sick and/or unwell, because  
15 a lot of my friends wear masks all day long because  
16 they work in hospitals all day long, you know.

17 But, again, I -- again, I refer to the Canadian  
18 Thoracic Society, these other sort of experts, you  
19 know, basically said that like mask wearing is safe and  
20 fine. There's so much evidence, and like we've been  
21 wearing masks in hospitals every day for a  
22 year-and-a-half, and if it was that bloody dangerous,  
23 we'd have somebody passed out from low oxygen or too  
24 high CO<sub>2</sub>, and that has not happened to any health care  
25 worker in Alberta in AHS that I'm aware of, right? And  
26 so like that's -- that's about all I'll say about that.

1 Q Okay, I'm just going to go to the end of your report,  
2 and you've got a "Summary" section, and you talk about  
3 the vast majority of expert reports focus on trying to  
4 downplay the seriousness of COVID-19 and various public  
5 health approaches we have used to contain the pandemic.  
6 You then talk about them not addressing the question at  
7 hand, which is the evidence of masking and reducing  
8 viral transmission.

9 Are you aware of -- and I'm going to apologize in  
10 advance for me butchering this word -- are you aware of  
11 any epidemiologically valid studies establishing that  
12 masks should not be worn by health care providers?

13 A No. For COVID transmission, no.

14 Q Yeah, for COVID and --

15 A No, no.

16 Q I don't have any further questions for you. I'm  
17 wondering if there's anything you want to add before I  
18 ask Mr. Kitchen if he wants to begin his  
19 cross-examination.

20 A Maybe I'll just say this, right, like I mean, like I've  
21 clearly reiterated over and over again that I think  
22 masking is very good for preventing transmission in a  
23 health care setting and that there's a lot of evidence  
24 for that, but, you know, I'll also say this: Like I'm  
25 not like somebody who's like hyper-ideological. Like,  
26 you know, when it comes to things like COVID, there's

1     lots of areas to debate, you know.

2             Like I think, oftentimes, people associate  
3     people -- like, you know, pro-masking with like  
4     pro-lockdown and all that stuff, and I guess what I'm  
5     trying to say is -- like I try to read the evidence.  
6     I'm fairly pro re-opening actually. You know, I was  
7     the Calgary Stampeded medical director and like managed  
8     to run that.

9             And so with that, you know, I do think what  
10    happens with a lot of these debates, you know, whether  
11    around masking or vaccine passports or lockdowns,  
12    people get into a bit of an ideological bent, a bit of  
13    a political bent, right; these issues have all been  
14    highly politicised, and I really try to steer away from  
15    those things and try to, you know, balance the benefits  
16    and the harms of any particular intervention. And when  
17    it comes to masking, like the benefits really, really,  
18    really, really outweigh the harms. There aren't a  
19    whole lot of harms other than them being a bit  
20    uncomfortable to wear I think, so ...

21    Discussion

22    MR. MAXSTON:                     Okay, well, thank you, Dr. Hu.

23             Mr. Kitchen, I don't know if you want a quick  
24    break before you start your cross-examination or  
25    whether you'd prefer to start tomorrow morning; I leave  
26    that up to you.

1           I think, and I should say in fairness I think just  
2       to the Tribunal Members and everyone involved, I still  
3       think we should shoot for shutting down today at maybe  
4       4:15 or 4:30 just because people get a little saturated  
5       at a certain point.

6       MR. KITCHEN:                    I don't want to start and not  
7       finish, so if that's -- you know, we talked about this.  
8       You know, my primary goal for pushing to go today, if I  
9       was, was to try to get us ahead of the game. That's  
10      not going to help anyways with I think where we're  
11      going to go. So I have no interest in starting today,  
12      because I don't want to go too long and not finish. It  
13      should be done all at once. So I think tomorrow  
14      morning, hopefully 9:00 right away we'll get going. I  
15      think that's probably best for everybody.

16      MR. MAXSTON:                   Frankly, I would prefer that.  
17      I don't think my redirect will be very long at all. I  
18      anticipate the Tribunal might have questions, but I  
19      think it's better to do that in one block so  
20      everything's fresh in everyone's mind.

21           My intention would be, after the completion of  
22      Dr. Hu, to have Dr. Halowski testify.

23      MR. KITCHEN:                   That's fine with me.

24      THE CHAIR:                    Okay, Dr. Hu, you are okay for  
25      9:00 tomorrow morning to --

26    A    Yes.

1 THE CHAIR: -- continue?

2 A Yes.

3 THE CHAIR: We appreciate that very much,  
4 sir. Thanks, Mr. Maxston and Mr. Kitchen. It was a  
5 pretty full day, as we expected, a lot of documents, so  
6 I think we can adjourn for today with the expectation  
7 we'll start at 9 sharp tomorrow morning, and we'll try  
8 and have the site open a few minutes early so people  
9 can log on, and we'll get off to a flying start in the  
10 morning.

11 Okay, unless any of the Tribunal Members wish to  
12 meet and chat, if you do, stick your hand up. No?  
13 They're all heard enough of me for today, so we'll  
14 declare this meeting in recess for now, and we will  
15 reconvene tomorrow morning at 9. Thank you, everybody.

16 \_\_\_\_\_  
17 PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED UNTIL 9:00 AM, SEPTEMBER 2, 2021

18 \_\_\_\_\_

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26



1 CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPT:

2

3 I, Karoline Schumann, certify that the foregoing  
4 pages are a complete and accurate transcript of the  
5 proceedings, taken down by me in shorthand and  
6 transcribed from my shorthand notes to the best of my  
7 skill and ability.

8 Dated at the City of Calgary, Province of Alberta,  
9 this 27th day of September, 2021.

10

11

12

13

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Karoline Schumann". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned above a horizontal line.

14

Karoline Schumann, CSR(A)

15

Official Court Reporter

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

IN THE MATTER OF A HEARING BEFORE THE HEARING  
TRIBUNAL OF THE ALBERTA COLLEGE AND ASSOCIATION  
OF CHIROPRACTORS ("ACAC") into the conduct of  
Dr. Curtis Wall, a Regulated Member of ACAC, pursuant  
to the Health Professions Act, R.S.A.2000, c. P-14

---

DISCIPLINARY HEARING

VOLUME 2

VIA VIDEOCONFERENCE

---

Edmonton, Alberta

September 2, 2021

1	TABLE OF CONTENTS		
2			
3	Description		Page
4			
5	September 2, 2021	Morning Session	203
6	Discussion		204
7	Submissions by Mr. Kitchen (Application)		206
8	Submissions by Mr. Maxston (Application)		207
9	Reply Submissions by Mr. Kitchen (Application)		211
10	Reply Submissions by Mr. Maxston (Application)		213
11	Reply Submissions by Mr. Kitchen (Application)		214
12	Ruling (Application)		215
13	Discussion		216
14	DR. JIA HU, Previously sworn, Cross-examined		221
15	Mr. Kitchen		
16	Mr. Maxston Re-examines the Witness		286
17	Mr. Kitchen Re-cross-examines the Witness		292
18	Discussion		299
19			
20	September 2, 2021	Afternoon Session	302
21	DR. TODD HALOWSKI, Affirmed, Examined by		303
22	Mr. Maxston		
23	The Chair Questions the Witness		403
24	Certificate of Transcript		406
25			
26			

1	EXHIBITS	
2		
3	Description	Page
4		
5	EXHIBIT H-5 - Face Masks to reduce COVID-19 in	216
6	Bangladesh RCT	
7	EXHIBIT H-6 - Locally Produced Cloth Face Mask	216
8	and COVID-19 Like Illness Prevention RCT	
9	EXHIBIT G-1 - AHS - Directive Use of Masks	352
10	During COVID-19	
11	EXHIBIT G-2 - AHS - Guidelines for Continuous	352
12	Masking	
13	EXHIBIT G-3 - AHS - Personal Protective	352
14	Equipment (PPE)	
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		

1 Proceedings taken via Videoconference for The Alberta  
2 College and Association of Chiropractors, Edmonton,  
3 Alberta

4

5 September 2, 2021 Morning Session

6

7 HEARING TRIBUNAL

8 J. Lees Tribunal Chair

9 W. Pavlic Internal Legal Counsel

10 Dr. L. Aldcorn ACAC Registered Member

11 Dr. D. Martens ACAC Registered Member

12 D. Dawson Public Member

13 A. Nelson ACAC Hearings Director

14

15 ALBERTA COLLEGE AND ASSOCIATION OF CHIROPRACTORS

16 B.E. Maxston, QC ACAC Legal Counsel

17

18 FOR DR. CURTIS WALL

19 J.S.M. Kitchen Legal Counsel

20

21 K. Schumann, CSR(A) Official Court Reporter

22

23 (PROCEEDINGS COMMENCED AT 9:03 AM)

24 THE CHAIR: I think the point we were at

25 yesterday was that Mr. Maxston had presented or had

26 direct examination of his expert witness, and we

1 adjourned for the day to enable Mr. Kitchen to start  
2 his cross-examination of the expert witness this  
3 morning. Is that where we're at?

4 Discussion

5 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, it's Mr. Maxston.  
6 I think that's accurate. I do have one quick  
7 housekeeping comment I need to make based on a  
8 discussion I had with the court reporter about  
9 exhibits. I also believe Mr. Kitchen has I'll call it  
10 something in the nature of a preliminary application to  
11 make concerning some documents he wants to place before  
12 Dr. Hu, which my client is objecting, and we'll have to  
13 ask Dr. Hu to be excused and put in a breakout room  
14 while we deal with that.

15 I wonder if I can just very quickly make my  
16 comment about exhibits, and then I'll let Mr. Kitchen  
17 speak about his application.

18 THE CHAIR: Okay.

19 MR. MAXSTON: Madam Court Reporter made a  
20 comment to me that yesterday when I was introducing  
21 documents to a witness, I did not stop and ask for each  
22 one of them to be formally marked as an exhibit, and  
23 the reason I didn't do that was because of the  
24 agreement between Mr. Kitchen and myself, that the  
25 exhibits were agreed on. I'm happy to do that if you  
26 prefer. I, frankly, don't think it's necessary, given

1 the agreement between Mr. Kitchen and myself. I see  
2 him nodding, so I'm hoping that perhaps we can dispense  
3 with that, all on the understanding that all of the  
4 documents when they're referred to are formally entered  
5 by agreement as exhibits. Mr. Kitchen, do you have any  
6 thoughts on that?

7 MR. KITCHEN: I have no objections to that.  
8 I think that's fine. We've already identified them in  
9 the files with letters and numbers, so ...

10 THE CHAIR: Okay, and just for Karoline's  
11 clarification, those are in the folders that are marked  
12 'A' to 'F', and then we have Folder 'H', which we dealt  
13 with, and I don't know that there ever was a Folder  
14 G. So, okay, that's -- you're okay with that,  
15 Karoline?

16 THE COURT REPORTER: (NO VERBAL RESPONSE)

17 THE CHAIR: Good. So then --

18 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, my apologies, I  
19 think it's time to turn this over to Mr. Kitchen, but  
20 we are going to have to ask Ms. Nelson to move Dr. Hu  
21 into a breakout room I think for a relatively brief  
22 period of time, but I think we need to do that first.

23 THE CHAIR: Okay. And just before Mr. Hu  
24 departs, I will just remind him that he is -- well,  
25 he's gone. Okay. We have to remind him that he's  
26 still under oath from yesterday.

1           Okay, Mr. Kitchen.

2       Submissions by Mr. Kitchen (Application)

3       MR. KITCHEN:                       So, The Chair, the purpose of  
4       this is I have two documents. They are PDF screenshots  
5       of web pages, and obviously I'm going to have to  
6       provide them to you, but I approached Mr. Maxston about  
7       providing these to the witness, and I take it from his  
8       comments, and this reflects something I had proposed to  
9       him, that the best way to do this is for me to make an  
10      application, he will oppose it, and then you'll be  
11      provided with the documents. I can send those to  
12      Ms. Nelson, and then you can make a ruling whether or  
13      not to admit them.

14           What these two documents are, very briefly,  
15      they're simply evidence of the existence of one  
16      randomized -- well, RTC, they're clinical trials,  
17      randomized clinical trials. One ended in June, one is  
18      ongoing; that's what these two documents are. They  
19      simply show the existence of these trials, simply what  
20      they are, where they are, what they're called, who is  
21      doing them, et cetera. That's what they are.

22           The purpose for my putting them in is to give them  
23      to Dr. Hu and give him a chance, an opportunity, to  
24      respond before I ask him any questions about those or  
25      before I would ask any questions to my experts, as, of  
26      course, that wouldn't be fair if he hasn't had a chance



1 to see them and comment on them.

2 Again, the only purpose I'm putting it in is not  
3 substantively for anything to do in the trial; it's  
4 simply that the trials exist. He had said that it  
5 would be unethical to do so. I'm simply putting those  
6 in to show on the record that those trials are being  
7 done currently and have been done.

8 THE CHAIR: Mr. Maxston?

9 MR. MAXSTON: Just so I'm clear enough, I  
10 didn't understand you correctly, Mr. Kitchen, were you  
11 proposing that those documents be provided to the  
12 Hearing Tribunal as they consider this issue or only  
13 after they hear submissions from us?

14 MR. KITCHEN: After they hear submissions,  
15 I'll provide -- I propose that I provide them to  
16 Ms. Nelson so that she can provide them to the  
17 Tribunal, and they can have those documents in front of  
18 them to make a decision on whether or not they should  
19 be admitted as exhibits.

20 Submissions by Mr. Maxston (Application)

21 MR. MAXSTON: Okay, well, then I will make  
22 my submissions.

23 Mr. Chair and Hearing Tribunal Members, the  
24 Complaints Director strongly objects to these documents  
25 being provided. I will speak about this in a few  
26 minutes in greater detail, but there is an element of

1 fairness that has to be a core element of this hearing,  
2 fairness not only to the member but fairness to the  
3 Complaints Director.

4 Just by way of background, I received -- or I  
5 opened my emails this morning and say an email from  
6 12:11 AM from Mr. Kitchen attaching these two studies.  
7 Again, my client strongly objects to these going in;  
8 it's highly prejudicial. I haven't been able to print,  
9 much less read, these studies. Mr. Lawrence hasn't  
10 been able to read them, and certainly Dr. Hu hasn't  
11 been able to read them.

12 Mr. Kitchen has had Dr. Hu's expert report since  
13 July 28 of this year and has had more than enough time  
14 to prepare any rebuttal documents or any type of  
15 exhibit package he wanted to enter. He has not three  
16 but now four experts to present his client's case, and  
17 providing these studies immediately before  
18 cross-examination gives Dr. Hu no ability to properly  
19 read them, to engage in an informed analysis of them,  
20 and to responsibly engage in any kind of discussion  
21 about them.

22 I know Mr. Kitchen says they're only being  
23 tendered to reflect the existence of these studies, and  
24 I have no idea about the history or background of  
25 these, but Dr. Hu may have very strong comments about  
26 the validity of the studies or the status of them, any

1   myriad of elements of those studies, he might have  
2   very, very considerable questions and thoughts on  
3   those.

4           So, again, no time for Mr. Lawrence or I to read  
5   and review these, certainly no time to consult with  
6   Dr. Hu to allow him to provide a fulsome and informed  
7   response.

8           The answer is not to say, Well, let's take an hour  
9   break and let Dr. Hu review them. I think that is not  
10   the answer for a number of reasons. First of all, it's  
11   just not fair. Dr. Hu is under the gun. He's looking  
12   at these, trying to formulate a response on very, very  
13   short notice. It takes up valuable time which we could  
14   be using on other things. Frankly, the witness's, his  
15   order is potentially disrupted. He's only available  
16   till noon today. It just is a very, very troubling  
17   development.

18          Again, there are four expert reports that have  
19   been tendered with citations and documents in support  
20   of them, and I would say to you that the Complaints  
21   Director has been very, very accommodating and very  
22   generous in terms of not objecting to three experts and  
23   not objecting to other documents and information that  
24   have been provided in support of those documents.

25          I think, Mr. Chair and Hearing Tribunal, this also  
26   speaks to the larger question of how this hearing is

1 going to be conducted, and as I said before, there  
2 certainly has to be fairness to the member, to  
3 Dr. Wall, but there also has to be fairness to the  
4 Complaints Director. A phrase I like to use, and I  
5 can't remember where it came from, but I used it over  
6 the years is these types of hearings are not argument  
7 by ambush. It's not a surprise gotcha moment that  
8 we're looking for, and we need to avoid that.

9 We had the Schaefer report come in I would say  
10 very, very briefly before the hearing, which was of  
11 concern to my client. You've made your decision; we've  
12 got some remedies to call rebuttal evidence, but that  
13 was concerning. I know that the cases I received from  
14 Mr. Kitchen in support of his preliminary application  
15 were sent to me at 12:44 AM on Wednesday. I sent my  
16 cases about my preliminary application, my supporting  
17 document to him the day before. I don't think it's  
18 fair to expect Mr. Lawrence and I to check emails at  
19 all hours and to be on-the-fly and be ready to accept  
20 documents and information in that manner. Mr. Kitchen  
21 is obviously trying to be an advocate for his client,  
22 and that's certainly his role, but this goes beyond  
23 that.

24 We need, Mr. Chair and Tribunal Members, we need  
25 direction from you, not just to refuse to allow this  
26 document to go in but to set parameters about how

1 documents and case law are going to be provided,  
2 because, again, this isn't argument by ambush.

3 So my client strongly objects to these being  
4 provided. If they have any probative value, it's  
5 minimal, and it's highly prejudicial to the Complaints  
6 Director. Those are my submissions.

7 Reply Submissions by Mr. Kitchen (Application)

8 MR. KITCHEN: Chair, if I may respond.  
9 These have been provided to my friend, he knows that  
10 I'm not tendering studies. There's no content here.  
11 He knows that all I've provided is a record that's a  
12 couple pages long that such studies are being done.  
13 They haven't been written out yet. There is no report.  
14 There's no peer-reviewed article. They're simply at  
15 the clinical phase of being done. We're simply  
16 tendering them for the evidence that these studies are  
17 being conducted. So there's nothing to read.

18 You know I'm literally going to -- if these are  
19 admitted, I'm literally going to take Dr. Hu to the  
20 point in which it describes what the study is, and I'm  
21 going to ask him that. That's it.

22 So all of this argument about the time it's going  
23 to take is completely without merit. There is no time  
24 involved. There is no actual study to read. There is  
25 simply a document showing that such clinical trials are  
26 ongoing or have been conducted a few months ago.

1     That's it.

2             I have no disagreement with my learned friend  
3     about fairness or avoiding a trial by ambush, which is  
4     why I provided it to them, I asked him his position.  
5     It's almost as if he thinks this is unusual; it's  
6     unusual to put documents to a witness in  
7     cross-examination after his examination-in-chief  
8     reveals that there are certain things that would be  
9     useful. That's not unusual. It's not unusual to  
10    provide cases. In fact, if it were in person, it would  
11    not be unusual to hand the cases up at the beginning of  
12    a hearing. That they're provided the night before is  
13    not unusual.

14            I don't think it's appropriate to be commenting on  
15    what time of the day my emails come in, as if I expect  
16    everybody to be awake at all hours of the day to read  
17    my emails and immediately comment on them. I think  
18    that's a red herring.

19            You're going to see these documents I have, and  
20    you're going to see that they are as I've described  
21    them, and they are not actual articles that need to be  
22    read. I think that's very important to understand, and  
23    I think any description of that is completely missing  
24    the point. Those are my submissions, Chair.

25    THE CHAIR:                   Can I ask you, Mr. Kitchen,  
26    you said there's one study that's been completed?

1 MR. KITCHEN: Yes.

2 THE CHAIR: Has it been published?

3 MR. KITCHEN: Not that I know of.

4 THE CHAIR: And the other study is  
5 ongoing.

6 MR. KITCHEN: The other study is ongoing to  
7 be completed I think in October.

8 THE CHAIR: Okay --

9 Reply Submissions by Mr. Maxston (Application)

10 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, I wonder if I might  
11 just have an opportunity to make one or two very brief  
12 comments in response to what Mr. Kitchen said.

13 I have looked at these document very, very  
14 briefly. They may well be not in-depth studies. They  
15 may not have a lot of meat on the bone, but it's the  
16 larger principle. Again, Dr. Hu is at a complete  
17 disadvantage. He has seen these on-the-fly. He is not  
18 able to go and make his own inquiries about them. It  
19 doesn't matter that Mr. Kitchen is going to be very  
20 brief with them he says. It simply puts Dr. Hu in an  
21 awful position, because he can't respond properly  
22 whatsoever.

23 And I would suggest, I'm not a fan of this, but --  
24 or I can't tell Mr. Kitchen how to run his case, but  
25 certainly he's got his own experts, he's got four of  
26 them. There is ample opportunity for him to have his

1 experts testify to these matters. I don't see that  
2 putting Dr. Hu in this position is at all fair to my  
3 client.

4 Reply Submissions by Mr. Kitchen (Application)

5 MR. KITCHEN: Sir, I just want to make a  
6 comment. Fairness seems to be an issue here, and as  
7 I've said I have no issue with that.

8 I will say, out of fairness, it's typically,  
9 procedurally the way we do things is if somebody makes  
10 an application, they make the application, the other  
11 side has a chance to respond, and then the person  
12 who -- the party who made the application has a chance  
13 at rebuttal, and then that's the end of things.

14 And twice now in these proceedings, Mr. Maxston  
15 has come in after I've given a rebuttal, and he's made  
16 comments, and I haven't objected to that out of  
17 fairness, but since fairness is becoming a real issue  
18 here, I note that that's not normally how things are  
19 done.

20 And if we're going to get really about the book  
21 about this, which seems the Complaints Director is  
22 going in that direction, I'm going to find myself  
23 objecting any time Mr. Maxston is coming in after I've  
24 given a rebuttal and is trying to make comments,  
25 because that's not actually normally how things are  
26 done.



1 THE CHAIR: Your comments are noted,  
2 Mr. Kitchen. That's -- I will take responsibility for  
3 that. I know the rule of three is the generally  
4 accepted process, and I will do my best to adhere -- or  
5 to follow that.

6 I think at this point, we'll caucus while we  
7 discuss -- can I just ask one more question? Is Dr. Hu  
8 involved in these studies? Is he an author or a ...

9 MR. KITCHEN: No, he is not.

10 THE CHAIR: He is not, okay, thank you.

11 MR. KITCHEN: And what I'm doing is I'm  
12 just -- I haven't provided these documents yet, so I'm  
13 just providing them to Ms. Nelson so that she can  
14 provide them to you.

15 THE CHAIR: I think what we were talking  
16 about is that -- okay, we will caucus now, and we'll be  
17 back to you shortly. Please bear with us, thank you.

18 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you.

19 (ADJOURNMENT)

20 Ruling (Application)

21 THE CHAIR: Okay, we'll reconvene. The  
22 Hearing Tribunal with the advice of counsel has  
23 considered the two documents in question. I will give  
24 you our decision and then some comments before we move  
25 any further.

26 We have decided to allow these within certain

1 limitations, and we've noted that these are overseas  
2 trials, that these are in progress or just recently  
3 completed. Neither of the two documents contains any  
4 results, and they've not been published.

5 So our view is that, Mr. Kitchen, if your desire  
6 is just to establish that these trials exist, that's  
7 the direction we're prepared to allow. If the  
8 questioning or the discussion goes into any depth  
9 regarding the trials themselves, I'm sure we will hear  
10 objections at that time.

11 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you, Mr. Chair. I  
12 appreciate that. That makes perfect sense to me.

13 EXHIBIT H-5 - Face Masks to reduce COVID-19  
14 in Bangladesh RCT

15 EXHIBIT H-6 - Locally Produced Cloth Face  
16 Mask and COVID-19 Like Illness Prevention RCT  
17 Discussion

18 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Chair, in light of your  
19 decision, and I hope Mr. Kitchen will be comfortable  
20 with this, we're going to bring Dr. Hu back in. I  
21 think he needs to have a little bit of time to look at  
22 these documents, and I don't mean 2 minutes on-the-fly,  
23 and I don't mean two hours, but I think he's got to be  
24 given a reasonable opportunity to see these documents  
25 and be able to read through them.

26 I understand the narrow parameters you've placed

1 on the questioning, but I'll be candid, I think all  
2 that he can say is, Well, I guess these are documents  
3 that shows studies being done. I'm still kind of  
4 puzzled why Mr. Kitchen can't do that with one of his  
5 experts, but, again, I think he has to be given the  
6 opportunity to at least read these.

7 THE CHAIR: I agree, and I suggest that we  
8 take -- it's 20 to 10, one's a six-page, one's a  
9 seven-page document, there's not a lot of information  
10 in them; I think if we said we'll reconvene at 10:00,  
11 people can take an early coffee break now, stretch,  
12 grab a coffee, and we'll give Dr. Hu 15 minutes to  
13 review them, if that --

14 MR. MAXSTON: Can I --

15 THE CHAIR: Yeah?

16 MR. MAXSTON: I welcome Mr. Kitchen's  
17 comments on this, but I wonder if we could bring Dr. Hu  
18 back in and let him know exactly what they're being  
19 tendered for, because if we simply give them to him,  
20 and he's thinking I've got to go off and check sites,  
21 I've got to research these, I've got to -- it's  
22 entirely different to say he's being -- You're going to  
23 be asked about whether these are ongoing or not. And I  
24 don't want to spoil Mr. Kitchen's questions, and he may  
25 have a few more questions than that, but I mean if I  
26 send these to him and say you're going to be examined

1 on these, he's going to say, Well, to what end and in  
2 what nature.

3 MR. KITCHEN: So, again, all I'm -- well, if  
4 I had have asked him, you know, these studies exist,  
5 don't they, that would have been improper, because  
6 they're not before him. I'm literally going to ask  
7 him, Do you deny that these studies exist. And now  
8 that he's had an opportunity to see them, he can  
9 actually make an informed answer on that, it's not  
10 ambush, and then that's only fair.

11 And, you know, that's why I can't bring it in with  
12 my experts, that's not fair to do that because then the  
13 Complaints Director's expert hasn't seen it. We're  
14 probably talking about, you know, 90 to 120 seconds of  
15 questioning at most on that, and that's it.

16 So -- and I'm fine, you know, with giving him the  
17 time to break until 10, but I'll say that if we do  
18 that, and we come back at 10, I would ask that we just  
19 go straight through until noon, if I take that long  
20 without any breaks, because I want to have the time I  
21 need for cross-examination, and I understand Dr. Hu has  
22 to get going as well.

23 MR. MAXSTON: And, Mr. Kitchen, of course, I  
24 may have redirect and the Tribunal may have questions  
25 as well, so, again, I can't tell you how to run your  
26 cross-examination, but we have some timelines here that

1 are tight.

2 THE CHAIR: Yeah, we --

3 MR. KITCHEN: I don't expect to go beyond an  
4 hour-and-a-half, I really don't.

5 THE CHAIR: Okay, let's bring Dr. Hu in  
6 please then, and I'll give him an explanation. Do we  
7 have a copy of the documents for him?

8 MS. NELSON: I can send those to him via  
9 email right now.

10 THE CHAIR: Could you send them, please.  
11 Dr. Hu, we're back. Dr. Hu, can you hear me? Can  
12 you hear me?

13 A Oh, yeah, now I can, sorry. I was just -- yeah.

14 THE CHAIR: Yeah, okay, thanks, Dr. Hu,  
15 sorry to keep you waiting.

16 A That's okay.

17 THE CHAIR: We're very respectful of your  
18 time and our commitment to get you out of here at noon.  
19 An issue --

20 A (INDISCERNIBLE) all good.

21 THE CHAIR: -- an issue has come up, and  
22 we're going to be breaking here momentarily, and we're  
23 providing you with summaries of -- well, two documents  
24 that contain summaries of clinical trials. It's a  
25 six-page summary put out by the NIH US National Library  
26 of Medicine. So --

1 A Yeah.

2 THE CHAIR: -- we have allowed these  
3 documents to be entered by Mr. Kitchen. Neither of  
4 these studies have been published, one has just been  
5 completed, the other is still in the data collection.

6 A Okay.

7 THE CHAIR: We are only allowing  
8 Mr. Kitchen to question on the actual existence of  
9 these. Because there are no results, there's no  
10 findings, there's no publication, there's nothing to  
11 discuss there, but Mr. Kitchen will deal just with the  
12 actual existence of these.

13 We're going to give you until 10:00 to read  
14 through them --

15 A Sure.

16 THE CHAIR: -- so that you're familiar  
17 with it. I don't anticipate there will be very many  
18 questions on this, but we don't want you having to  
19 respond to something you haven't read.

20 A Yeah, yeah, I'm all good. I always like more, more  
21 science, so happy to -- yeah, that's good, cool.

22 THE CHAIR: Have you got them; have you  
23 checked your email?

24 A Let me just hit "refresh" again. Oh, yes, I just got  
25 them, okay. Cloth masks and face masks reduce COVID-19  
26 (INDISCERNIBLE).

1 THE CHAIR: Okay, we will recess now, and  
2 we will reconvene at 10:00 with Dr. Hu and Mr. Kitchen.

3 A Thank you.

4 THE CHAIR: Thank you.

5 (ADJOURNMENT)

6 THE CHAIR: Okay, the session is --  
7 obviously, we've reconvened, just to remind everybody,  
8 and the floor is Mr. Kitchen's to cross-examine Dr. Hu.

9 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you, Chair.

10 DR. JIA HU, Previously sworn, Cross-examined by  
11 Mr. Kitchen

12 Q MR. KITCHEN: Dr. Hu, I'm mostly going to be  
13 questioning you on your report, so I'll be taking you  
14 to various portions of it at times.

15 Just to start off on your first page of the  
16 report, you refer to the Manchurian plague. I note  
17 that you neglected to mention that plague is caused by  
18 bacteria. The Manchurian plague was caused by a  
19 bacteria; isn't that right?

20 A Yeah. Yes.

21 Q And bacteria are hundreds of times larger than viruses;  
22 isn't that right?

23 A Yes.

24 Q In your report, you regularly refer to masks without  
25 any qualifiers, and I think twice to what you call  
26 medical-grade masks, and by either of these terms, you

1       are referring to the so-called surgical or blue masks  
2       that are specified in the ACAC Pandemic Directive;  
3       isn't that right?

4     A   Correct -- well, it depends. I mean, the report talks  
5       about a number of different things, right, and like,  
6       first of all, that introduction around Manchurian  
7       plague, think of that as like a fun introduction.  
8       Like, once again, I only care about COVID and masks; I  
9       don't care about anything else in masks.

10       There's some studies that I talk about which  
11       are -- which talk about sort of masks in the community,  
12       right. And when I talk about masks in the community,  
13       it's a mishmash of like surgical-grade masks, but  
14       primarily probably cloth masks and sort of that mix of  
15       masks changes based on where you are and access to  
16       medical-grade masks.

17       Very early on, people didn't really have access to  
18       medical-grade masks. Now, probably people have more  
19       access to those. But within the health care setting, I  
20       think we can broadly assume that, in Alberta, like, you  
21       know, we have medical-grade masks, so yes.

22     Q   Okay, now that was a bit long, I just -- and, again,  
23       I'm not trying to trick anybody, I want to make sure  
24       we're all on the same page about what is a  
25       medical-grade mask. Now, would you agree that a  
26       medical-grade mask is the same as a surgical or blue



1 mask?

2 A Yes, so I would say a medical-grade -- like, when it  
3 comes to mask terminology, you know, we often say  
4 surgical mask, procedure mask, or medical-grade mask.  
5 Within the categories of medical-grade masks, there's  
6 sort of different levels, like, you know, like tier 1,  
7 tier 2, tier 3 masks, and these are not the same as N95  
8 masks, which are different.

9           Though to your question about like what I talked  
10 in my report, you know, like I report about types of  
11 like community type studies, and those are more going  
12 to be like a mishmash of mask types that just ...

13 Q Right, but a lot of times in your report, you use the  
14 term "masks", and when you use the term "masks", you're  
15 not referring to cloth masks; you are referring to --

16 A No --

17 Q -- let's call them surgical masks?

18 A No, it -- no, and I should have probably applied more  
19 specificity in the report, but like -- I mean, we can  
20 go by study by study, and we talk about the types of  
21 masks being used in those studies, but like I -- it  
22 depends on the study in question, right.

23           So, for example, by and by, if I refer to a study  
24 around, you know, like some of the studies around this  
25 reduces community transmission, so masks used -- any  
26 study that describes mask wearing and its ability to

1       prevent COVID outside of a health care setting, you  
2       know, we don't necessarily know what masks are being  
3       used, but I would broadly assume, in that setting,  
4       we're not using medical-grade masks. Like, you know,  
5       some people might have them, like I would, you might  
6       not. But when we begin to talk about the studies in  
7       health care settings, those are almost all  
8       medical-grade masks, but -- so I use the term "masks"  
9       like generally, but it would depend on the study in  
10      specific.

11     Q   Now, just to confirm --

12     A   M-hm.

13     Q   -- I think, I believe you said this, when you use the  
14       term "masks", you are not referring to N95s?

15     A   That is correct.

16     Q   Okay, thank you. Now, would you agree that the  
17       surgical or blue masks, and those are the ones that are  
18       specified as being -- or medical masks --

19     A   M-hm.

20     Q   -- (INDISCERNIBLE) as being specified in the ACAC  
21       pandemic [sic], and the reason I'm mentioning this is  
22       the ACAC pandemic says cloth masks are unacceptable,  
23       all right, and --

24     A   Yes.

25     Q   -- there's no trickery here, right? We're talking  
26       about --

1 A Yeah.

2 Q -- a classification of masks between N95 and cloth.

3 Would you agree that's what we're talking about, when

4 we're talking about what's acceptable for the ACAC

5 Pandemic Directive, we're talking about masks that are

6 not cloth and not N95 but in that surgical category in

7 between? Would you agree with me on --

8 A Yes.

9 Q -- that? Okay.

10 A Yes. Although, I'm not entirely -- like I think that

11 like if somebody wanted to wear an N95 mask like in

12 the, you know, clinical setting, like ACAC in a

13 chiropractor's office, I mean you could mask, I would

14 say an N95 is better than a cloth mask -- like, sorry,

15 than a medical-grade mask, which serves different

16 purposes, but it's not inferior, I'll say, to a medical

17 blue mask.

18 Yeah, so -- and I don't think there's trickery,

19 I'm trying to explain, because I wasn't specific in my

20 report around what I mean by "masks", so yeah.

21 Q Well, and that's just it, I don't want us to talk at

22 cross-purposes.

23 Now, would you agree that these medical or

24 surgical or blue masks are of low cost?

25 A What do you mean by "low cost"?

26 Q I mean that they are not expensive; would you agree?

1     A     I don't know. I mean -- so the price of a  
2           medical-grade mask before the pandemic started was  
3           around, I think in bulk procurement prices, 6 cents a  
4           mask. In the midst of the first wave, that price went  
5           up to 60 cents to \$1 a mask, given our shortage of  
6           masks, right? And so I mean -- and then I think it's  
7           gone down again, but I would say that 6 cents a mask is  
8           pretty cheap. I would say that during the pandemic, a  
9           10X increase in price is not insignificant, but, yeah,  
10          those are the prices. So now you know what the prices  
11          are.

12     Q     Thank you, and, you know, that's -- I wasn't asking you  
13           about supply and demand. So let me ask you again,  
14           would you agree that surgical blue medical, would you  
15           agree that those are low-cost masks?

16     A     I would, relative, yeah, sure. If we think that 50  
17           cents a mask is low cost, then that's low cost.

18     Q     Thank you. And, Dr. Hu, you're proud of the work  
19           you've done for AHS during COVID, aren't you?

20     A     Generally, I mean, I think I've made mistakes, but I  
21           think I've done some good things hopefully as well.

22     Q     You're glad to defend the COVID public health  
23           restrictions in the CMOH orders, aren't you?

24     A     Which restrictions are you referring to specifically,  
25           like in which CMOH orders? And not being at  
26           cross-purposes, there's things I agree with and things

1           that I don't. I would defend the masking one for sure.

2   Q   And you would defend the distancing one?

3   A   Yes.

4   Q   When it comes to COVID, you think information is more  
5       likely to be scientifically accurate if it comes from a  
6       government public health source than if it comes from  
7       some other source, don't you?

8   A   What is the "other source" referring to?

9   Q   Exactly that, an other source, other than government  
10      public health source.

11   A   Yeah, I mean, I would say that I -- yes, with the  
12      caveat that I think government and public health  
13      sources tend to aggregate the, you know, hopefully the  
14      studies and what we know about COVID sort of at the  
15      time, and so I would say stuff like that, or, you know,  
16      things published in high quality peer-reviewed journals  
17      are good, but, yes, I would agree broadly with the  
18      statement that I trust those sources a fair amount, but  
19      we've also been wrong, right? So ...

20   Q   What I'm asking you is do you trust government public  
21      health sources more than any other source?

22   A   I mean not -- like it depends, right? And so like  
23      here, I'll give you an idea of things that I trust,  
24      right? So I generally trust things that AHS comes out  
25      with, right? I generally trust things like the  
26      meta-analysis and the Lancet, you know, that I refer to

1 in my expert report.

2 I generally trust less, you know, any one-off  
3 study, right? Like, you know, I tend to trust like  
4 conglomerate-like aggregation studies, but, yeah, that  
5 would be sort of what I trust and don't trust.

6 And then what I'm looking for is like a  
7 convergence of evidence, right? Like when I say what  
8 governments do is we try to -- I'll say what public  
9 health bodies do is they try to synthesize the  
10 evidence, right, and so what they're drawing on -- like  
11 the data they draw from are published studies, right,  
12 and one -- you know, I would say that you can look at  
13 the quality of any one published study, and, you know,  
14 some are better than others, but, you know, I -- you  
15 know, because there are so many studies, you try to  
16 look at like what do the majority of those studies say,  
17 but they -- yeah, but, yes.

18 For example, I'll give you a counter example,  
19 right? So, you know, I could argue that, you know, in  
20 a lot of US states, the governments have been very  
21 anti-mask, right, and so, you know, like the State of  
22 Texas, like no masking, right, State of Florida, no  
23 masking. So I don't necessarily trust that, right,  
24 just because it's coming from a government.

25 I trust more I think if that's -- the source is  
26 sort of informed primarily by the available scientific

1 evidence, because, again, governments can say lots of  
2 different things because they have other  
3 considerations, like political ones.

4 Q Anyone who disagrees with your position on masks is  
5 anti-mask; is that correct?

6 A No, I mean -- I think I'm actually quite -- what's the  
7 word -- I'm quite open to chatting with people about  
8 these things. You know, like I said at the end of the  
9 last testimony, I'm quite un-ideological, right? Like  
10 I have lots of chats with people about things like  
11 Ivermectin, which Public Health doesn't really agree  
12 with. You know, I have chats -- and so I --

13 And the word "anti-mask", I think, carries with it  
14 like a certain -- like I don't like it, just like I  
15 don't like the word "anti-vaxxer", right? Like, you  
16 know, I think people are generally trying to do the  
17 best thing for themselves and their patients. I may  
18 disagree with what the best thing for themselves and  
19 the patients are, but like I like -- you know, like I'm  
20 always down, game for discussion about these things.

21 Q You just said you don't like the term "anti-masker",  
22 and yet you just used that term to describe two states  
23 in the United States of America; isn't that right?

24 A Sure, well, my bad then, but I -- I mean, maybe what  
25 I'm saying is like -- I think right now when we call  
26 somebody anti-mask or anti-vax, I think it carries with

1       it an implication that they're like a bad person in  
2       some ways, right? And I don't want that -- I don't  
3       want that to be implied, right?

4               I think, you know, people are trying to do the  
5       best, like, with the knowledge they have. I may  
6       disagree with their perspective, but I don't want to  
7       be, what's the word, judgy, right? So anyways.

8   Q    You would agree that the term "anti-mask" is a  
9       pejorative term, would you not?

10  A    Yeah, it is pejorative, yes. I mean, it's -- it's both  
11       pejorative -- like it's an interesting -- because --  
12       you know, like being anti-something does not  
13       necessarily, in and of itself, make a term pejorative.  
14       But being, you know, in the current environment, I  
15       would say being anit-vaxxer can be pejorative, being  
16       anit-masker can be pejorative. Anyways, I don't know  
17       if I want to talk about sort of these like linguistic  
18       interpretations.

19               I guess what I'm saying is that, I mean if you use  
20       the statement, people who are against wearing masks,  
21       right, that sounds less pejorative than anti-mask, and  
22       it sort of defines like, characterizes what they  
23       like -- you know, a position is. And so I just don't  
24       want to be too judgy, you know.

25               I think it's very important that we always sort of  
26       listen for new evidence, right? Like -- and not like



1 judge people or malign people like for not -- like the  
2 nature of people for having these different  
3 perspectives, even though I may disagree with them.

4 Q You said argument "against masking", in the very last  
5 sentence of your report, you say that: (as read)

6 Nobody would argue against masking in a  
7 health care setting.

8 That seems to me a curious thing to say. Nobody is  
9 arguing against masking in any context, are they?

10 A Well, I would say it's an inaccurate statement, because  
11 clearly people are arguing against masking in a health  
12 care setting, and so, again, the precision of my  
13 language is not there. I would say the vast majority  
14 of people in the health care sector would not be  
15 against masking in a health care setting.

16 Q Can you identify for me somebody that's arguing against  
17 masking?

18 A I mean, I sometimes see protesters that say like "no  
19 masks", right? I -- you know, I've received a lot of  
20 emails around, you know, may have -- you know, the  
21 Calgary school boards are implementing masking,  
22 mandatory masking for school-age children, that's where  
23 it starts, and, you know, I've commented on it, and  
24 I've gotten lots of emails saying that, like, kids  
25 shouldn't be masked. I would say that's an example of  
26 arguing against masking. I don't know if it's many

1 people arguing against masking in the health care  
2 setting, but I'm sure there's more than one somewhere  
3 in the world.

4 Q Let me narrow that, and I apologize that I didn't,  
5 nobody's arguing against masking in any context in this  
6 case, are they?

7 A Not -- I'm -- I thought that we were talking about not  
8 wearing masks in like the chiropractic setting, but if  
9 I'm -- yeah. Is that not what we're talking about?

10 Q There are individuals in this case that are arguing  
11 against the case for mandatory masking; isn't that  
12 right?

13 A Can I ask the ACAC for like -- like what is the actual  
14 argument here?

15 Q Well, "argument" isn't really the right word. I  
16 guess -- and I've only used that word because you have.  
17 What I'm getting at is you said in your report that  
18 people are arguing against masking.

19 A M-hm.

20 Q You haven't identified anybody, other than some  
21 unspecified anti-masking groups. It just strikes me as  
22 a strange thing to say. I guess what I'm asking is  
23 would you agree with me that, from your perspective,  
24 from your perspective --

25 A M-hm.

26 Q -- is it not true that what anybody in this case is

- 1           arguing about is against mandatory masking?
- 2    A    If that's the case, like I'm not sure actually, but if,  
3           it's helpful to note, so the issue is against the  
4           policy of mandatory masking, good to know, we can talk  
5           about that, but pardon my ignorance, yeah.
- 6    Q    No, I know. I'm asking you, the question is to you --
- 7    A    Well, I don't know.
- 8    Q    -- would you agree with me that what individuals in  
9           this case are arguing --
- 10   A    M-hm.
- 11   Q    -- against mandatory masking? You can disagree or  
12          agree. It's up to you. Please --
- 13   A    No, I'm not -- like I'm -- sorry, I talked over you  
14          again, I'm not sure, but it sounds like that's the case  
15          based on what you're asking, so that's good for me to  
16          know, and we can talk about that.
- 17   Q    The experts adduced by Dr. Wall, if they're arguing for  
18          anything, they're arguing against the efficacy of masks  
19          and the supposed harmlessness of masks.
- 20   A    M-hm, yes, I agree with that, yeah.
- 21   Q    Nobody is arguing that people shouldn't wear masks if  
22          they want to, are they?
- 23   A    Correct, I agree with that.
- 24   Q    And, again, do you have a copy of your report in front  
25          of you?
- 26   A    Yeah.

1 Q Okay, excellent. I'm at the end here -- or I should  
2 say the end of the main section, so this is page 5.

3 A Okay.

4 Q And you say: (as read)

5 While there does exist [in quotation marks]  
6 anti-masking movements in Alberta and Canada  
7 and all across the world [et cetera].

8 You provide no independent source to verify your claim  
9 about these so-called anti-masking movements, do you?

10 A No, but I can just pull up an article from, you know,  
11 like the news. There was a group called Masks not --  
12 Hugs Not Masks [sic] as I recall. I thought they had  
13 quite a catchy name, and -- but I mean -- and I think  
14 the point of that line was to say that when I look at  
15 the masking debate, so to speak, let's say the debate  
16 around mandatory masking, right, I think there's a lot  
17 more contention around mandatory masking in, say,  
18 public spaces, indoor public spaces, versus the debate  
19 around masking in health care settings, generally  
20 speaking, right? So, yeah, I can give you sources if  
21 you like.

22 Q You said yesterday that the final decision on the  
23 content of the CMOH orders lies with the Cabinet of the  
24 Alberta Government; isn't that right?

25 A Yes, I would say so.

26 Q You agree that cabinet is a political body, do you not?

1 A I do, yes.

2 Q Yesterday, you said that COVID public health  
3 restrictions, including mandatory masking, have become  
4 politicised; isn't that right?

5 A Correct.

6 Q Now, Dr. Hu, chiropractic offices are not true health  
7 care settings; isn't that right?

8 A I mean, I think they're health care settings. You're  
9 providing treatment to a person. You spend like a --  
10 you know, I'm a -- sometimes a family doctor, right,  
11 you know, what I do is, you know, talk to patients, do  
12 a physical exam once in a while, prescribe medications.  
13 Yeah, I think chiropractors, you know, do much of the  
14 same, but I think they spend probably more time with a  
15 patient than I normally would, like, you know, so I  
16 think that they're a health care setting.

17 Q Chiropractic offices really are community settings;  
18 isn't that right?

19 A I mean, I believe I call it a community health care  
20 setting in the same way that a family doctor's office  
21 is a community setting, as opposed to a hospital  
22 setting, right, but health care is provided in a  
23 community setting. A dialysis clinic is a community  
24 setting if it's outside of the hospital, right, like --  
25 but, yeah, health care is provided, and sometimes it's  
26 provided in the community, as in not in the hospital,

1           and sometimes it's in the hospital, but they're all  
2           health care settings.

3       Q   Chiropractors are more like office-based professionals  
4           than front-line health care workers, aren't they?

5       A   No. I disagree completely. I mean, if you're saying  
6           chiropractors aren't front-line health care  
7           professionals, like, that see patients, then family  
8           doctors aren't either. Are you -- sorry.

9       Q   In a health care setting such as a hospital, a large  
10          number of symptomatic people are regularly and  
11          predictably present; isn't that right?

12      A   Yes.

13      Q   In fact, in a health care setting such as an emergency  
14          room or hospital ward, most patients could not  
15          accurately be described as healthy, could they?

16      A   Correct.

17      Q   In a health care setting, such as a hospital or a  
18          drop-in clinic, workers such as nurses and doctors will  
19          regularly interact with symptomatic people that  
20          possibly have an infectious illness; isn't that right?

21      A   Yes.

22      Q   Front-line health care workers like nurses and doctors  
23          actively and knowingly treat many symptomatic people  
24          that are possibly ill with an infectious illness; isn't  
25          that right?

26      A   Yes.

1 Q On a daily basis --

2 A (INDISCERNIBLE) --

3 Q -- isn't that right?

4 A Oh, no, it's true, yeah. I mean, I -- although I mean  
5 I kind of see your questioning, but I'll just say that,  
6 you know, family doctors often -- like I would say when  
7 it comes to, you know, let's -- I'll talk about a  
8 community family doctor practice, right. You know, you  
9 see patients that are actively ill; you take those  
10 precautions that you can. You also see people who  
11 don't have symptoms, right, or don't have respiratory  
12 symptoms, and you see them for other things, as a  
13 chiropractor would, right? Like it's a family doctor  
14 who sees somebody for lower back pain, a chiropractor  
15 sees somebody for lower back pain, no symptoms, no  
16 respiratory symptoms.

17 But this is where the whole asymptomatic  
18 transmission of COVID comes into play, right? And so I  
19 have definitely seen examples in a family doctor  
20 setting where patients did not have symptoms when they  
21 presented, no respiratory symptoms, ended up having  
22 COVID and ended up, you know, infecting health care  
23 workers, right. And that just shows that, you know,  
24 the absence of symptoms, in and of itself, does not  
25 mean that you do not have COVID, which you know.

26 I will agree that there are higher risk settings

1       than a chiropractor's office or a family doctor's  
2       office. I think a long-term care is probably the  
3       highest risk setting possible, right, based on what  
4       we've seen.

5               But you know I would still say that the risk of,  
6       you know, getting COVID or like the risk of seeing a  
7       COVID patient in a family doctor's office or even a  
8       chiropractic office is higher than, you know, walking  
9       around a mall, and that is for a few reasons, right?  
10      Like let's assume everybody who comes in is, you know,  
11      asymptomatic, you know, and you do your best to do  
12      symptom screening ahead of time. But even with that,  
13      you know, the duration of contact with a person matters  
14      quite a lot. And for much of this pandemic, we have  
15      been in lockdown, you know, I don't think we've been  
16      generally close with lots of different people for an  
17      hour at a time, right? Most people haven't enjoyed  
18      that, like (INDISCERNIBLE) to be hearing that. And  
19      when you have that intensity of -- like when you see a  
20      bunch of people, patients, and we see a bunch of people  
21      for long periods of time in close proximity, you're  
22      naturally at higher risk of getting COVID-19.

23    Q   Health care settings like hospital emergency rooms and  
24       drop-in clinics are designed to receive symptomatic  
25       patients potentially ill with an infectious illness;  
26       wouldn't you agree?



1 A Yes.

2 Q In fact, people, who think they might be ill with an  
3 infectious illness, intentionally set out health care  
4 settings like hospital ER rooms and walk-in clinics to  
5 get the medical health care they need; isn't that  
6 right?

7 A Yes. And you're talking about "symptomatic" as in  
8 respiratory symptoms, right, like COVID symptoms  
9 that -- correct? As opposed to, say, what I might see  
10 a chiropractor for or a family doctor for, right, so --  
11 but you're -- I assume you're talking about respiratory  
12 symptoms here?

13 Q Yes --

14 A Okay.

15 Q -- and just so it's fair to you, I wasn't trying to  
16 name symptomatics, as in any symptoms, what I meant was  
17 visibly symptomatic with a cold, flu, respiratory type,  
18 runny nose, coughing, et cetera.

19 A Okay.

20 Q In health care setting such as hospitals or medical  
21 doctors' offices, a wide range of interventions,  
22 treatments, and tests are likely to occur on a regular  
23 basis; isn't that right?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Now, community office settings, such as the types of  
26 offices where chiropractors typically work, it's quite

1       rare that a symptomatic person is regularly present;  
2       isn't that right?

3     A   Yes.  However, I will say this, you know, one of the  
4       most difficult things -- and this, like, and I would  
5       say is quite rare actually for symptomatic patients,  
6       and at various points, for them to even go to a family  
7       doctor's office, right, because we try to like screen  
8       that quite a lot.

9               But, you know, and this is actually a cause of a  
10       lot of transmission actually, because what is a  
11       symptom, right?  And this is why COVID is tricky.  You  
12       know, if you've been having a, you know, a headache for  
13       much of your life on and off, right, and then you have  
14       a headache again, that could be your old headache, that  
15       could be COVID, right, and that's, you know, a type of  
16       symptom that's hard to sort of assess.

17              If you're tired, right, you're fatigued, another  
18       COVID symptom non-specific, you know, you come in,  
19       you're kind of tired, you know, do you think that --  
20       like, and you're a bit more tired today than yesterday.  
21       Was that because you, like, didn't get enough sleep, or  
22       could it be COVID.

23              And then you have like what I call like very like  
24       possi [phonetic] low-grade symptomatic people, and so  
25       really -- and this happens a lot in real life and kind  
26       of makes it difficult, right?  So you have a runny nose

1       for 5 minutes this morning, right, so you had a  
2       symptom, and then it goes away. You probably think  
3       it's nothing, and it most likely is nothing, but that  
4       could actually herald, you know, COVID-19.

5               And this is -- you know, these are the things  
6       where, you know, it's not like always -- like obviously  
7       if you have like a raging fever and shortness of  
8       breath, you know, it's very clear, you're very  
9       symptomatic. But it's a lot of these sort of like --  
10      well, I've talked about asymptomatics already but these  
11      like sort of low-grade symptoms and/or, you know, you  
12      just think it's something you've always had, these  
13      people have symptoms at the baseline that become very  
14      tricky.

15             And those types of events have led to actually,  
16      you know, transmission events actually in hospitals,  
17      oh, for sure, yeah.

18             Anyways, keep going.

19      Q      Symptomatic people who expect they are ill with an  
20              infectious illness usually avoid community settings  
21              like chiropractic offices; wouldn't you agree?

22      A      Yes, you're right, if they suspect they have an  
23              illness. But here's my example, and I'll say it again,  
24              right, like, you know, let's say you're going to see  
25              your chiropractor, right, tomorrow, and then tomorrow  
26              morning, you have a runny nose for about 5 minutes,

1 right. Like, you know, are you like, oh -- and you  
2 feel well otherwise; is that a symptom? It is  
3 technically, but, you know, you might not think it's a  
4 big deal.

5 I can tell you for sure that like this happened  
6 at, you know, the Peter Lougheed Hospital. We have  
7 staff coming in. To like have that type of symptom,  
8 you don't think it's a big deal, and then you end up  
9 having COVID, you end up inadvertently like maybe  
10 infecting some other people.

11 But you're right, that, by and large, if you have  
12 like very clear overt symptoms, you will avoid,  
13 correct, but there's all these like low-grade-type  
14 symptoms and/or, you know, like if you have chronic  
15 symptoms actually, you know, let's say you have like  
16 chronic allergies, right, like, and then your allergies  
17 start up again; you know, like you may not think that's  
18 a symptom of COVID, and you can't really actually  
19 differentiate by the symptoms alone whether it's your  
20 allergies or COVID, and this has actually been very,  
21 very tricky. And it's a cause of -- yeah.

22 Q You said yesterday that sick people generally avoid  
23 community settings; isn't that right?

24 A Yes, but we need to like get deeper into the word  
25 "sick", right? But you're right. So here's what  
26 I'll -- and thank you for questioning me on the sort of

1   specificities of my language. I would say people who  
2   clearly have like what I call overtly obvious  
3   respiratory symptoms will not go to, I imagine, a  
4   chiropractor, will tell them ahead of time, right? So  
5   totally agree with that. You know, if you have trouble  
6   breathing, you have a fever, you have like a day of  
7   runny nose, day of sore throat, yeah, I imagine you  
8   would not go see your chiropractor. I imagine, you  
9   know, when you book in, there's some screening that  
10  happens to try to like, you know, suss out, you know,  
11  like you don't have those symptoms.

12       But it becomes a bit trickier when like what is  
13  sick is kind of what I'm saying, right? Like this  
14  happened to me a number of times during this pandemic,  
15  right, like in the sense of, like, I had for like 30  
16  minutes, and then I go get tested. And, you know,  
17  like -- and then the runny nose goes away. But like  
18  ten times this happened, ten times I've been tested,  
19  but, you know, they've all been negative, but like I  
20  know people where you have that, and you test, and it's  
21  positive. So it's not quite so black and white,  
22  unfortunately.

23       And I wish it was, because if it was -- we --  
24  anyways, keep going. Sorry, I am long-winded, but I  
25  think it's important to impress, you know, the like --  
26  there's a difference between like really, really

1       like -- it's a spectrum of what sick is and what people  
2       perceive as sick.

3       Q    Would you agree with me that it's accurate to call  
4       someone who is asymptomatic healthy?

5       A    Are you, again, talking about asymptomatic with  
6       respiratory symptoms not having or cold-like, flu-like  
7       symptoms being -- not having cold or flu-like -- like  
8       not having like a viral infection?

9       Q    Let me ask you again.  Would you agree with me that  
10       it's accurate to call somebody healthy if they do not  
11       have any visible cold-, flu-type symptoms?

12      A    What do you mean by "healthy"?  They could still have  
13      COVID.  Right now you know can be asymptomatic of  
14      COVID.  We know you can be asymptomatic of COVID and  
15      get pretty sick tomorrow.

16      Q    You would agree with me though that it would be  
17      accurate to describe most people at a chiropractor's  
18      office as asymptomatic?

19      A    Yes.  I would, most.  Yes, I would agree.

20      Q    Chiropractors don't actually interact with people  
21      infected with COVID any more than in a typical day than  
22      members of the public, do they?

23      A    This I disagree with.  I mean, I don't know how many  
24      patients the average chiropractor sees in a day, but  
25      like, yeah, I'm going to assume your appointment's an  
26      hour long, half an hour.

1           Am I allowed to ask the chiropractor people how  
2           many people they see in a day? If I'm not, I'm just  
3           going to speculate, sure.

4           So, let's say, you see eight people a day, right,  
5           like it could probably be more sometimes than that. I  
6           would say during the course of the pandemic, most  
7           people did not see eight new people every day, right,  
8           like that would be really bad, and so you are at high  
9           risk. And they also didn't see eight people in such  
10          close indoor settings, right? Like how many people  
11          did -- well, you've see during the pandemic when we  
12          were like in lockdown, right; I doubt you were close in  
13          a room with eight new people every day.

14   Q    No front-line treatment of suspected infectious  
15          illnesses occur at chiropractor offices, does it?

16   A    I don't think so, but I imagine not.

17   Q    A chiropractic office is actually much more akin to any  
18          other office where a professional service is provided  
19          than it is to a true health care setting like a  
20          hospital or a walk-in clinic; isn't that right?

21   A    What do you mean by other professional services? Like  
22          a retail bank or something?

23   Q    Let me ask you --

24          MR. MAXSTON:                   Mr. Chair, Mr. Chair, it's  
25          Mr. Maxston, and I apologize for interrupting my  
26          friend's questions here, but I'm going to have to

1 object to this line of questioning. Dr. Hu is not a  
2 chiropractor. He can't characterize what a  
3 chiropractic office is or isn't. He can't have any  
4 understanding of what the patient load is for a  
5 chiropractic office. These are questions that are far  
6 afield from his expert report, and I've given my friend  
7 some leeway here, but I have to put on the record that  
8 we object to these questions.

9 THE CHAIR: I think I have to agree,  
10 Mr. Maxston. Dr. Hu is qualified as a public health  
11 expert and not a chiropractor, so if we could focus the  
12 questioning.

13 Q MR. KITCHEN: A chiropractic office is a  
14 public place under the Public Health Act, is it not?

15 A I would say it's a health care setting under the Public  
16 Health Act. Well -- yeah.

17 Q Pursuant to the CMOH orders, a chiropractic office is a  
18 public place, is it not?

19 A I mean. It is a public place, as is in a family  
20 doctor's office, it's public, like people can go in,  
21 but it's also a health care setting, yeah.

22 I mean, like I actually have a -- like I don't  
23 know that much about the specifics of chiropractor, but  
24 what I need to be able to do in my line of work is like  
25 try to assess risk, right? And so I will tell you this  
26 right now your risk of COVID increases the more people



1       you interact with, right, and your risk of COVID  
2       increases the longer you interact with those people,  
3       right, and the closer you are with those people, right?  
4       Like I think we can all sort of agree with that.

5               The average person in society during this pandemic  
6       was not interacting with a whole lot of people, new  
7       people, I imagine. They weren't interacting with a  
8       whole lot of people in very close quarters indoors as  
9       well. And so, you know, I get the sense what you're  
10      asking, you're trying to sort of like say that a  
11      chiropractic setting is closer to a public setting like  
12      you said professional services than a health care  
13      setting.

14             Whereas what I'm arguing is that, no, I would say  
15      a chiropractor's office is more akin to a health care  
16      setting or any community family practice than that --  
17      than, you know, like a retail bank or something.  
18      Where, you know, in a retail bank, what do you do,  
19      right, you go, you see teller for like 15 minutes,  
20      there's like a big like plexiglass barricade, and  
21      you'll -- yeah, and so I mean there's other sort of  
22      measures, so anyways.

23    Q       You would agree that in CMOH Order 16-2020,  
24             chiropractic offices are called "community health care  
25             settings"; isn't that right?

26    A       Yes.

1 Q Going to go back to your report, I note in your report  
2 that you did not respond -- actually, and I'm going to  
3 refer to Dr. Dang's report. Do you want me to give you  
4 a moment to get that up?

5 A Yeah, let me just pull it up. Yeah, I have it up.

6 Q Thank you. Now, I note, in your report, that you did  
7 not respond to the 2015 study and 2014 Cochrane review  
8 that were cited by Dr. Bao Dang on the first page of  
9 his report, and these -- both of these conclude that  
10 there's a lack of evidence to support the effectiveness  
11 of masks even in a health care setting like an  
12 operating room. You don't contest the existence of  
13 these studies, do you?

14 A No, but what I will say is that 2014, 2015, COVID did  
15 not exist, and I think what I care about is masks in a  
16 COVID setting, right? So I abide what's in those  
17 studies, right, but we live in a different world with  
18 COVID.

19 And so earlier, I did comment on the fact that,  
20 you know, like whatever studies we had pre-COVID are  
21 not as salient as studies around masking and COVID,  
22 because COVID is its -- is a unique novel virus with  
23 its own transmission dynamics.

24 Q Now, you just said that you only care about masks in a  
25 COVID setting; is that right?

26 A I -- yes.

1 Q And yet, you specifically put in your report a  
2 reference to masks during the Manchurian plague?

3 A Yeah, that was like a -- think of that as like fun  
4 introduction, I mean, you know, a historical preamble.

5 You'll see that, in my report, most of it is  
6 around masking during COVID, whereas in the expert  
7 reports, I don't think many of them comment around  
8 masking during COVID at all. My report is full of  
9 citations around masking during COVID. I'm providing  
10 some historical background. It's not salient as well,  
11 I agree.

12 Q You don't think it's fun that bacteria are hundreds of  
13 times bigger than viruses, do you?

14 A Say that again?

15 Q You don't think it's fun; you used the word "fun", did  
16 you not?

17 A Yeah, I'm sorry. Yeah, I shouldn't have used that, my  
18 bad. Very casual.

19 I think that if you want to disregard that section  
20 of my report entirely, feel free to do so. It is --  
21 you know how I was critiquing the other expert reports  
22 for having a lot of sections that were not relevant to  
23 the question at hand, I have some sections in my report  
24 that are not relevant to the question at hand, and this  
25 is one of them.

26 Q You would agree with me then that it's not relevant to

1 talk about infectious illnesses that are caused by  
2 bacteria when it comes to --

3 A Correct, a hundred percent, I would agree with that.

4 Q You said yesterday that there's no good reason to have  
5 any exemptions to mandatory masking except maybe severe  
6 mental health reasons such as anxiety; do I have that  
7 right?

8 A Yes, correct, and that is based on a Canadian Thoracic  
9 Society statement. Again, I'm not a respirologist,  
10 but, you know, they basically say that, you know, it  
11 doesn't really exacerbate any underlying lung disease,  
12 so, yes.

13 Q You said yesterday that nobody should be exempt from  
14 wearing a mask except maybe those few people with  
15 anxiety; do I have your position right?

16 A Are we talking about in a health care setting? Because  
17 I think I've been referring to a health care setting.

18 Let me put it this way: I think that like if  
19 you're going to work in a health care setting, right,  
20 like you generally have to wear a mask, right. And by  
21 "generally", I mean I can think of almost no exceptions  
22 to, you know, wearing a mask in a health care setting  
23 where you're providing care to patients and you see  
24 more patients, and, you know, you're at risk of getting  
25 COVID more, and patients are at risk of getting COVID  
26 more.

1 Q I'm going to ask you the question again, because this  
2 is my memory of what was said yesterday.

3 A M-hm.

4 Q And if you disagree with me you tell me. You said  
5 yesterday that nobody should be exempt from wearing a  
6 mask except maybe those few people with anxiety.

7 A Yeah, and I'll add in like in a health care setting  
8 especially.

9 Q Okay, especially.

10 A M-hm.

11 Q But help me out here --

12 A Yeah, that's fine.

13 Q -- I'm not trying to trick you, I just -- I want to  
14 know --

15 A Yeah.

16 Q -- did you say yesterday, because that's what I have  
17 written down, you said yesterday that nobody should be  
18 exempt from wearing a mask except maybe those few  
19 people with anxiety?

20 A I did say that, and I -- like what I was referring to  
21 in a health care setting. And like, let me explain  
22 that, right, like -- the riskier the setting, the more  
23 important it is to wear a mask, right? And so do I  
24 care if you're wearing a mask outside in public, you  
25 know, in a park? No, I don't really care if you wear a  
26 mask there or not, because the risk of transmission is

1           very low.

2                   In a health care setting during COVID, and -- your  
3           risk is much higher, so there should be -- like, yeah,  
4           I would agree, like basically like no exemptions or  
5           almost no exemptions. I'm sure -- yeah.

6    Q    So you would agree that there should be no exemptions  
7           in what you call to be -- in what you say is a health  
8           care setting?

9    A    Yes.

10   Q    And would you agree -- well, would you agree with me  
11           that your position is that no one should be exempt from  
12           wearing a mask, except maybe the anxiety people, in a  
13           community setting, community indoor setting?

14   A    More flex there. Community indoor, non-health care  
15           setting is what you're talking about, right?

16   Q    Well, let me ask you again.

17   A    Okay.

18   Q    Is it your position that there -- you said flex, so let  
19           me ask it this way --

20   A    M-hm.

21   Q    -- you said -- or, sorry, your position is that there  
22           should be exemptions for people to not wear a mask  
23           beyond just anxiety in an indoor community setting, yes  
24           or no?

25   A    I mean, I -- I would say that in certain indoor  
26           community settings, you don't need to wear a mask at

1 all.

2 Q Okay.

3 A Now, I'm defining community indoor like as separate  
4 from community health care. Community indoor would be  
5 a mall, a restaurant, you know just not a place where  
6 you receive health services.

7 Q So is it your position then that in a place where  
8 health services are received, regardless of what the  
9 health service is, nobody should be exempt from wearing  
10 a mask?

11 A Yes, while they're providing care to a clinic -- you  
12 know, while they're providing, you know, like patient  
13 care, I mean, that's also in all the orders, right?  
14 Yes.

15 Q And that includes --

16 A (INDISCERNIBLE)

17 Q And that includes --

18 A Pardon?

19 Q -- and that includes the patients, correct?

20 A Well, I'm focused more on the health care worker side  
21 right now, but, again, I would say patients sort of  
22 should wear like a mask in those settings, and, yeah,  
23 but like, sure, yes.

24 Q Just to clarify, because I asked you, in fairness --

25 A Yes.

26 Q -- to you, I asked you in a setting where health care

1 services are being received, I asked you if anybody  
2 should be exempt, and you said no, and then I asked you  
3 does that include patients, and you changed your  
4 answer. So let me give you an opportunity -- listen --

5 A Yeah, I mean --

6 Q -- listen carefully to the words that I use -- when I  
7 say "nobody" --

8 A Okay.

9 Q -- okay -- you know, I'm really not trying to trick  
10 you, okay?

11 A Okay, no, I know, I'm just, yeah --

12 Q Let me ask you again: Your -- look, you want your  
13 position to be understood, so do we.

14 A Yes.

15 Q In a setting where health care services are being  
16 received, it's your position that nobody should be  
17 exempt from wearing a mask except for those few with  
18 severe anxiety?

19 A And thank you for clarifying that. I mean, I will say  
20 there are like times, as a patient, you would take off  
21 your mask in a health care setting. If I needed to,  
22 for example, look at the back of your throat, I don't  
23 know if that's considered an exemption, but you would  
24 take your mask off to receive certain medical  
25 treatments, right?

26 And, again, I think the focus is on what health



1       care workers should do, right? There are very few --  
2       you know, like, and I think there -- I'll say this: In  
3       a community health care setting, I think that health  
4       care workers should always wear a mask. In a community  
5       health care setting, I think patients should almost  
6       always wear a mask, but there are times when they --  
7       you know, you've got to take that mask off for the  
8       patient.

9       Q   Is it your position that patients should not be  
10       allowed -- is it your position that in a setting where  
11       health services are being provided --

12      A   M-hm.

13      Q   -- regardless of the health services, is it your  
14       position that patients should not be exempt such that  
15       they're allowed to never wear the mask?

16      A   Such that they're exempt that they're never allowed to  
17       wear a mask. I mean, it is more complex with patients  
18       I think, right, for a few reasons.

19               Number one, if I had a patient coming in, and  
20       they're having a heart attack, and they don't want to  
21       wear a mask, like would I turn that patient away? No,  
22       right, because it's sort of our duty as health  
23       providers to like treat the patient for what they have.  
24       This is actually why it's all the more important for  
25       health care workers to wear masks so they can sort of  
26       take that extra layer of protection for themselves and

1       for those, you know, patients.

2               You know, another type of patient, you know,  
3       somebody with some, you know, psychosis, right; they  
4       may not like walk -- people walk in the emerg, you  
5       know, they may not have a mask on, they may like be  
6       agitated and not want to wear a mask, we should not at  
7       all like deny care for those patients, I don't think,  
8       right?

9               And so there's, yeah, the patient side is a little  
10      more complex, but I think if you are able to wear a  
11      mask, you should wear a mask as a patient. Most  
12      community health care settings have these policies  
13      where if you come in, you should wear a mask. But,  
14      again, you know, I don't think -- and this is where  
15      there's more of a, you know, a balance. I know some  
16      physicians, who, you know, like won't see patients  
17      unless their patients are wearing a mask, right, and I  
18      know some, you know, who are more flexible on it,  
19      right? It just -- you know, like but, generally  
20      speaking, the rule is patients should wear a mask if  
21      they can, right, if they're able to.

22    Q       You said "able to". Do you think religious beliefs are  
23       a good enough reason for a person to not be able to  
24       wear a mask?

25       MR. MAXSTON:                   Mr. Chair, I have to object to  
26       that question. This is far beyond the purview of what

1 Dr. Hu has been called to testify on. That's -- if  
2 anything, that's a legal issue. It's certainly not for  
3 an expert, like Dr. Hu, to comment on.

4 MR. KITCHEN: Chair, Dr. Hu, yesterday, gave  
5 a lot of opinions on the CMOH orders. He gave a lot of  
6 opinions on mandatory masking; okay, mandatory masking  
7 he gave opinions on.

8 A M-hm.

9 MR. KITCHEN: So we're not just talking  
10 about masking itself; we're talking about mandatory  
11 masking. So I am exploring his positions on mandatory  
12 masking. It's relevant, and it goes to what he said  
13 yesterday.

14 MR. MAXSTON: You're not exploring,  
15 Mr. Kitchen, clinical positions, you're exploring  
16 religious beliefs. I'm going to strongly object to  
17 that.

18 THE CHAIR: I have to agree with  
19 Mr. Maxston, that's a protected ground. I don't think  
20 we need to get into that.

21 Q MR. KITCHEN: Dr. Hu, you think that the  
22 CMOH orders would have been better if they did not  
23 allow for exemptions to mandatory masking, correct?

24 A What do you mean by "better"?

25 Q Well, that's the word I heard you use yesterday.

26 Yesterday, did you not say that it would have been

1 better if those exemptions were not in there that  
2 Dr. Dean Hinshaw had in her orders?

3 A Well, no, I mean actually -- from a policy perspective,  
4 I think what I said -- I may not remember, but here,  
5 I'll -- my position on this looks, like, looks like  
6 this, right: Normally when governments like make these  
7 recommendations, they tend to like have a carve-out for  
8 exemptions, because, it's just -- you know, you can't  
9 necessarily think of all the million things that  
10 somebody could have an exemption for, right, and so you  
11 tend to want to be a little bit flexible.

12 The issue that -- you know, when you say there's  
13 some exemptions to this is the CMOH order cannot  
14 provide guidance on what those exemptions -- like what  
15 would qualify as an appropriate exemption, and they --  
16 I think they added that intentionally a bit. And that  
17 let to a lot of confusion, you know, with family  
18 doctors being like, okay, so people are asking for  
19 exceptions, like what qualifies as an exemption, right?

20 And so it would have been better if they probably  
21 qualified what would -- if they sort of described what  
22 an exemption would actually -- what would qualify for  
23 an exemption.

24 Q From a Public Health policy perspective, you support  
25 mandatory masking policies, correct?

26 A Yes. M-hm, yes.

1 Q From a Public Health policy perspective, you support  
2 the Alberta Chiropractic College's mask mandate,  
3 correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q You think the Alberta Chiropractic College got it right  
6 by not permitting exemptions; isn't that right?

7 A This is for health care workers, right?

8 Q Yes. From a policy perspective, you support mandatory  
9 vaccination, don't you?

10 A Define "mandatory vaccination". I mean, this is a  
11 very, yeah, complex topic, right?

12 Q I define it exactly the same as I define mandatory  
13 masking.

14 A Sorry, you're talking about do I support mandatory  
15 vaccination of health care workers who work in health  
16 care settings? Is that what you mean by mandatory  
17 vaccination?

18 Q Well, I'll ask you again. From a Public Health policy  
19 perspective, do you support mandatory vaccination of  
20 all health care workers?

21 A I do, yes. But as somebody who also like works a lot  
22 in like trying to create having this policy, you know,  
23 you can't -- I think it would be wonderful if all  
24 health care workers were immunized. I think that what  
25 you want to do is not use a mandate if you can convince  
26 people to be immunized without a mandate, right? You

1 always want to be as non-coercive as possible  
2 initially, right?

3 I think that when it comes to, you know, like when  
4 it comes to mandatory vaccination policy, for example,  
5 right, there will be exemptions, right, there's  
6 carve-outs for exemptions. But I think, broadly  
7 speaking, I view mandatory vaccinations, like a policy  
8 like that, is something you do once you find that,  
9 through other means, you cannot get a sufficiently high  
10 number of people immunized in health care, like, for  
11 example, health care workers immunized.

12 And, you know, I -- the mandatory vaccination  
13 thing is really interesting because I think that a lot  
14 of people like view it as a way to increase vaccine  
15 uptake, which, you know, is obviously an effect of  
16 mandatory vaccination.

17 You know, the primary reason for a vaccine mandate  
18 in a particular setting is to keep that setting safer,  
19 I think, right? So I almost definitely support  
20 mandatory vaccination in a long-term care setting,  
21 right, because, again, that's the -- by far, the  
22 highest risk. You know, I think hospital settings are  
23 also, you know, pretty high risk.

24 But, you know, you want to -- yeah, like, and so  
25 I'm like shading this a little bit, because it's not  
26 like just like "yes", "no", right? Like, and we go

1 down this road because it's a complex topic for a  
2 mandatory vaccination: When you should do it, like  
3 when's best, who should apply for it, what exemptions  
4 you should have, et cetera, et cetera.

5 Q I'm going to move on to something different. You said  
6 yesterday that more health care workers died in Italy  
7 in the spring of 2020 because they weren't wearing  
8 masks; do I have that right?

9 A No, I think what I said was they ran out of like --  
10 sorry, what happened is they didn't have enough like  
11 good PPE, and, sorry, if I meant that, right? I think  
12 they were reusing masks. They like were -- and these  
13 masks were -- like their masks were not providing  
14 sufficient protection -- or the PPE was not providing  
15 sufficient protection. That can happen by not wearing  
16 masks, so I think they were wearing masks, or just by  
17 using the same mask over and over and over again for  
18 days. Right?

19 Q You don't have any scientific reports or peer-reviewed  
20 studies to support that conclusion, do you?

21 A I don't, but I can find some.

22 Q You didn't include them in your report, did you?

23 A Correct, there's lots of things I didn't include in my  
24 report that I've been talking about.

25 Q You weren't a health care worker in Italy in the spring  
26 of 2020, were you?

1 A No, I was not.

2 Q I'm looking now at the second-to-last paragraph on page  
3 4 of your report where you discuss health care workers  
4 in Alberta.

5 A M-hm.

6 Q That paragraph starts with "If we look closer to home".  
7 You cite no scientific reports or peer-reviewed studies  
8 in that entire paragraph, do you?

9 A Yeah, because nothing has been like peer-reviewed yet  
10 on this, yeah, but you're right.

11 Q You provide no independent sources to verify your  
12 claims regarding the number of infections between  
13 COVID-19 infectious patients and health care workers in  
14 Alberta, did you?

15 A No, but I can provide them.

16 Q You provided no independent sources to verify your  
17 claims regarding the number of transmission events, did  
18 you?

19 A No, I did not.

20 Q Everything discussed in this paragraph is simply your  
21 assessment of what happened, is it not?

22 A My assessment in discussion with a bunch of other  
23 people, like Workplace health and safety, Alberta  
24 Health Services, you know, hospital management,  
25 leadership, and all that, but, yes, you're right, I do  
26 not cite anything, that is true.



1 Q You've not worked as a doctor in an emergency room or  
2 hospital ward treating COVID patients, have you?

3 A No -- I'm trying to think, because like I spent a fair  
4 amount of time in the hospitals to manage some of these  
5 outbreaks, but you're right I wasn't providing direct  
6 clinical care to patients in the COVID wards or the  
7 emerges, but I was extremely involved in developing,  
8 one, policies around preventing transmission of  
9 COVID-19, and, two, managing any outbreaks that emerged  
10 in hospitals and emerges.

11 Q Now, I note it's 10:58, which means you've got to leave  
12 in 2 minutes.

13 A M-hm, yes, thank you for reminding me.

14 MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Maxston, I can tell you  
15 I'm at least half way through.

16 MR. MAXSTON: I think we should let Dr. Hu  
17 go, and maybe we can chat about, after he's gone, just  
18 take 5 minutes of that 15-minute break to chat about  
19 the balance of the day.

20 MR. KITCHEN: Sure.

21 THE CHAIR: Before we do that, Dr. Hu, you  
22 mentioned that you might be a little more flexible on  
23 the noontime if you're able --

24 A Yeah --

25 THE CHAIR: -- to deal with it.

26 A -- yeah. Yes, I can be. I like jiggled things around a

1       little bit, so ...

2       THE CHAIR:                    Could we take 1:00 as a  
3       target --

4       A    Yes.

5       THE CHAIR:                    -- time to be done? Does that  
6       work for you, Mr. Maxston, Mr. Kitchen, if needed?

7       MR. MAXSTON:                 Yeah, I have a -- I think that  
8       would be as far as I would want to go without having  
9       people take a lunch break, frankly.

10            I am concerned we're not going to finish with  
11       Dr. Hu today though if we -- just nothing critical of  
12       anybody, but I have a fair number of questions, and the  
13       Tribunal should be able to ask questions too, and that  
14       shouldn't be rushed, so I think we should just press on  
15       here and try and get done as much as we can.

16       THE CHAIR:                    Okay, let's break, we'll  
17       reconvene we'll go into recess now, and we'll reconvene  
18       at 11:15, when Dr. Hu returns, and we'll press forward.  
19       If it looks like we can wind up somewhere around 1:00,  
20       we'll press through. If not, Mr. Maxston, I take your  
21       comments to heart; we will find time in there for a  
22       proper lunch break for people to replenish, and we'll  
23       go from there. So, thank you, we'll see you in 15.

24       (ADJOURNMENT)

25       THE CHAIR:                    So we will reconvene, and  
26       Mr. Kitchen is continuing with his cross-examination of

1 Dr. Hu.

2 MR. KITCHEN: Thank you.

3 Q MR. KITCHEN: Now, Dr. Hu, you said  
4 yesterday that it would be unethical to perform RCTs on  
5 people jumping out of planes without parachutes as a  
6 part of a scientific investigation to determine the  
7 effectiveness of parachutes; is that right?

8 A Yes.

9 Q The overall survivability rate of jumping out of an  
10 airplane is zero, is it not?

11 A Well, it's close to zero, but -- very close to zero,  
12 but you're right, it's like basically near zero, yes.  
13 I think a --

14 Q (INDISCERNIBLE)

15 A -- I think a few people have survived in the history of  
16 it, but it is very close to zero, I agree.

17 Q The overall survivability rate of COVID is 99 percent;  
18 isn't that right?

19 A Yes.

20 Q RCTs --

21 A (INDISCERNIBLE) -- oh, sorry.

22 Q -- RCTs regarding the efficacy of masks have been  
23 conducted and are currently being conducted, are they  
24 not?

25 A In the community setting, yes, not in the health care  
26 setting really.

1           And maybe I'll just explain, so, I mean, I used  
2           the parachute example just like -- just to describe  
3           certain situations where you can't do an RCT, but I  
4           believe I -- I used a term yesterday called "clinical  
5           equipoise", and that basically means that when you do  
6           an RCT for anything, medication, intervention, right,  
7           like, you can't do it if you think that like one --  
8           like the placebo, if the treatment is like -- you think  
9           is like definitely better than the non-treatment  
10          placebo group, right?

11           And I think right now it would be probably not  
12          ethical to do an RCT of mask wearing in a health care  
13          setting, because there's so much evidence supporting  
14          masking in health care setting. Now, in a community  
15          indoor setting, it's a bit different, right? There's a  
16          lot more sort of debate around that one.

17   Q       So RCTs regarding the efficacy of mask and mask wearing  
18           in community settings --

19   A       Yes.

20   Q       -- are being conducted and has been conducted?

21   A       Yes.

22   Q       Thank you. Now, on the top of page 3 of your report --  
23           forgive me, I put it down -- the top of page 3 of your  
24           report --

25   A       Yeah.

26   Q       -- you cite to a study sponsored by the World Health

1           Organization that is authored by Chu et al., so I'm  
2           going to call that the Chu study.

3     A     Sure.

4     Q     You know what I mean by that?

5     A     Yeah.

6     Q     And you discuss this same study in the second paragraph  
7           of page 4. This study was published in June 2020,  
8           correct?

9     A     Yeah.

10    Q     Now, this study is also discussed by Dr. Thomas Warren  
11          on page 6 of his report in the second-to-last paragraph  
12          of his report. Dr. Warren --

13    A     Okay (INDISCERNIBLE) --

14    Q     (INDISCERNIBLE)

15          (INDISCERNIBLE - OVERLAPPING SPEAKERS)

16    Q     MR. KITCHEN:                Let me know when you've got  
17          it.

18    A     Yeah. This is page 6 of his report.

19    Q     Right, that's these -- the paragraph there at the  
20          bottom that starts with: (as read)

21                Finally, a comment should be made.

22          Dr. Warren refers to a Cochrane review that was  
23          evidently published after the Chu study. This Cochrane  
24          review is found at footnote -- or I should say, sorry,  
25          end note 62 of Dr. Warren's report. The first author  
26          listed for this report is Jefferson.

1 A Okay.

2 Q Jefferson/Cochrane review.

3 A M-hm.

4 Q Dr. Warren quotes directly from this Jefferson/Cochrane  
5 review, in which it is stated that the Chu study,  
6 quote: (as read)

7 Has been criticized for several weeks. Use  
8 of an outdated risk of bias tool, inaccuracy  
9 of distance measures, and not adequately  
10 addressing multiple sources of bias,  
11 including recall and classification bias and,  
12 in particular, confounding.

13 My question is you don't deny the existence of this  
14 Jefferson/Cochrane review cited by Dr. Warren, do you?

15 A No.

16 Q You don't contest that the portion of the  
17 Jefferson/Cochrane review quoted by Dr. Warren was  
18 quoted accurately, do you?

19 A No.

20 Q And you don't disagree with Dr. Warren that Cochrane  
21 systemic reviews are widely recognized in the medical  
22 community as authoritative, do you?

23 A Yeah, they are. I agree.

24 Q I note --

25 A I'm trying to download this Cochrane review; is that  
26 okay? Can I like crack it open?

1 Q Well, yes, because it's part of the record, it's --

2 A Yeah, just trying to --

3 Q It's in Dr. Warren's report.

4 A Is it one of the -- it's not one of the exhibits,  
5 right? I'm just trying to download the PDF of it right  
6 now.

7 THE CHAIR: It's in E-7.

8 A Oh, it's in E-7, okay, thank you. (INDISCERNIBLE)

9 (INDISCERNIBLE - OVERLAPPING SPEAKERS)

10 Q MR. KITCHEN: (INDISCERNIBLE)

11 A The paper itself, the Cochrane review itself.

12 Q So just so you know, Dr. Hu, I'm not going to question  
13 you any further on the report, so ...

14 A I'm just reading that study right now, the Cochrane one  
15 where -- I mean, so they talk about medical surgical  
16 masks compared to no masks, but I think that what  
17 they're looking -- and they basically in that study say  
18 that wearing a mask may make little or no difference to  
19 the outcome of influenza-like illness if not wearing a  
20 mask. And so what we're trying to look at is if like  
21 what they're looking at is general influenza-like  
22 illness for COVID specifically.

23 So, now, this Cochrane review was published  
24 initially in 2007, and then -- as Cochrane reviews  
25 often are, right; you have an initial one on masking,  
26 and then updated in 2009, '11, '17. And so I mean I --

1       again, I kind of wanted to look at it just to see if  
2       the studies this Cochrane review talks about, which --  
3       Cochrane reviews are very good -- refer directly to the  
4       transmission of COVID and masking to prevent that.

5             The comments around criticizing, you know -- you  
6       know, with the Lancet paper, I mean, yes, you can  
7       always critique these meta-analyses, but it really is  
8       seen as like a, you know, a fairly good study. No  
9       study is perfect, but -- oh, thanks for flagging the --  
10      the -- yeah, yeah, I'm just reading this document right  
11      now. I'm going to -- keep going though.

12   Q    I note that in your report, you state no less than six  
13       times that the evidence in support of masking is,  
14       quote, overwhelming. Do you --

15   A    Yes.

16   Q    Do you today remain of that opinion?

17   A    Yes, for health care -- for prevention of COVID in a  
18       health care setting, yes. I do.

19   Q    You state on page 8 of your report that the efficacy of  
20       mask wearing is beyond doubt; do you stand --

21   A    (INDISCERNIBLE)

22   Q    -- by that statement?

23   A    Yes, in a health care worker setting, yes.

24   Q    So it's not beyond doubt in a community setting; do I  
25       have your position right?

26   A    Yes. I mean, I will say the other thing that like



1 affects this is like the number of cases you have,  
2 right, of COVID.

3 And so, for example, like -- and this is quite --  
4 I think I may have talked about this yesterday, but if  
5 we had zero COVID, we wouldn't need to wear masks,  
6 right; like I fully support that, right. And so, like,  
7 a lot of what I'm trying to say is that, you know, when  
8 you wear -- like -- and zero COVID is a type of, you  
9 know, like if there's no COVID cases, your risk is very  
10 low of getting COVID. I think that, you know, your  
11 risk is sort of determined by a number of factors,  
12 including, you know, the prevalence of COVID but also  
13 what you're doing exactly.

14 But I will stand by my fact that right now, like,  
15 yeah, like, beyond doubt people should wear masks to  
16 prevent COVID-19 in health care settings. If there was  
17 no COVID for ten years, I would take that back, right?  
18 But, you know, that's -- these are all important things  
19 that I, you know, actually even think about. The  
20 community setting is very, very different.

21 For example, do I think people should engage in  
22 indoor masking in -- let me pick an area with very few  
23 COVID cases -- in, I don't know, there's a big outbreak  
24 in the Northwest Territories -- like in Nunavut, right,  
25 where I don't really think they have many cases right  
26 now. Like, no, not in, you know, a community setting.

1           It's really important to make a difference between  
2           a health care setting and a community setting. They're  
3           completely different.

4   Q   When -- well, I want to make sure I have your position  
5           correct --

6   A   M-hm.

7   Q   -- so you --

8   A   (INDISCERNIBLE) again?

9   Q   Sorry?

10   A   Do you want me to say my position again --

11   Q   No, no, sorry, I'm going to ask you a question, I  
12           apologize.

13   A   Okay, yeah, no problem.

14   Q   So you would say that the evidence of the effectiveness  
15           of masking in what you call a health care setting is  
16           overwhelming, correct?

17   A   Yes.

18   Q   It's not overwhelming in what you would call a  
19           non-health care setting?

20   A   Correct. I think there's lots of evidence for it; it's  
21           just not as overwhelming, right, like -- but yes.

22   Q   And, again, embellish me, you would say that the  
23           evidence for the efficacy of mask wearing in what you  
24           would call a health care setting --

25   A   M-hm.

26   Q   -- beyond doubt --

1 A Yes.

2 Q -- (INDISCERNIBLE)

3 A And I will --

4 Q -- and you would say it's not beyond doubt in what you  
5 would call a non-health care setting?

6 A I would say that -- and, you know, these terms are not  
7 very specific, right, beyond doubt, overwhelming. So  
8 let me try to describe these terms.

9 When I say "overwhelming", what I mean is that in  
10 a health care setting, basically every study on --  
11 pretty much every study or the vast majority, let's say  
12 95 percent plus studies have been done on masking in a  
13 health care setting during COVID which show that it  
14 provides benefit, right, and so that's pretty  
15 overwhelming, I think.

16 And now when I talk about studies around masking  
17 in a community setting, again, there's a lot of studies  
18 that show, you know, masking previously, like in a  
19 classroom, for example. That's probably one of most  
20 interesting ones right now. Like it's also strong, but  
21 like the effect size is not as strong. By "effect  
22 size", I mean the extent to which like the proportion  
23 of like -- the risk reduction of transmission is not as  
24 high in the community settings as in a health care  
25 worker setting. And so while there's lots of studies  
26 supporting it, like the magnitude of the risk reduction

1           does matter as well, so, yeah.

2     Q     Going to take you to page 8 --

3     A     M-hm.

4     Q     -- of this report, now we're in the response  
5           sections --

6     A     Yeah.

7     Q     -- I guess this is the last page. You make a comment  
8           on this page, page 8 --

9     A     Yeah.

10    Q     -- in response to Dr. Bao Dang's statement regarding  
11           mask mandates in other countries. You say that  
12           Dr. Dang's remark about Sweden is, quote, false and not  
13           backed by any evidence. However, you do not refer to  
14           any study or other evidence that supports your claim  
15           that Dr. Dang's Sweden remark is, in fact, false, do  
16           you?

17    A     You're right. And let me explain that, maybe I didn't  
18           use my words, like language correctly, but Dr. Dang's  
19           real-world data from various countries shows that cases  
20           increased after masked mandates were enacted, and  
21           countries that had no mask mandates did just as well or  
22           better than other countries with masked mandates.

23           You know what, my -- like I will -- I like -- my  
24           main critique with that is, you know, I'll give you an  
25           example, right, like China after the first wave as of,  
26           let's say, June of 2020, no longer had any

1 restrictions, right, because they had no COVID anymore,  
2 because they managed to suppress it completely. You  
3 know does that mean masking doesn't work? No, because  
4 there's no COVID, so you don't like necessarily need to  
5 mask.

6 I think that when we're looking -- and this is  
7 what I was talking about like a -- like spurious, you  
8 know, causation, a lot of factors drive up cases.  
9 Masking can reduce transmission, but like a lot of  
10 things can reduce transmission and a lot of things can  
11 increase transmission as well, right? And I would say  
12 the biggest predictor overall case counts in a  
13 particular country, you know, is just the total number  
14 of -- you know, actively interaction between people.

15 And so, you know, you can't just like make like --  
16 it's kind of like -- yeah, you know what I'm talking  
17 about when you have like a -- like a spurious like, you  
18 know, causation like -- correlation versus causation  
19 are very different.

20 I think the example I used yesterday was -- and,  
21 you know, November -- like late November, we  
22 implemented some strict measures, and then in December,  
23 in Alberta, we implemented stricter measures, but cases  
24 kept on going up. They eventually started falling, but  
25 I can say that, you know, the implementation of  
26 measures in November, December, like initially led to a

1       rise in cases, right, and like -- and so you'd be like,  
2       oh, so maybe your like lockdowns don't work.

3               But, you know, it's factually true, the cases went  
4       up after we implemented lockdowns, right, for a bit.  
5       That doesn't mean lockdowns don't work. I'm just  
6       saying lots of other factors determined, you know, what  
7       our case counts are.

8       Q     So you would say that when cases went up after what you  
9       called the lockdown --

10      A     M-hm.

11      Q     -- you would say it's just correlation; it's not  
12      causation?

13      A     Yeah, I mean, like, sorry, like if you're like  
14      correlation like, you know, like mathematically,  
15      statistically is like there's a -- like something  
16      happens, and something goes up or down, right? It's  
17      just like a direct -- this immediately -- how do I  
18      define correlation? Like correlation just describes  
19      the relationship between sort of like two variables,  
20      right?

21             And so whereas causation is more like, okay, so  
22      what our action -- what is driving, you know did  
23      lockdowns lead to lower cases in the end? Yeah, they  
24      did, but it took some time for that to happen, right;  
25      but if I took a slice of time, like a week after, cases  
26      were still high. Anyways --

1 Q So you --

2 A -- (INDISCERNIBLE) say.

3 Q You would say the relationship between cases going down  
4 after what you call the lockdown is causation not  
5 correlation?

6 A Yes.

7 Q So you would agree that the lockdown caused those cases  
8 to go down?

9 A Yes. And then let me like -- and we have to like get  
10 into more specifics like because many, many things like  
11 lead to a decrease in cases, right?

12 What did the lockdown actual -- okay, for just a  
13 fun public health discussion, right? So, again, you  
14 know, just illustratively, what was causing our cases  
15 to be very high in the late fall was indoor private  
16 social gatherings, right? The lockdown really said you  
17 couldn't do those things, and, you know, that led to a  
18 decrease in the number of indoor private social  
19 gatherings that occurred, as in people going to  
20 people's houses, or we think it did.

21 And that is sort of like the causal link, because,  
22 you know, when you say "causation" -- like establishing  
23 causation, as you know, can be very difficult, but, you  
24 know, the reason why I think lockdowns generally -- and  
25 there's a whole set of criteria and epidemiology to,  
26 like, try to determine causation.

1           But I would say that I guess point one is you  
2           can't just look at correlation; point two when you're  
3           trying to assert causation, you know, you have to  
4           consider a number of factors, you have to have an  
5           understanding of like, you know, the sort of like the  
6           drivers of transmission, the things that make it worse,  
7           the things that make it better.

8    Q   Now, I'm going take you back to -- I know you just  
9           talked about a lot of stuff, but I'm going to take you  
10          back to exactly what we were talking about before,  
11          okay --

12   A   Yeah.

13   Q   -- we're talking about this Sweden reference here.

14   A   Yeah.

15   Q   Okay, so you've got your sentence here where you say,  
16          And this statement is false and has not been backed up  
17          by any evidence.

18               Now, in the very next sentence, you state in your  
19          report: (as read)

20               The use of masks has decreased the  
21               transmission of COVID-19 across every country  
22               that has imposed them.

23   Q   That's what you state in your report. You do not cite  
24          or refer to any study or other evidence at the end of  
25          that sentence to back up that claim, do you?

26   A   No. But I can give you some citation.



1 Q On page 6 of your report, you accuse Dr. Warren of  
2 committing a factual error in stating that 1,010  
3 COVID-related deaths says, as of April 16th, 2021, our  
4 last deaths than the 1,191 motor vehicle accident  
5 deaths in the year 2018. Do you today stand by that  
6 accusation?

7 A I do. Sorry, like -- like I think what Dr. Warren put  
8 in is accurate, right? Like I'm not arguing that.  
9 Like I think what I'm trying to articulate is that,  
10 one, it doesn't really matter for the purposes of our  
11 discussion to talk about again, which is, you know,  
12 whether or not which of these masks can be in a health  
13 care setting, right, and whether or not that reduces,  
14 you know, transmission.

15 You know, the spirit of I think what, you know,  
16 Dr. Warren is talking about is basically like COVID  
17 isn't that serious, and, you know, whether or not you  
18 think COVID is serious or not, right, like -- like,  
19 again, like the focus of this is, you know, health  
20 care -- like use of masking in a health care setting to  
21 reduce transmission, right?

22 And I think one of the issues that I have with a  
23 lot of the expert reports -- and, you know, like I can  
24 actually chat at length actually about how serious or  
25 not serious I think COVID is. You know, there's a lot  
26 of room for discussion, I think, frankly, right? Like,

1 lockdown I think is actually -- you know, more people  
2 have died from non-COVID causes than COVID, you know,  
3 during like our -- the last 18 months in terms of  
4 excess mortality.

5 But, you know, at the end of the day, it's just  
6 not relevant, and, you know, I think with a lot of the  
7 expert reports, like a lot of their reports are spent  
8 like just talking around the issue -- or like around  
9 COVID, but not around masking. There's very little in  
10 the reports about masking as a portion of the total  
11 report.

12 And I made that error too, I talked about the  
13 Manchurian plague thing, which is also not relevant, so  
14 point taken.

15 Q Now, that was a long answer, and I want to make sure I  
16 have your answer, okay?

17 A Okay.

18 Q You stand by the accusation that Dr. Warren made a  
19 factual error in stating that 1,010 COVID deaths as of  
20 April are less than the 1,191 motor vehicle accident  
21 deaths in the year 2018?

22 A Yeah -- no, I don't. Like his statement is accurate --

23 Q No, you don't -- hold on, like I don't want to  
24 interrupt you, but, no, you --

25 A Okay.

26 Q -- don't stand by your accusation?

1     A     Sorry, what I'm saying -- okay, like what he says is  
2           that, in Canada, there have been a thousand COVID  
3           deaths in people under 60 as of April 2021. In Canada,  
4           in 2018, there were 1191 motor vehicle fatalities. And  
5           what I say is that as of June, so like two months  
6           later --

7     Q     But I didn't ask you what you said --

8     A     Okay.

9           MR. MAXSTON:                   Mr. Chair, Mr. Chair,  
10          Mr. Kitchen may not like the answer Dr. Hu is giving,  
11          but he's got to let him finish, and he should be  
12          allowed to finish his answer.

13    Q     MR. KITCHEN:                   Okay, you go ahead, Dr. Hu.

14    A     So I mean, I think that Dr. -- that is what Dr. Warren  
15          said, right, and he's basically saying there were fewer  
16          COVID deaths than motor vehicle deaths, you know, as of  
17          April 2021. What I say is, as of June 29, there were  
18          more COVID deaths than motor vehicle deaths, right, and  
19          so that's it, and both are factually correct  
20          statements, right?

21                 And, yeah, so you're right, the point where I say,  
22          notwithstanding the factual error, I mean, like it's  
23          not his fault, because like at the point he cited it,  
24          there were more motor vehicle deaths than like there --  
25          than COVID deaths, and two months later, there are more  
26          COVID deaths than motor vehicle deaths, but like --

1 but -- and when you like pick a point in time for  
2 looking at COVID deaths, right?

3 Q Now, I feel like I've gotten two answers from you, and  
4 I want to make sure everybody's got this right, because  
5 you just said -- you just said that there is a factual  
6 error --

7 A Yes, the factual error is that --

8 Q -- you stand by the claim that Dr. Warren made a  
9 factual error?

10 A Okay, let me be precise here. So at the time of him  
11 citing, you know -- picking April -- like so he says  
12 two things really, right? He says as of April 16th,  
13 there were more motor vehicle deaths than COVID deaths,  
14 right? And that's true. And then he goes on to say so  
15 the risk of death due to COVID in persons under 60 is  
16 less than the risk of death due to a motor vehicle  
17 fatality. So, I mean, I think that part is not true  
18 based on, you know, by June 2021, you know. There have  
19 been 1400 COVID-related deaths under 60, right?

20 And so what I'm saying is like the first part of  
21 his statement is accurate, right, like numbers of  
22 deaths at this point versus number of motor vehicle  
23 fatalities, but the second part, the risk due to COVID  
24 in a person under 60 is less than death to a motor  
25 vehicle fatality, because like if you go like two  
26 months later, you see that the number of COVID deaths

1 is quite a bit higher than the number of motor vehicle  
2 deaths, right?

3 Q So what he said was accurate on April 16th?

4 A Yes. But --

5 Q (INDISCERNIBLE)

6 A -- as of June, it is no longer accurate, right, and so  
7 there's a factual error there, right?

8 Q But Dr. Warren didn't say June, he said April; isn't  
9 that correct?

10 A That's true. Yeah, but like he did, so you're right,  
11 at that time, he was correct, but like two months  
12 later, he was no longer correct, right?

13 Q There are --

14 THE CHAIR: Please --

15 Q MR. KITCHEN: -- (INDISCERNIBLE)

16 THE CHAIR: -- Mr. Kitchen, I'm wondering  
17 if Dr. Hu is referring to the second -- he said there  
18 were two parts to the answer, one, what happened in  
19 April, and then a broader generalization. I think,  
20 Dr. Hu, were you not saying that it's the broader  
21 generalization that's not true?

22 A Yeah, so the generalization he makes is -- I mean, and  
23 like we can move off this, like I -- is like so the  
24 risk of death due to COVID in persons under 60 is less  
25 than the risk of death due to a motor vehicle fatality.  
26 And while that was true in April, it is not true now,

1           because we had a lot more COVID deaths, right? And so  
2           that is like the sort of factual error. I mean,  
3           regardless, I will -- yeah.

4    Q   MR. KITCHEN:                   Let me ask you this, Dr. Hu:  
5           There are 12 months between April 16th, 2020, and April  
6           16th, 2021, are there not?

7    A   Yeah.

8    Q   And there were 12 months in the year 2018, were there  
9           not?

10   A   M-hm. Would you like me to calculate like a death by  
11          month rate because -- okay, so, here, let's do this --

12   Q   Now, Dr. Hu, look, I didn't ask, and Mr. Maxston can  
13          chime in here, I didn't ask you a question.

14   A   Sorry, my bad.

15   Q   You're asking me, Can I do this, and then you're  
16          talking, and, you know, I've let you do that a lot, I  
17          don't generally have an issue with that, but --

18   A   Sorry, but --

19   Q   -- the idea is that you --

20   A   -- (INDISCERNIBLE) --

21   Q   -- I ask a question and you answer it. And that's  
22          exactly why Mr. Maxston rightfully stepped in and said,  
23          Well, you know, look, my witness --

24   A   Yeah.

25   Q   -- is answering a question that you asked.

26   A   Right, that's fair.

1 Q Now, in the next sentence, you accuse Dr. Warren of  
2 lacking, quote, a basic understanding of disease  
3 patterns. Do you today stand by that accusation?

4 A Well, it's a little bit general accusation. I don't  
5 know, like I -- maybe I won't say that anymore, right?  
6 Like I don't know Dr. Warren well enough.

7 Q So you don't stand by that accusation; do I have that  
8 right?

9 A Yes. I don't anymore. It's too general. It's too  
10 like general in my writing.

11 Q It must surprise you that someone who you up until just  
12 now said has no basic understanding of disease patterns  
13 has written a seven-page report about COVID that  
14 contains 98 citations to academic literature, doesn't  
15 it?

16 A No, I mean, like -- like I said, like I -- I will  
17 retract my statement as I think he has no understanding  
18 of disease patterns, and, fair. I mean I think he has  
19 a lot of citations, but I think, yeah, when it comes to  
20 the whole masking thing, which is the thing we should  
21 be focusing on, which is the purpose of this  
22 discussion, right, I disagree with, you know, his  
23 findings.

24 Q So it doesn't surprise you that he's created a  
25 seven-page report with 98 citations to academic  
26 literature about COVID?

1 A No. Does it surprise me? No, because -- yeah.

2 Q Your report contains 22 citations to academic  
3 literature; isn't that right?

4 A M-hm. Yes.

5 MR. KITCHEN: Those are my questions.

6 A Thank you. Sorry, for being so long-winded again,  
7 Mr. Kitchen.

8 THE CHAIR: Thank you, Dr. Hu. We will  
9 now turn the floor back to Mr. Maxston for his -- any  
10 redirect.

11 MR. MAXSTON: Thank you.

12 Mr. Maxston Re-examines the Witness

13 Q MR. MAXSTON: I'm just going to start with a  
14 question, Dr. Hu, about the Pandemic Directive, which  
15 is Exhibit C-22 --

16 A Okay.

17 Q I'll let you just get to that, and I'm looking at -- in  
18 specific, I'm looking at page 8. While --

19 A Yeah.

20 Q -- you're getting to that, there was a discussion  
21 between you and Mr. Kitchen about the type of masks  
22 that are -- really, you're referring to, and I think a  
23 discussion about the blue medical clinical mask. I'll  
24 just take you to the heading "PPE Requirements" and --

25 A Yeah.

26 Q -- the first black dot says: (as read)



1           Surgical or procedure masks are the minimum  
2           acceptable standard.

3           And you'd agree that's appropriate?

4    A    Yes.

5    Q    There was a discussion between you and Mr. Kitchen  
6           about how the CMOH orders come about and Cabinet and  
7           other considerations, regardless of the development  
8           process of CMOH orders, they're to be followed, aren't  
9           they?

10   A    Yes. They are legally binding, I believe, so ...

11   Q    There was, I found, a surprising comment, a surprising  
12           question from Mr. Kitchen that chiropractic offices  
13           aren't true health care settings, and I think you  
14           responded pretty vigorously to that, but I just want to  
15           be clear, is there any doubt in your mind that  
16           chiropractic offices are health care settings?

17   A    No.

18   Q    Patients are treated, diagnoses --

19   A    Yes.

20   Q    -- diagnoses are made, and that, in fact --

21           MR. KITCHEN:                   Chair, hold on a second, I --  
22           this was the same line of questioning that I was doing  
23           that Mr. Maxston objected to on the basis that,  
24           ultimately, Dr. Hu doesn't know what goes on in a  
25           chiropractic office, and he's not qualified as an  
26           expert to comment on what goes on in --

1 MR. MAXSTON: I'll skip on, I'll skip on.

2 Q MR. MAXSTON: You made comments about there  
3 being a higher risk -- pardon me, that there are higher  
4 risk settings in the health care world that -- than  
5 there are in the community setting; is that correct?

6 A Yes.

7 Q You talked about things like duration of contact is  
8 important, the number of patients you might see, and  
9 although you're not a chiropractor, you used an example  
10 of eight people a day as a patient load. If any health  
11 care professional, whether it's a chiropractor or a  
12 dentist or whoever, sees 16 or 32 patients, the risk  
13 would go up for COVID transmission, wouldn't it?

14 A Yes.

15 Q So if someone like Dr. Wall was seeing 32 patients a  
16 day would be different -- more risky than if he was  
17 seeing 8 patients, just to use your hypothetical?

18 A Yes.

19 Q You talked about there is a spectrum about what sick  
20 is, and I think, very importantly, you said, And what  
21 people perceive as sick. And I'm going to suggest to  
22 you that people may not know when they're sick; that's  
23 the whole concept of asymptomatic?

24 A Yes, definitely.

25 Q And isn't that why we have things like what are called  
26 universal precautions, so that when someone comes into

1 a dentist's office, the dentist says, I'm going to  
2 assume you've got Hep B, Hep C, or whatever, we always  
3 use universal precautions?

4 A Yes, yeah, that is a term used in infection prevention  
5 and control, just the basics for everybody.

6 Q You made a statement, and I'm going to paraphrase here,  
7 but I think I've got the wording right, the more people  
8 you interact with and the longer you interact with them  
9 and the closer you are, the greater the risk of COVID  
10 transmission; is that correct?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q So if I'm a dentist or a physician or a chiropractor,  
13 and I have closer contact, see more people, have a  
14 longer duration with them, the risk of COVID is going  
15 to increase?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Or transmission, okay.

18 A Yeah.

19 Q There was a discussion you had with Mr. Kitchen about  
20 bacterial infection references and some historical  
21 references in your paper, but I want to be clear, your  
22 paper focuses on masking and COVID and efficacy of  
23 masking?

24 A Yes.

25 Q There was another lengthy exchange between you and  
26 Mr. Kitchen about exemptions to masking, and I just

1        want to be absolutely clear on this point, because I  
2        think the discussion boiled down to one comment on your  
3        part -- or one theme on your part, there should not be  
4        exemptions to masking in health care settings in the  
5        overwhelming majority of situations?

6        A    Yeah, but I will take -- Dr. -- that Mr. Kitchen's  
7        projective for health care workers, right, like a lot  
8        of patients can't wear masks or, you know, their  
9        mental -- like, you know, so I'm not going to deny  
10       treatment to an acutely psychotic person coming into  
11       the emerg without a mask on, right?

12       Q    Yeah, and let me be more clear, there should be no  
13       exemptions for health care workers in health care  
14       settings?

15       A    Yes.

16       Q    You had a discussion with Mr. Kitchen about -- and,  
17       again, I'm going to paraphrase -- it would have been  
18       better if the CMOH orders had provided more detail  
19       about exemptions; is that your recollection?

20       A    Yes.

21       Q    Ideally, you would want, I'm assuming, some criteria  
22       for what a medical exemption is?

23       A    Yes.

24       Q    And a process for getting it, who you get it from, and  
25       who that person is and how qualified they are?

26       A    Yes.

1 Q I think you, would it be fair to say that when you get  
2 a medical exemption, you would want some rigour  
3 involved in that exemption process?

4 A Yes, ideally.

5 Q You would want testing, diagnosis, interaction with the  
6 patient?

7 A Yes, ideally.

8 Q You'd want to avoid quickie, one-line diagnoses or  
9 exemptions?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Would it be fair to say that a physician, for example,  
12 shouldn't self-diagnosis his own or her own exemption  
13 from COVID?

14 A Yes, for various reasons, but yes.

15 Q Okay. And, particularly, let's say if it was a  
16 physiotherapist, a nonphysician, that person shouldn't  
17 be self-diagnosing their medical exemption for COVID?

18 A No.

19 Q And can you tell me why?

20 A Well, I mean, I -- in the same way that I, you know,  
21 generally do not know very much about the practice  
22 of -- you know, like the skill set, knowledge of being  
23 a physiotherapist or a chiropractor, you know, so too I  
24 imagine most physiotherapists don't know as much about,  
25 let's say, providing medical exemptions for masks,  
26 respiratory illness, all those things as compared to at

1 the doctor or a physician, it's just how you're trained  
2 and what you do.

3 Q So if you had someone who thought they might have an  
4 anxiety disorder, they should get that diagnosed by  
5 someone who has knowledge and training and experience  
6 in anxiety disorders?

7 A Yes.

8 MR. MAXSTON: Those are all my questions,  
9 Mr. Chair.

10 MR. KITCHEN: Mr. Chair, there were some new  
11 questions there that weren't in response to my  
12 questions. I'd like a chance, and this is what I'm  
13 going to ask you, I'd like a chance just to ask one or  
14 two questions based on what I saw as new questions that  
15 were not in response to my questions.

16 MR. MAXSTON: I wouldn't have a problem with  
17 that, Mr. Kitchen.

18 THE CHAIR: Okay.

19 Mr. Kitchen Re-cross-examines the Witness

20 Q MR. KITCHEN: Prior to May 14th, 2021,  
21 nothing in the CMOH orders said that a third-party  
22 diagnosis was required for those who felt that they  
23 fell within the exemption clauses in the CMOH orders as  
24 far as masking is concerned; is that correct?

25 A I believe you. I'd have to go into the CMOH orders and  
26 just double-check, but I think you're right from my

1 experience.

2 Q Why don't I put one to you.

3 A Sure.

4 Q I've got to find one here, that's only fair, and I  
5 think May 14th is the right date upon which the CMOH  
6 issued a new order specifying who can grant exemptions  
7 and the criteria for granting them and all of that.  
8 Would you agree with me that it was on or around May  
9 14th that happened?

10 A Do you have the CMOH order that did that?

11 Q No, I don't.

12 A Oh, well, I (INDISCERNIBLE) --

13 Q But what I have -- but what I do have is CMOH orders  
14 prior to May 14th, 2021. Find one here. So, for  
15 example, CMOH Order 38-2020; are you familiar with that  
16 one?

17 A Yes, we talked about that one yesterday, I believe.

18 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Kitchen, that's actually  
19 an exhibit, if you want to go to that, it's D-8.

20 MR. KITCHEN: It is? Thank you. It's D-8.

21 Q MR. KITCHEN: Yes, we talked --

22 THE CHAIR: 'D' or 'E'?

23 MR. KITCHEN: 'D', it should be 'D', should  
24 be D-8, that sounds familiar. I've got my exhibit book  
25 over here. Yeah, it's D-8.

26 Q MR. KITCHEN: Okay, so this is the first

1 CMOH order that brings in province-wide mandated  
2 masking, and Dr. Hu, if I could just take you to, and  
3 you were here yesterday, I believe --

4 A M-hm.

5 Q -- Part 4 says "Masks", if we go down to Section 27, it  
6 says: (as read)

7 A person must wear a mask at all times.

8 Do you see that there?

9 A Yeah, section -- this is on page 6 of 8 of the --

10 Q That's on page 6, and we're at Section 26, it says:  
11 (as read)

12 Subject to Section 27, a person must wear a  
13 mask.

14 And then Section 27 says: (as read)

15 Section 26 does not apply to a person  
16 attending an indoor public place if the  
17 person ...

18 And then there's above, I don't know what, about ten --  
19 eight or ten different exemptions there, one of which  
20 is 'C', it says: (as read)

21 Is unable to wear a face mask due to a mental  
22 or physical concern or limitation.

23 You see that there, correct?

24 A Yeah.

25 Q Now, would you agree with me that in this order and  
26 subsequent orders up until around -- on or around May



1       14th, 2021, there was no requirement in the CMOH that  
2       anybody who is unable, pursuant to Section 27(c),  
3       "unable to wear a face mask due to a mental or physical  
4       concern or limitation" get third-party authorization  
5       for that inability?

6     A   Can I ask you a question about this actually? So my  
7       read of Section 27, like this is a broader thing to  
8       sort of indoor public places, right? I think we should  
9       look at the CMOH orders that talk about community  
10      health settings as opposed to general --

11    Q   Yes, that's right.

12    A   Yeah, and so 27 is indoor public places, which is not  
13      the same.

14    Q   That's right, that's right. And so what I'm asking you  
15      about is 38; I'm not asking you about 16.

16    A   Okay.

17    Q   I'm asking you about 38-2020. So you would agree with  
18      me in 38-2020 and in 40 -- I think it's 40-2020,  
19      42-2020, 02-2021, et cetera, all the way up until May  
20      14th, 2021, you would agree with me that there was no  
21      requirement in the CMOH orders for a person saying  
22      they're unable to wear a mask to get any type of  
23      third-party medical verification of that inability?

24    A   I trust you. Like, I mean, I -- like I don't -- I  
25      would have to read in greater detail all these orders,  
26      but let's assume I agree with you. I mean, I -- yeah.

1 Q Well, you did speak at length yesterday about the CMOH  
2 orders, correct?

3 A I did, yes, but they're quite long, and I don't  
4 remember every single clause in the CMOH order.

5 Q I understand, but you did say you are fairly familiar  
6 with them, generally speak --

7 A Yes.

8 Q And you're familiar with the mandatory mask portions of  
9 the CMOH orders?

10 A Yes, and I'm familiar, in particular, with actually the  
11 problems that were caused by not providing guidance  
12 around what constitutes an exemption and how to get  
13 one. I'm more familiar (INDISCERNIBLE) --

14 Q And that's (INDISCERNIBLE) --

15 (INDISCERNIBLE - OVERLAPPING SPEAKERS)

16 A -- yeah.

17 Q Go ahead.

18 A I just don't remember what date, like, that was  
19 changed, but you're right, I'm familiar with the fact  
20 that like in -- on the series -- I agree with you, in  
21 the series of initial CMOH orders, they talk about the  
22 exemption, they didn't provide like criteria for an  
23 exemption or like who to get an exemption from. It was  
24 broadly assumed that people would have to go to their  
25 family doctor to get an exemption. Family doctors were  
26 getting lots of questions about exemptions, and they

1           were confused about what to do, and that caused a bit  
2           of chaos.

3     Q     And by the way, it's okay to answer my questions with,  
4           I don't know. If you --

5     A     Yeah, okay.

6     Q     -- do, I'll leave you alone, if you give me that  
7           answer --

8     A     Yeah, yeah, yeah.

9     Q     -- (INDISCERNIBLE) with you because you know a lot, but  
10          if you do --

11    A     Yeah, no, but I don't know, you're right, I don't know,  
12          so there you go --

13    Q     Okay, so your answer is to -- my question was is there  
14          a requirement in CMOH Order 38-2020 to get the  
15          third-party authorization of that inability to wear a  
16          mask, is your answer yes, no, or I don't know?

17    A     I don't know, but I'm flipping through this, and I'm  
18          going to assume -- like I trust you that I -- I don't  
19          know, but I believe that you -- like I trust you that I  
20          don't think there is one based -- because you're saying  
21          there isn't.

22    Q     Well, no, I'm asking you.

23    A     Well, I don't know, but now I'm just --

24    Q     If your answer is, I don't know, that's okay, but your  
25          answer shouldn't be you trust me.

26    A     Oh, really? Okay, well, I don't know then. But now

1 I'm reading it. Okay, I mean, now I would say, yes,  
2 there's no like specific criteria. I just like  
3 scrolled through the whole order again.

4 Q And you would agree with me that it was in the month of  
5 May 2021 that that new criteria came in?

6 A I don't know. I'm trying to look through the actual  
7 CMOH order that led to that one, but I don't know, and  
8 I'm trying to find the CMOH order specifically.

9 Q I don't know if it's an exhibit in this case. It  
10 wouldn't -- I don't think it would be difficult to make  
11 it one; it's a CMOH order.

12 A Yeah, yeah, it's not. I'm just looking for it in the  
13 list of CMOH orders.

14 Q Well, if you have -- I have a list, but you might have  
15 a better one.

16 A This is from the Alberta Health website.

17 Q I remember the date, but not the number of the CMOH  
18 order.

19 A They're hard to track, just so many of them.  
20 Anyways --

21 MR. MAXSTON: Mr. Kitchen, it's Mr. Maxston,  
22 I'm not going to take issue with this point, the CMOH  
23 orders are the CMOH orders. If I can respectfully  
24 suggest, you can go on with your questions, you're not  
25 going to hear from me later on there wasn't a CMOH  
26 order that spoke at some time, at some date with some

1 type of criteria if you produce that order, so I --  
2 just in the interest of time, I thought I'd make that  
3 comment.

4 MR. KITCHEN: Well, maybe I'll produce it,  
5 because it seems like it's probably going to be good  
6 to. No, that was it. That's all I wanted to ask.

7 A Thank you.

8 THE CHAIR: Okay, Dr. Hu, thank you very  
9 much. I would ask you to just bear with us; we're  
10 going to have a brief recess while the Hearing Tribunal  
11 Members caucus to see if we have any questions of you,  
12 so --

13 A Sure.

14 THE CHAIR: -- just give us a couple  
15 minutes here, and we will be back. Get up and have a  
16 stretch if you want. We'll be back before long. Thank  
17 you.

18 A Thank you.

19 (ADJOURNMENT)

20 Discussion

21 THE CHAIR: Dr. Hu, the Hearing Tribunal  
22 has met, and we do not have any further questions for  
23 you, so I will take this opportunity to thank you very  
24 much for your time and your testimony. I'm sure you're  
25 a busy man, and I'm sure we all wish you continued  
26 success in dealing with this particular problem at this

1       time. And I will also apologize if I mispronounced  
2       your name. I apparently called you Dr. Ho, which is  
3       unforgivable. But anyway, thank you, and you're free  
4       to go, and hopefully we won't need to call you back.

5     A    Yeah, no, no, thank you so much for having me, and I'm  
6       sorry for talking over people, Karoline, and it was a  
7       pleasure to meet you all, and sorry for being  
8       long-winded and all that jazz, but have a good day.

9       THE CHAIR:                   Thank you, take care.

10    A    Bye.

11       THE CHAIR:                   Bye.

12       (WITNESS STANDS DOWN)

13       THE CHAIR:                   So it's 12:15. Mr. Maxston,  
14       is your next witness available for 1:00, or do we know  
15       that?

16       MR. MAXSTON:                He is. I can certainly make  
17       him available for 1, and that would be Dr. Halowski.

18       THE CHAIR:                   Yes, I think that's the next  
19       step; is that correct? So why --

20       MR. MAXSTON:                Yes.

21       THE CHAIR:                   -- don't we meet -- did you  
22       have any thoughts, Mr. Kitchen?

23       MR. KITCHEN:                Well, I prefer an hour for  
24       lunch, but I think most people prefer to have a quick  
25       lunch and get out of here sooner, so I'm fine with  
26       that.

1 THE CHAIR: If we want to take an hour, we  
2 can take an hour, that's ...

3 MR. MAXSTON: I have no problem, neither  
4 does my client with taking an hour break. We had a  
5 pretty intense morning, so we're in your hands,  
6 Mr. Chair.

7 THE CHAIR: Okay, well, let's reconvene at  
8 1:15 with Dr. Halowski. I think you're right, it was a  
9 fairly full morning, and it would be good to get away  
10 from the computer screen and the pen and paper for a  
11 little while. So thanks everybody, we'll see you at  
12 1:15, and we are now in recess until 1:15 for the  
13 record.

14

---

15 PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED UNTIL 1:15 PM

---

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26